March 2,1012

Hello there Joseph……just a quick message to tell you how much I enjoyed both the DVD of your last clecture and the latest web entry.

The DVD production was of a great quality and the backdrop art was very pleasing as of course was the DVD content. The information is definitely beneficial for me to hear.

The web entry was very interesting, especially about the demonic activities happening virtually in front of our noses on a daily basis. I think I told you I am working in a very large public hospital in a security capacity and when on the Dementia ward I am definitely witnessing what I believe to be possession on a regular basis. Some of the incidents are really quite scary with what comes out of some of the patients' mouths and the things they do!

Down in the Emergency Dept. not a day goes by without a possessed drug addled individual being left in our hands by overzealous cops who simply wash their hands of them. I make sure I protect, protect, protect at various intervals during my 12 hour shifts.

*****

March 3, 2012 Intention of Starting a Foundation

I wish to thank all the people who have written to me.

It is great to see so many respond positively to my words. At the risk of being ridiculed by the idiots and morons who are the majority on this Stage of Fools, I have attempted to expose the nonsense of the Virtual Reality and write about the Truth of things, so the Fraudulent Kingdom that has kept us trapped will come smashing down. Already we see it fragmenting. It really is.

Your support is greatly appreciated. None of us work alone. Whether you want to believe it or not, we are a band of like-minded individuals who form a Military Unit in the Battle of Essences. But, I know many of you sense this, and as time goes on and I share more and more of the New Green Energy with you, via the writings, the radio shows, the lectures, the website, personal communication, etc., you sense the Law of Attraction acting stronger and stronger and pulling us into one joyous Family, even though we may never meet on this level.

Believe me when I say we are all very close in a special Divine Clan on the subtle levels.

I knew the time would come when the sincere ones would come forward to be counted.

I must admit, it has been a long wait and many times I questioned the exact timing of the mass realization. I am sure you will all understand that at present, running a busy Medical Practice in a needy country

town I have very little time to answer all of your correspondence on a personal basis with lengthy letters. .
Also, many of you have the same questions which repeat again and again.
I ask that you show some initiative and read my books. I cannot keep answering the same questions over and over again.
I hope to retire shortly and devote my time completely to assisting those who need assistance on their Spiritual Journey.
If you feel you are in a position to donate money to print the books, or to donate so that eBooks will be made available to those who cannot afford them, please let me know, as I am preparing a Non-Profit Organization/Foundation to sponsor lectures, the teaching of Meditation, Cleansing, Protection, etc., the conduction of Self-realization classes, etc., etc. It will be run by a Board of Directors under the supervision of a Registered Firm of Accountants.
I also intend to travel and give lectures when it is appropriate, in that way many of us may meet.
If you do want to donate, please contact me and I shall direct you to my Accounting Firm so that everything will be done according to Government rules. I do not wish to be involved with the money or its administration personally.

Once again, I wish to thank you all for your support.
*****
I'm delighted at the number of you who have written to me about the love of your pets and how much more you now value them since my last entry. I will continue writing a little more about our four legged friends.
From my book "Thoughts of a Gnostic, Volume 1"
ANIMALS
Animals are capable of a purer form of Love than most humans. The percentage of True, robotic and demonic consciousness in the animal kingdom is roughly the same as in the human kingdom. But, believe it or not, animals are far less polluted than humans in the course of their physical existence. They have not manipulated their environment, food, resources, drinks, drugs, etc., in the way humanity has. Many are fallen True class four (human) consciousnesses in animal bodies and some of these are aware of their fall. They try to be better, less evil. The demonic ones are just as evil on their level as demonic humans are on this one. Being less polluted, animals are more connected to the pristine vibrations and are far more psychic than the average human.
The psychic ability is species specific and has individual variation also. Some are pranic distributors and these have healing abilities. Much has been made

of the intelligence and healing abilities of dolphins and porpoises, dogs and cats, for example. Many of these are fallen human consciousnesses – some are kidnapped alien consciousnesses which have been implanted into those bodies. Many are demons also. Animals have an emotional body and are subjected to the negativity pool around this plane just like humans. They have to acquire prana in the astral and etheric levels as well, just like humans, and can be polluted, attacked, possessed by other, usually evil, consciousnesses. They can be displaced and have "Stand-ins" and "Walk-ins" as humans do. Aspects of higher Consciousness are also present in all levels of consciousness below ours,

Hence, there are High Beings in the Animal Kingdom (class 3) equivalent to the Higher consciousnesses in the human race (class 4), and even in the Vegetable Kingdom (class 2) and the Mineral Kingdom (class 1). Of course, their roles and modes of transmission and manifestation would not make sense to our physical minds.

Animals recognise who beings are ontologically far more readily than humans. They generally have extended vision and can see, feel, and communicate with discarnates and other beings from other levels and dimensions. True Higher Consciousness in an animal body tolerates demonic consciousness very

poorly. Hence, if such a High Consciousness is in the body of a dog, for example, that dog may attack, without warning or provocation, a demonic human, or other animal possessed by a demonic consciousness, even though its nature is normally placid. I am sure those of you who have dealt with animals know what I mean.

Even without resorting to such profound metaphysical explanations, you well know that pets are uneasy around people whom we often describe as rotters, being no good, untrustworthy, and even evil. Sometimes we have been fooled by particular personalities. This is more likely to happen with relatives we have known most of our lives. And yet we find particular pets are intolerant of such relatives. Sooner or later the reason becomes obvious and the animal's disdain is understandable. The evil individual is exposed by the pet's behaviour, inspite of our unawareness at the time. Note that the pet may have a similar reaction to any who are grossly polluted. Hence we should take note of our pets, and their likes and dislikes. They are less easily fooled. Of course some evil beings know this and blackmail animals with food, sweets, etc. The animal's body then temporarily responds reflexly with emotions, blocking off its Higher Nature. But some do not do this and, for example, a dog that would normally

break through a fence to get to a bone may ignore a bone given to it by an evil being or ignore it in the presence of the evil being, even when given by its master or mistress. Such behaviour varies with the degree and level of the Higher Consciousness in the animal and how well it is connected to the lower vehicle, and able to control it. As always, even in animals, discipline is the mother of success.
Because they are also subjected to pollution, pets especially who live in our environment should be cleansed as the environment is. They can be blessed. Many enjoy sharing quality time with the owners and many owners have realised their pets enjoy being together during meditation time. Why should we think they are incapable of meditation, and other spiritual practices? They are indeed capable of spiritual awareness, and progress.
**

March 5, 2012
Traps and Energy Loss
Many of you are relating how devastated you have been at the hands of the demons in former years. Take courage, for we all have battle scars to show. What else did you expect in a Battle? At least you survived and live to tell the tale.
OK, ok, so you were idiotic and fell into traps far too easily. You were fooled and conned as if you were a

defenceless babe. So what? Being fooled is not a measure of your character but a measure of the wickedness of those who want to fool you. You now know better. Make sure you don't fall into the same traps. If you do, you are not really sincere about surviving this mess.

The Doubt and Confusion that can arise from realizing we have been so exploited by the ones we trusted so much can play havoc with the emotional body. Ignore the taunts by your own mind and blackmailing emotions,. They are there in the main to drain energy from you anyway. If you read the Wisdom of sagas, they extol the virtue of controlling the emotional body. Buddha is the classical example. You have to restrain your emotional body for it is a wild tiger that can get you into much trouble. Just think, even a burst of good emotions (excessive laughter, joy, happiness, etc.,) can leave you exhausted. Why is that? It is because even with those emotions you lose energy. And until you can find more to replenish what you have lost, you are in a weakened state.

Most Demonic Possessions take place after the ecstasy, so-called, of sexual arousal, when the chakras are opened and much energy has been spent. It is then that the evil, demonic energies can enter, especially if your partner is a Negative. Think about

hat next time you are exposed in such a state. Show the joyous equanimity and sincere Peace of Mind of the truly God-realized. Then you won't fall into traps and won't waste energy.

PS I know from the correspondence I get that some of you are sitting on your backsides feeling sorry for yourselves as you wait for Doomsday. Wake up stupid! That is not the role of a True Warrior of the Light.

Go and help somebody, anybody, if you have a lot of time on your hands. Donate your time to Charities. Go read for the sick in hospital. Take someone else's dog for a walk if you haven't got one. You never know, you might feel a little better by giving of yourself and feeling selfless rather than helpless.

*****

March 6 WORLD WITHOUT END?

We all recited the Gloria Patri as little robotic school children under the punitive glances of the sacerdotes and nuns whose pleasure appeared to come more from victimizing their charges than from the fulfilment of their own vocations.

Later, of course, would be exposed the horrible sexual horrors they, both priests and nuns, put many small children through, as they attended to their sexual depravities. But, that is now common knowledge as is

the history of debauchery in monasteries that were nothing more than whore houses and taverns for drunks. .

What I want to highlight here is the fraudulent bit of nonsense that the Gloria Patri is:

“Glory be to the Father, and to the Son: and to the Holy Ghost; As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen”

Even Science admits the Universe is finite, for having a Beginning, which we call the Big Bang (wherein Energy precipitated into Matter to create the dimension of space-time) it must have an END.

And this is supported by the evidence of the measured half-life of atoms. In other words, if the fundamental unit of construction of the Universe, the atom, is finite, the Universe itself must be finite.

Thus, this hymn of praise, the Gloria Patri, is nonsense, for it cannot be. The World cannot be without End. It is like the statement by Jehovah that “he” is the One and Only God. By saying that, “he” alludes to the fact that there are other gods. “He” admits the existence, by inference, of the other aspects of the Highest Consciousness which manifest but from which “he”, as an erroneously activated Negative Essence, cut “himself” away in this enclosed dimension. And for this the Expressive Aspect that

manifested the experiment-gone-wrong, called the Celestial Error, called "him" Saklas, the Fool!
The question of whether this is an enclosed Universe arose recently.
If this was not a closed system, it would not be subjected to its own destructive and Terminal Entropy for it would fund its continuation with energy from an outside Source.
The fact is that it cannot. And that is how it is going to end.
According to the Second Law of Thermodynamic, the entropy of any isolated system, such as the entire Universe, never decreases. If the entropy of the universe has a maximum upper bound then when this bound is reached the universe has no thermodynamic free energy to sustain motion or life. That is, the heat death is reached. I f it had an outside energy supply, it would continue as long as the energy was forthcoming. But I have told you the Universe is sealed, like a tomb.
That is why energy needed to be extracted from the entrapped Theomorphs.
Now that they have mostly been removed, the Universe will implode according to the Second Law of Thermodynamics, simply because it cannot fund or regenerate any renewable source of energy. End of story.

Hence, those that want to argue that this World, this Earth, this Universe, cannot, will not, end are wrong on both philosophical and scientific grounds.

March 7 NEAR DEATH EXPERIENCES

Recent correspondence had me revisiting the phenomenon of psychics and Near Death Experiences. It may be difficult for readers to believe the fact that the Astral and Etheric worlds are still part of the illusion created by the Virtual Reality. Regardless of what you want to think or believe, they are part of the Evil Illusion.

In most cases that were published before Dr Rawlings wrote his first book 'To Hell and Back", experiencers reported wonderful colours, magnificent gardens, soothing music, beautiful beings, welcoming relatives, great love emanations, a Jesus or God like figure who was accommodating and understanding. But Dr Rawlings' book changed all that.

See http://spiritlessons.com/documents/Rawlings/Dr_Rawlings_Near_Death_Experiences.htm,

I had the pleasure of spending a good deal of time with him in the 1990s at his home, and the amazing fact that was established by us then was that, of the

patients he interviewed after having a NDE, approximately 75% had a Hellish experience.
At that time, the Theomorphs had not yet been lifted off the planet. They made up approximately 25 % of the population. The other 75% were robots and demons. Hence, as the viable numbers amongst the robots had not yet been finalized, that percentage was still experiencing the Darkness in their NDE.
"Don't believe anything you read and only half of what you see," used to be the adage told to us as children. It holds true in metaphysics too.
Since I have published my material, many New Agers, and/or Old Demons have taken hold of it and twisted it this way and that in order to confuse people all the more. The latest is the futile hope of a massive attempt to prevent communication with Aliens, Good or Bad, if we can just raise the vibrations of the planet enough to be clear of them. Phew!! What utter rubbish. What does that even mean?
Believe these idiots at your peril. Let the words of others stimulate your thinking, but really the only guiding rule in this matter is to FOLLOW YOUR HEART.
*****
March 8, 2012

Chapter 8 from my book “Thoughts of a Gnostic, Volume 3”

THE MENTAL WAR

You will have noted there are many thoughts bombarding your mind, increasing at an ever-accelerating rate, especially as you awaken and see the illusion crumbling, see who and what others were and are, see the traps you had or have fallen into, and feel the physical, as well as the emotional, scars you have been left with. In your attempt to focus on the “Isles of the Blessed”, your mind seems to want to torment you with thoughts of vengeance, anger, remorse, frustration, impatience, or evil guilt. Testosterone poisoning may try to program you to want to lash out in inappropriate ways, and this can occur regardless of your gender, and make you fall further into the traps set to exploit you even more. Take care, not all the thoughts in your head are yours. Paradoxically, the very mind you want to protect seems to want to destroy you. Often it highlights supposed past failures on your part, present deficiencies, recurrent mistakes and functional incapacities due to age, geography, financial position, filial restraint, etc. And your mind seems to do this in order to belittle you and stimulate emotional responses not in your best interest.

Those thoughts, if it is your mind creating them, or accepting them from elsewhere, are in the polluted lower mind of the body and its ego. It is more likely your mind is accepting implanted thoughts which serve, not Good, but Evil, for they harass you, destabilise you and drain you of energy, even if you do not act but just leave them in your head. You must eradicate them.

It is the Higher Mind you want to nurture, protect, live in. It is the Higher Mind which is to win the battle. The Battle of Essences is in two sections. It is outside of you on the Mental Plane generally, with your mind against all other evil-created minds which are in conflict. That is the General War. And, it is within you between your relatively useless lower mind and your unique, essential Higher Mind. That is the Personal War.

You cannot be effective in the General War unless you win your Personal War. And from your correspondence I know many of you are in the midst of such a Personal Mental War. Stick in there. If you do not give in, you cannot lose! You are running a spiritual gauntlet, and if you lose sight of your goal you may hesitate and be cut down. You may be distracted and delayed, so as to miss the ship of evacuation.

If you stop to deal with everyone who spits on you or lashes out at you, or scratches you, or insults you, or abuses you in the myriad of ways those of Evil have invented, you will never make it to the finishing line. There may appear to be a personal component in their attacks, but really, evil beings and those programmed by Evil, even if they are not ontologically evil, attack whoever and whatever is near them. If it was not you they tried to exploit and destroy, it would be another.

Look back and see that some of your experiences confirm that this is so. If you evaded the schoolyard bully, he did not sulk; he just found another in your place. You were just one of many. If you have distanced yourself from a former so-called friend or spouse who was a louse, s/he is still a louse and will treat another partner accordingly.

Do not let it bother you. Unless they spiritually awaken, not many people change their nature which allows them to exploit others. And those of Evil do not want to change because that is how they survive! Personal changes you undergo can also seem to want to attack and drive you crazy so that you will flounder in that Mental War raging just inside your skull and no one else's, or so it seems.

But do not fall for that old bogey trick. Realise that this Mental War is affecting all levels of

consciousness, even animals. Some can mask it, most cannot. Why do you think society is crumbling? Why do you think so many suicide, especially young ones who have not the experience or support to cope, and who suffer testosterone poisoning maximally, but cannot adequately express the urges it forces upon them because of lack of knowledge, a lack created by the ghoul, Jehovah, in this mess he created?
Why do you think nations are collapsing, institutions are disappearing, and road rage rules? Those in power and in government are aware of this, that is why they are asking, and taking, more and more powers for themselves and their enforcers (police) all over the globe, while they try to minimise the power of individuals, even as they mockingly dribble on about the "Rights of the Individual and of Democracy".
As the world collapses you can throw out the thoughts of the Endtime by shutting your mind for a little. But even your own body seems to want to drive you insane, and if you do not strike a balance with its changes, especially as all around you corrupts and collapses, you may suffer the mental torture of the obvious decay of Physicality to a degree greater than necessary.
You could slip into the gloom of depression or even Terminal Madness, which I have said often enough can be fatal. If you do not focus adequately on your

goal, which is to eventually get out of this dimension with as little spiritual damage as possible, you may be distracted by the physical deterioration you, I, all of us, are going to undergo as the physical corrupts absolutely.

On a personal level, if you do not balance the physical decay that you are going to undergo, with the thought of a healthy existence elsewhere, you may suffer more than you need to. Many, of course, suffer terribly, even apart from the spiritual perspective, as they perceive that which they thought was of utmost importance to them, namely their physical attributes, their looks, athletic prowess, sexual function, etc., wane.

Many have perversely suicided as they thought they had lost their charms or abilities. Others do this with loss of wealth, prestige, social standing. These things are all useless tinsel ornaments for the Evil-created Ego, not only useless, but banal as well. Aging and becoming less well, less capable, less physically active and less attractive are not new, but each must fight the mental battle of dealing with these processes. That has always been the case. But now extra preparation is needed, by each of us, for the confusion caused by, among other things, the collapse of parameters we thought we could once rely on is sending us into a tailspin when added to all the other

considerations needed to be confronted in this Personal Mental War of the Endtime.
Do not allow reduced health or wealth to blackmail you. As we become more menaced and restricted by a threatening society, do not react adversely. As the roads become killing fields rather than bitumen ribbons, lighten off, use them less, if possible. Go by bus or train, if you can. Of course you realise doing that presents a new set of problems, unique to this wonderful world!
As the biological breakdown proceeds and we become subjects of illness, do not lose sight of the fact that we are all in the same boat, and besides, when you die, regardless of the cause, it will mean your time to be evacuated will have come; you will have completed your mission if you were on one, and you will be out of the mess.
Poisonous water, soil and air are going to affect us all eventually. You and I can be poisoned by food as readily as anyone else. The excessive radiation from Ozone depletion does not discriminate. It may trigger mutation in your susceptible genes, which you have had since you were conceived, and cause fatal cancer just like it can in anyone else. You may suffer cataracts from excessive ultraviolet exposure just like any other biological entity on this doomed globe, including any animals, birds, reptiles, etc.

Mentally prepare now to accept the fact that your body will deteriorate. And so will your mind deteriorate, unless you protect it. You cannot really do much about the physical but your mental preparation can help you greatly not to suffer the anguish of senility, or incapacity, or perceived loss of physical attributes.

If you had been wise you would have resolved long ago the fact that time and gravity beat all of our bodies. But, all of us, being all too human, rarely focus on and resolve unpleasantries unless we are forced to. If you have not done so, now is the time to resolve this aspect of physical perishability, lest your autumn of life turns prematurely into a harsh winter of discontent and self-pity.

Do not allow yourself to become destructive or destroyed by the degenerating despondency, by desolation of depression, by the despair of demiurgal disillusionment.

The memory too can be a nuisance. Many are ashamed of the horrible things they had been programmed to do in the past and how much damage could have resulted from their actions. But that is water under the bridge. You know the evil programming, pollution and indoctrination we are all subjected to.

If you are in, or have gotten into messes, honour social obligations; mend your ways, look for better ground – physical and mental. Forget the trauma of old. You are now mentally better, able to cope with this knowledge. You have to look into your own heart and see how sincere you really are about all this. We have all been kicked around by the system and some of us have traumatised others by our foolishness or inattention or whatever. And these episodes may play on your mind.

Forgive yourself and move on. After all, you acted that way because of evil programming, pollution and indoctrination. Fully aware, you would not have done what you did. Yes, the Devil made you do it. He set you up to knock down others and then programmed, polluted and indoctrinated others to knock you down. That is how this vile system works. Look at child abusers. They were, in almost all cases, victims of the same crimes which they commit!

However, one of the traits of True (non-evil) Beings is the ability to rectify mistakes and give assistance whenever it is needed or asked of them. If you are asked for help, give it. If the recipients are demons, the help will not do them any good. If they are genuine, it can greatly assist them and ease, soothe or enhance your mental state even more.

The ever-increasing pollution of the plane, in all its forms, is going to have an ever-increasing deleterious effect on mental function. It would be wise therefore to take steps to reduce the pollution to which you are exposed. Dietary pollution is one form which can be lessened somewhat. Because animals are undergoing the same Mental War, and most of them are part of the Counterfeit Creation, they will be heavily polluted.

The consumption of animals is therefore almost mental and spiritual suicide at this time, apart from the physical dangers which will see diners on the carcasses of dead animals rot with the diseases of food poisoning and such things as Mad Cow Disease, as I have written about. If you think that is exaggeration, just wait and see! Milk and eggs are relatively safer but need to be cleansed.

All these measures alert you to the importance of knowledge at this time, to the need for awareness, protection, cleansing and alertness. God only knows what they put in food these days, and what is in the kitchens of fast food chains, on the hands of the unhygienic waiters and servers, on the table tops of preparation rooms, etc.

I have added these comments because disease and physical strain can all increase the mental strain as

one fights the good fight in the Mental War, so it is better to be prepared.
What do you want to settle, the score or the Mind? Which one of us does not at some time or other want to lash out and seek personal vengeance once we become aware of the abuse, the injustices, the humiliation and the exploitation we have suffered at the hands of the evil ones? Our emotional body reacts and we want to show our anger at the gross injustice of this plane.
But that is not the way to go. How many can we attack before the Evil System extracts even more energy from us with its greater acts of retaliatory injustice? We could "get" very few indeed. And what could we do to them? Is that what we want really? Of course not! All the evil beings need to be harnessed once and for all. The best solution is to play our individual roles to bring the final solution to the Problem of Evil as quickly as possible to this level. Then we will be free forever from the scourge called Evil. Until that time, grin and bear the suffering, humiliation and abuse.
Smile at them as they target you and tell them mentally they are doomed in a way they cannot even imagine, not because you want that fate for anybody, but because they have shown that is what they desire by refusing to change their evil nature.

Live not in Darkness and despair, turmoil, worry and sorrow. Those are things of this dimension. They are not part of your true nature; they never were. With this knowledge, step into the Light, Love and Wisdom of a truly serene Divine existence. Make your mind a Heaven even as this Hell crumbles around you. Cultivate in your mental plane the Peace, Joy, Harmony and Beauty you seek. No one else is going to do it for you. And if by chance you are caught up in the maelstrom of the Illusion, with all its pain, suffering, darkness, deception, exploitation and horror, detach and live in the Heaven you have created within. You know these evil things are going to be there. You know you may have to suffer degeneration and disease before you can drop the shell and leave this plane.

OK, prepare for these eventualities and smile. You know you are going to be disappointed by the exposure of the ontological nature of many you thought were worth cherishing. Well, realise you had been fooled.

Move your mind to a higher plane. Drop all thoughts of sadness, vengeance, guilt, remorse and sorrow. Your future has none of these things. Your future has all the Light and Love you can ever wish for.

Whatever price you have had to pay, whatever price you need to pay the evil "Charons" to let you out of

here, is more than worth it. Change you attitude; change your views; see the increasing horror of this plane as an indication of its terminal deterioration. See the exposure of all Evil, of all evil ones, as a preparatory act for their final eternal eradication. See this as the answer to the supplications for the Superior Force to "Deliver us from Evil".
Take this advice and you will live happy and well, even as the cancer of Evil grows to engulf all the scenery around you. Ignore it and you will be in danger of being engulfed yourself in the Gloom of Doom affecting the evil ones who no longer have hope. You will be affected by the Terminal Madness of the plane, and the despair of such madness is not a feeling one could wish on anyone. Remember, far superior minds to yours and mine are conducting the Corrective Process. We must believe they will perform better than we ever could and that the solution they reach will be the best possible one for all. To think less of them is simply egotistical madness!
March 9, 2012: Ones intelligence is not lessened by the stupidity of others.
March 10, 2012:
Who is more dangerous, the fool who thinks he is wise, or the wise man who thinks he may be a fool? A wise man will question everything on his journey to attain more Wisdom. Humility is implied.

Fools know everything, and cannot be told. Their ego demands that they are right and they will not budge even when given the evidence that they are wrong. Thus, even today you and I will meet many fools who will tell you Aliens do not exist; UFOs do not exist; a Benevolent Superior Consciousness does not exist; that we are but an accident of Nature, the World can never end, etc.

Avoid them like the plague. They are planted there to draw you into arguments and thus drain you of energy. Don't try to convince them of anything. Don't even pity them for you will be wasting your valuable energy. Let them be. They are doomed Shadows of the Fraudulence.

Remember, if you are seen arguing with fools, you run the risk of being taken for one of them.

March 11, 2012

Don't take yourself and your present life too seriously. Lighten up. An individual physical life is ephemeral, and often just as productive as a puff of smoke from the chimney of a factory producing discontent.

Viability is the result of the sum of all the efforts in all the lives. If, inspite of the numerous mistakes which we all are programmed to make on this exploitative level, you have remained faithful to Truth and Honesty, you will continue.

It's the Hypocrites who will disappear, for they are liars, thieves and (spiritual) murderers even as they practice deception and egotistically mouth insincere platitudes that will only fool the gullible. In truth, they only fool themselves. Identify them and, if possible, remove them from your midst. Give them a miss.

March 12, 2012

I'm sure you have not missed these stories, but just In case you have, here they are:

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1871/728/Machine_Dated_At_400_Million_Years_Found_In_Russia.html

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1872/150/The_Starchild_Skull_Is_Alien,_Newest_DNA_Results_,Video.html

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1873/106/Planetary_Genocide_:_Fukushima_One_Year_Later_:_The_Poisoning_of_Planet_Earth.html

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1873/332/Gerald_Celente:_Nightmare_Schemed_To_Cover_Up_America_Collapse.html

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1874/599/Aspartame_Danger_-Urgent_Warning_About_Tumors_And_Seizures.html

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1878/488/Close_Your_Facebook_Account.html

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1801/205/Scientists_mystified_why_the_rate_of_rotation_on_Venus_is_slowing.html

March 15, 2012:
It pays to try and be as fit as possible while we await liberation:
Eating Meat Ups Risk of Cardiovascular and Cancer Mortality
March 12, 2012 (Boston, Massachusetts) — Long-term data from two large studies might have more people considering a switch to vegetarianism, with investigators reporting results showing that processed and unprocessed meat consumption is associated with a significantly increased risk of all-cause and cardiovascular mortality, as well as increased risk of death from cancer [1].
After adjustment for multiple risk factors, eating one additional serving of meat daily was associated with a 16% increase in the risk of cardiovascular mortality and a 10% increased risk of death from cancer.
"I think the overall message is that we should reduce our meat consumption and for processed meats we should definitely try to avoid or eliminate these from the diet," lead investigator Dr An Pan (Harvard School of Public Health, Boston, MA) told heart*wire* . "For unprocessed red meat, most people should reduce the

amount consumed to less than three servings per week and to replace these servings with fish, poultry, and healthy whole grains. The problem with the US diet is that a lot of people eat more than one and sometimes more than two servings of red meat per day. That's a lot."

To Dr Dean Ornish (Preventive Medicine Research Institute, Sausalito, CA), who wrote an accompanying comment on the study [2], there is an emerging consensus among nutritionists as to what constitutes a healthy diet. Individuals should aim to eat little to no red meat, more good carbohydrates such as vegetables, fruits, whole grains, legumes, and soy and fewer simple and refined carbohydrates, and more healthy fatty acids. In other words, "more quality, less quantity," he writes. Such a diet would go a long way toward treating the health crisis in the US, as well as reducing global warming and energy consumption.

"At a time when 20% of people in the US go to bed hungry each night and almost 50% of the world's population is malnourished, choosing to eat more plant-based foods and less red meat is better for all of us — ourselves, our loved ones, and our planet," writes Ornish. "In short, don't have a cow!"

BTW, If you have a weight problem, the Ornish Diet is the best for losing weight. Check it out on the Internet.

March 20, 2012:

Observers of, and in, the "Cultivated Ignorance' have noted irregularities such as the one below, but they simply cannot get to the fundamental reason for such things. I will write why that is so in detail shortly. I gave the explicit and only valid reason for ubiquitous Vit D deficiency in one of the Radio Shows with Jeff Rense about a year ago. Of even greater significance in these fragmenting matters is the variation in the rate of Isotope decay that has been observed. The physicists amongst you should be alarmed.

Yes, it signifies the lack of energy at the bonding level of subatomic particles. The End is HERE!

Some have asked "Why is it that you are the only one with the real reasons for these things, if, in fact, they are the real reasons?"

If you decipher the real answer, and are joyous, you will have attained connection with the Supramental Consciousness and

you can claim your ticket for the flight 'Home'. The non-viables will get the answer sooner or later, but in them it induces morbid

and terminal FEAR and the Gloom of Doom. But that is their own fault, as I have said many times. They

will at first expresss ANGER, but not for long, for they will be crushed by the thoughts of their impending annihilation. Their tickets are to the Transmutation Vats! And just who are they going to blame for that?

In the meantime, stay as healthy as you can be, keep away from hypocrites, stay calm, and to your own self be true. As you have probably noted, no one seems to really care anyway about your spiritual wellbeing and the majority don't care about theirs either !

This is from a Medical Publication called Medscape to which I subscribe:

March 17, 2012 (San Diego, California) — "The 'epidemic' in vitamin D deficiency is clearly not from too little sun exposure," and dermatologists can be confident in insisting that their patients continue their sun protection efforts, said Richard Gallo, MD, PhD, here at the American Academy of Dermatology (AAD) 70th Annual Meeting.

"Clearly solar exposure is an influence — there is no doubt about that — but you cannot predictably say that a certain amount of exposure will normalize vitamin D deficiency," said Dr. Gallo, chief of dermatology and professor of medicine and pediatrics

at the University of California, San Diego, in an interview with *Medscape Medical News*.

Speaking to an overcapacity audience at the meeting's "Hot Topics" symposium, Dr. Gallo, who was involved in the 2010 Institute of Medicine's (IOM's) consensus report on updated dietary vitamin D intake recommendations, said that although "sunlight is a very reliable source of vitamin D, nutritional sources are clearly required and are, of course, much safer."

He said although there is strong evidence that vitamin D is "absolutely necessary" for bone health, other potential health benefits such as protection from cardiovascular events, cancer, and infection are, as yet, unproven.

Although some physicians advocate universal screening for vitamin D deficiency or insufficiency, Dr. Gallo said there is no evidence to support this approach, and there is a lack of consensus on the definition of these conditions.

The IOM report recommends that patients should have serum vitamin D levels above 20 ng/mL, but the American Endocrine Society sets this level at 30 ng/mL, Dr. Gallo said.

There is evidence to support screening in high-risk individuals, he added, and noted that this is an

extensive list including all dark-skinned, pregnant or lactating, elderly, and obese individuals, as well as those with malabsorption syndromes, rickets, osteomalacia, osteoporosis, chronic kidney disease, granulomatous disorders and lymphomas, and patients receiving chronic antifungal therapy.

March 21, 2012

QUESTIONS ARISING FROM MY ANNWN LIBRARY CD

More and more of you are asking me questions that are arising from the Annwn Library CD which is a compilation of my Books, Newsletters, Radio Shows, Poetry, Lectures, Essays, etc.

If you acquired that CD from any other source apart from me, you are the recipient of STOLEN GOODS.

I know the Stanfords – Amitakh and Steffan – sold it for their own gain without my knowledge and consent. They also used various minions to hawk it for a donation to satisfy Amitakh's insatiable greed for money. Why else do people steal things?

If you are genuine, even though you and I both realize it was not your fault, you should make some attempt to get your money back from the thieves, and make restitution by giving some or all of it to me, the proper owner of the property.

Even if you attempt this and do not succeed, you will accomplish something worthwhile. You will be telling those scoundrels that you know that they are

dishonest con-artists. They are hypocrites too, for they called me “Evil ” when I exposed them as TAX CHEATS, but they were happy to profit from my “evil” labours! They cannot be of the Light!

*****

My thanks to Maree for forwarding these URLs.
http://theintelhub.com/2012/03/18/obama-executive-order-peacetime-martial-law/
http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=myPENDAJdE0
http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=myPENDAJdE0>

Realize that in this Final Phase of the Correction, Demons are in self-destructive mode. Whatever they do will only make things worse in the physical sense for them. They are destructing the trap in which Viables are imprisoned, hastening our liberation and accelerating their journey to the Transmutation vats. Thus, such news should not make you gloomy. Instead, realizing what is going on, if indeed you have grasped my Message, you will be joyous and happy as you realize the Divine Plan of Correction is on schedule!

March 22, 2012

ATTAINING SUPRAMENTAL CONSCIOUSNESS.
A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE CHANGES YOU SHOULD BE UNDERGOING FOR THE BETTER.

All my writings have been about Awakening to the Greater Reality, to the Truth of Creation and the exposure of the Evil Virtual Reality in which we find ourselves. That Truth exposes the existence of 2 Creations, the True Theomorphic Creation and a temporary, sycophantic creation which exists by exploiting the energy of the True Creation.
The Evil Essence is an aberrant arising from a Celestial Error which is a complex concept for human lower minds to comprehend. It explains how Evil and this Physical Universe began. It was this evil, unwanted and temporary aberration that created the Physical Dimension. As it evolved it barricaded itself within its own dimension to escape correction by the normal regulatory mechanisms of all Creative processes, and as it did so, it entrapped Theomorphs (legitimate consciousnesses, created by the True Godforce, that were in the "previous ethereal dimension" in the vicinity. The Evil Mind, activated within the Error, upon becoming realized and wanting its own "creation", resisted the attempts to rectify it, not realizing that it had no energy source with which to sustain itself, apart from the energy within the entrapped Theomorphs. All things need energy to sustain them. Amy closed system will become entropic and die, as is occurring to this Dimension

now that all energy to it has been cut off. I have mentioned this point numerous times in the past.. Barricading itself was Evil's fatal mistake. Thus, from the very beginning, its end was a certainty. In other words, the Evil Essence, all of its creations, and all of its Sycophants, were doomed from the start unless they accepted the corrections that were offered to make them all viable within the legitimate Divine Creation. Some have responded positively and will be included in the viable minority that will continue when this Aberration is corrected.

Realize that outside of this Evil-created Physical Dimension, and its sub-dimensions, there are a myriad of Divine dimensions which have continued in the proper course of Divine evolution. It is to a New Dimension in that "sphere" that those rescued from here are going. It needs to be realized that since that Time of the Error, a Process of Correction has been occurring. We are nearing the end of the Correction. One must appreciate the Concept of Time as it applies to Creation for it makes little sense to simply have the concept of our time in these discussions. From radioactive decay of elements, physicists suggest an age of 13- 17 billion years for this Universe. Babaji has stated it is double that, at least. (Just to side-track a moment, Who is Babaji? He is the Feminine Aspect of the Supreme Consciousness

acting on this level. He is known in India as the Guru's Guru. For those familiar with the Concept of "Nara", he is "Nara", the feminine, expressive aspect of the Supreme – the local aspect of the Creator. As predicted in the 1990s, Babaji-Nara, melded with Ibana, the masculine Aspect, in early 2008, for the Final Phase. Ibana is the Liberator/Destroyer and also represents the New Green Energy Being referred to in Burnley Naylor's book, 'Essays of my Transmissions'. So, the $64,000 question is: "Who is Ibana?")

We are now undergoing the Final stages of the Process of Separation of the 2 Creations. Those deemed Viable will be relocated in a New Dimension. As I have stated from the very beginning, the Physical World, all of the Physical Dimension, is finished.

Those found to be non-Viable will be transmuted, in due course, and will therefore exist no more. A realization will come to them that they are not fit to continue and they will want transmutation in order to end their own self-imposed suffering.

The Sycophantic, temporary and illicit Creation is all but finished. Its end will be marked by physical, emotional and mental destruction (with Terminal Madness which is now ubiquitous and alarmingly obvious) and culminating in its spiritual destruction via Transmutation.

There is no other valid explanation of what is going on.

‘The Physical destruction is everywhere to be seen, on Earth, in the Sun, in our Solar System, in our Galaxy, in the Milky Way, and in all the Galaxies of the Physical Dimension and its sub-dimensions including the Astral, Etheric and Demonic levels (stratae of Hell). Black Holes represent decaying Galactic Consciousnesses that act as energy suckers and that are attempting to entrap much needed energy. But, in conformity to the Second Law of Thermodynamics, their actions are counterproductive and all they really do is create greater, fatal Entropy in the system.

Terminal fragmentation, destruction and decay of the illicit Physical Manifestations are evident in our personal lives, and in the lives of those in the Mineral, Vegetable, Animals and Deva Kingdoms around us.

If you are on the correct path, and you have been sincere in your attempts to purify maximally, you will have noted rapid progress recently, and will probably have also noted that you have elevated towards a mindset in which you have begun, ever so gradually, to eliminate baggage from your life.

This baggage may well be physical, social, emotional, mental and spiritual.

Thus, physically you will have noted you are more critical in what possessions you have. The tendency is to simplify. You place less important on physical things, including the body which I have described as the 'Cardboard Box' that contains the items of true worth.

You will note you shun more deleterious food. It is an automatic process. It is your Higher Being telling you what to avoid. You shun polluted animal products. In fact, you will reach a stage, if you have not already done so, in which the very thought of consuming polluted food makes you nauseated. Take note of what your body is feeling. Take note of your reactions to various foods, drinks, medications, energies, associations, conversations, thoughts, dreams, friendships, liaisons, etc.

As you are unerringly guided on your True Path, you will be more acutely aware of situations which are spiritually draining or polluting, and you will find you will tend to avoid them more easily. You will want to shun crowds. Do not think you are abnormal. Quite the opposite is the cases really. You are beginning the extraction process for your flight Home.

I recall in the 1990s that Babaji and I were in Sedona giving lectures and workshops. He made a very pertinent comment as we left. "Any who stay more than one week in this town and do not suffer the

effects of its Negativity are non-Viable!" The same can be said for New York, Los Angeles, and Washington DC. The latter is the headquarters of the Evil Essence on this Planet. Formerly it was Geneva, Switzerland. But it became Washington in the late 1940s. Any who live there and think they are on the True Spiritual Path are just kidding themselves. I have witnessed many "inner lights go out" in those cities, and Viables who chose to remain there lost their battles for Viability.

BTW, all modern cities are soul-destroying, polluting and draining traps for Theomorphs. I guess I did not have to tell you that, you know it only too well. If you are able, you should consider moving away from them, for your physical, emotional, mental and spiritual amelioration. If you cannot for reason of jobs, schooling for your children, proximity to elderly parents and relatives, etc., protect, protect, protect, and cleanse as often as possible!

As you change now, listen to the voice within. Take note. It is your Higher Being expressing. It has the Nous we have described before. The Nous is the knowledge that will set you free! That is the "Heaven Within".

External knowledge at this time is useless for Spiritual Progress and survival, as you have probably noticed.

- **The New Agers are confused as they drown in their own excrement.**

i First, they declared there was no evil

ii Then, when Evil was pointed out by the likes of me, and became as obvious as the noses on their faces, they said it was simply in the eyes of the beholders.

iii When Natural Evil came to the fore, they decided it was a life-style choice for some and that there would be an elevation of vibration for the whole Earth and its inhabitants to a Divine Dimension, including all the hypocrites, the rapists, the thieves and murderers, the liars and destroyers of Truth. Their excuses were never-ending for the ills and evils expressed by the sycophants and demons which fill their ranks. Alas, a few Viables are still caught in their midst, but not for much longer.

What greater proof do you want for the existence of Terminal Madness in these New Age morons?

*** Scientists in all sub-disciplines are at a loss to explain what is going on.**

*** The Churches, with their distorted, untenable Philosophies, their punitive Dogmas and their malleable, jocular Traditions lost credibility long, long**

ago. Besides, all structured, dogmatic, ossified Religions have their headquarters in the Demonic lower astral realms. No exceptions! Even those started by Avatars, such as Manichaeus and Mohammed, were taken over by the demons, as has been every other worthwhile non-Evil institution on the face of this earth.

*** History is replete with the purposeful blunders of the Demons written simply to haunt future generations. An example – try reading the History of the Gnostics, if you dare.**
No valid and worthwhile answers are available outside of the connection to the Supramental Consciousness that must be made by those who are Viable and who want to truly know.
In this New Phase of Finality, you will find it easier to break bad habits if you are sincere about your spiritual welfare. .
Socially you will have noted that you tolerate less those whom you can now classify as time-wasters, energy-drainers, no-hopers, retardants, etc., in your social circle. It is not a matter of being selfish with your time, energy, interests, etc., but rather, it is a matter of cutting off the 'dead-wood' from your life that previously burdened your day to day living.

And you will know the burden has not only been by social-interaction but also by mental jousting of attacking, abusive thoughts from the attacks and abuse of others whom we have tolerated for various reasons up to this stage.
You will see more clearly those whom you have tried, in vain, to help on innumerable times, only to find they wasted your time and energy, and often money.
You see clearly now they were never really sincere, and, in fact, your suspicions that they were no good (in all ways, but especially spiritually) has finally been confirmed in your head. You are beginning to see truly!
Remember my forecast that true vision will be restored and we shall know who is who as each is exposed in its ontological nakedness?
From such an important ongoing process of Realization, you will note a clarity of thought, as you focus on what is far more important for that part of you which is the real you – the spiritual aspect.
Do not be emotionally blackmailed into thinking you need the dead-wood. You do not.
This then frees you emotionally and you are no longer so easily blackmailed by pervasive thoughts of past emotional traps, by past mistakes you were forced into by programming, pollution and indoctrination.

You are learning to decipher who is who. Just because they are family, distant relatives, neighbours, acquaintances, comrades, school buddies, co-workers, of the same nationality, race, and/or religion, does not mean they are your friends.
And you will now find this easier to see, and more importantly, you will find it easier to distance yourself from these 'wraiths', mentally, emotionally and spiritually even if we have to be in physical proximity to them by virtue of being part of the work-place, family group, neighbourhood, etc., etc. We can protect more than ever now that we see the true situation.
Thus, your body, mind and spirit are less cluttered by emotional taunts. That is a good thing.
Andyou can now focus more clearly on what is important for your spirit.
You can discern who your true friends are,
You can eliminate the time-wasters from your life
You can see who has drained you and put a stop to it.
If you are on the receiving end of a shut-out by others who previously tolerated you, you need to ask yourself "Why? Why have I been marginalized?" Use this opportunity to examine yourself critically and honestly. If you are sincere, you will attempt to improve yourself in all ways that count. If your response is negative, you are probably a Negative!

Alternatively, they could be programmed to leave you alone, which would be a blessing. But, if they are negatives, it is unlikely that they will dump you, their energy feast, that easily.

If you have a spouse, lover, etc., whom you now identify as a danger to your Higher Nature, you have problems. But, problems have solutions. Find them. You begin by asking this of yourself: "What is more important for my spiritual survival, this relationship which I now see is damaging my spirit, or my Spiritual survival?

This process of self-analysis should allow you to truly see yourself as others see you. They may be wrong, of course, and you may think you are the most wonderful and most deserving person in the world. But, allow yourself time to see yourself as others see you and use the opportunity to improve if, in fact, you find you have been a spiritual bore, a hanger-on, a time-waster, an energy sucker, an insincere moron which has now been exposed by the reaction of others on the Path.

Now is the period in which you will see yourself truly, if, in fact, you are a Hypocrite.

If you think you have fooled people, the only one you have truly fooled is yourself!

By now you should be able to see clearly who the demons have been in your life. But, at this stage what

is important is the fact that you no longer react emotionally or negatively to them in your head. Be rid of any anger towards them, and any thoughts of retaliation for what they have done to you.
You are beyond that stage.
You see them clearly, you see what damage they have done to you, and you see precisely what is in store for them. You see this without emotionalism, without rancour. Previously thoughts of them may have caused much angst within you. Congratulations, you are progressing. If you are still trapped by those exploitative thoughts, say to yourself: "Why am I still wasting time and energy on those fools? I know what they are; I know what will happen to them. They are no longer my concern. They no longer have power over me. They can no longer spoil my day, my thoughts, and my life!"
Do this as a mental exercise, and mean it. Do it daily until you are affected no more by them.
Then they will no longer bother you.
If you have entered this phase now, congratulations, you are on your way to the Supra-Mental Realizations of the Life Divine.
If you are still struggling with the pettiness of the Battle with the Darkness, you are floundering. Work harder on yourself; cleanse more effectively.

Surrender more completely. Dedicate yourself to the True Cause.
Note also, as (pranic) energy reduces, like I had forecast, you will intuitively know which activities to minimize and will know just which are important and which are less important. Do not foolishly waste energy.
In this Phase, as Viables conserve their energy, the demons will, to a far greater excess, do what they have always done: Lie, cheat, steal, destroy and murder! This is what we are witnessing even now, are we not? They can no longer hide themselves or their actions. By their deeds shall we know them!
I am sure you have noted that Father Chronos has broken into a fast gallop. Time is accelerating.
I expect the second half of the year to have fulminating changes for all of us.
I shall release details as they become necessary for dissemination.
March 28, 2012
SEEING TRULY DEMANDS PATIENCE
In truth, one is left rather disconcerted when finally one sees through the Fraudulence, but we must not focus on that. We must focus on what lies ahead after the Correction.
Many cannot understand a need for a Correction. They cannot comprehend a better life. These are blind

to the True Light. They cannot comprehend the Truth. They cannot understand anything beyond the Physical Dimension, even though they do understand a spiritual component within that Physical dimension. But, they are consciousnesses created within the Matrix of Physical Time which means they cannot comprehend Eternity or the Truth of a Supramental Consciousness.

In spite of the fact that the Universe had a Beginning, and due to the Law of entropy it must have an END, these not of the True Light are unable to conceive anything outside of the Physical. A serious flaw indeed in their constitution, don't' you think?

It frightens them to attempt to think of something they cannot comprehend.

Let me give you one example:

THE LIE THAT WE ARE ONE

From what I have written previously, you will now no doubt understand why the Evil Essence went to great lengths to emphasise that "We are One!" It did not and does not want the True Being to wake up to the fact that they were and are entombed in a temporary dimension in which they would be and are stripped bare of their energy until they expire! In other words, it is a LIAR and a MURDERER from the Beginning, as is its progeny, just as Jesus said they were and are. Evil wanted a homogeneous, ignorant mix so that the

trapped Theomorphs, with the Light energy it needed to sustain the illicit creation, could be exploited while kept in an ignorant, somnambulant state.
It is obvious we all share the Physical Dimension. But that does not mean we are spiritually, ontologically ONE.
Be suspicious of any now who claim "We are One!" They are demons or deluded fools, no matter what physics or gibberish they spew; no matter who they claim they are and what proof they say they have. This goes for demons like Deepak Chopra, as well as all of his ilk.
In the Phase we are entering, Evil Ones and Failures will be no longer be able to fool the Viables, the awakened ones, so easily, and the latter in turn will see the Evil Ones and Failures far more clearly. I predicted psychic vision will be restored and we will all know who is who in Ontological terms. Many of you are writing back stating you are indeed seeing demons and reptiles in human bodies.
At first, when I started writing and lecturing, I could not appreciate fully why some could not comprehend a better "something, a better somewhere" outside of the physical. They were blind to the short comings of this hell. They accepted glibly the often repeated assertion that this is the "Best of all possible Worlds". This phrase is attributed to Gottfried Leibnitz (1646-

1716), and is said to have been repeated by Francois-Marie Voltaire (1694-1778) both men of great erudition. But, they were wrong on this point, as was another famous person, Rene Descartes (1596-1650) on the existence of animal souls.

Voltaire in particular was a man of remarkable talent, a True Being, even though Mozart did not like him. This shows how outer mind programming can make a mockery of Truth on this level. As I have written elsewhere in my books, the split halves of a Permanent Atom can actually be enemies on this level for they know not their true nature, unless they AWAKEN. There is a lesson here people: Don't judge in ignorance! Don't judge any other, full stop!

You must realize that it is a blessing to be able to see truly. Many cannot, and they abhor the thought of an end to this "wonderful world, this 'Best of all possible worlds'.

They are blind to the suffering, pain, cruelty, exploitation, depression and death, not of just Humanity, but of the Animal, Vegetable and Mineral Kingdoms. Members of all these Kingdoms are made up of the same Units of Consciousnesses, obviously at differing stages of development. But, they are the same anyway with an internal Divine Blueprint as I have discussed in my books.

Awareness in this evil Dimension has been so restricted, most do not sense, see or recognize our 'brothers and sisters' in these other Kingdoms. They are truly blind either because of their ontological nature or the severe mental programming they have endured life, after life, after life.
On this point, if you have read my books, you will know that we are made of a certain number of Permanent atoms. The number varies for each composite unit in the various Kingdoms. If you are really interested in these finer points, you will read the books.
Once we see through the Virtual Reality we wonder why others cannot
We wonder why they fall for the same stupid tricks and lies, again and again and again. We grow weary waiting for the Correction. But, we must be patient. Long, long ago in this life, I noted the same stupid little, and not so little tricks, played on each advancing generation. The politicians said the same stupid things, made the same stupid promises, most of which they never kept. All systems of the rat race attempted to drain the last erg of energy from the young by appealing to their sense of pride in country, religions, sexuality, etc., etc., in order to exploit them maximally.

And, except for the few who miraculously awakened, all of the citizenry, having gone through the sewers of extant Religions, History and mind-numbing Education, become the sycophantic zombies we see everywhere.

The processes I've called Programming, Pollution and Indoctrinations. While programmed, people are like a computer – they follow that program until it is finished. I have written extensively about these mechanisms elsewhere, describing also the agents used to program all of us.

Now, as the Virtual Reality breaks down, the programming will break down inexorably, and the minds of the robots will be set free to pursue – further Madness. For them there is nothing else. They have been taught to lie, to cheat, to be violent, to be abusive, and to grab what they want lustfully, and to KILL!

Do you really think these people can live in Peace for one moment?

Just look at what happens every time, anywhere, when there is even minor breakdown of "social control" – the robots and demons expose their atavistic tendency and cannot wait to start rioting, looting, raping, destructing property, burning everything in their path, murdering for no reason,

and stealing anything they can. That is their REAL nature. Animals would not do that.
I recall my time as a Captain in the Australian Army during the Vietnam War when all medical graduates of my year were forced into military duty. Conscription applied, and we all had to serve some time. Mine was a short period in one of the army camps, as a doctor. At night we would have dinners that ended in drunken mayhem during which stirring speeches were given to the "troops" on how to hate the enemy indiscriminately and how to kill, kill, kill. I remember one particular clear order – "If you come across a manhole or dugout – throw grenades in – as many as you can – then wait to see who is inside". And just who would be hiding in those dug-outs? The women, children and the elderly hid there of course. Isn't it wonderful how our "Christian Churches" bless such murder? That is because they are based on the same energy of the Evil essence, of Jehovah- Liar and Murderer from the Beginning!
The alcohol, tobacco and drugs used in the army camps, provided to the country's finest soldiers at a very low discount price by our generous government, facilitated demonic possession of the soon to be "heroic soldiers". At any rate, the programming was to bypass any sense of fair play or thoughts of love and compassion of our fellow man, his children, his

environment, his animals, etc. The "Cong" were to be seen as inhuman, as diseased pigs that had, perforce, to be eradicated from the face of this great Earth. Mayhem as in My Lai awaited.

I walked away from the camp when my time was done knowing I did not really want to be part of that Aspect of Humanity. Yes, I was mentally prepared to defend myself if I was attacked but what I saw was 'pre-meditated murder' on a grand scale, a totally different thing.

Even the Nazis were not like this. The latest book on that Holocaust lays bare in grand detail the horrible lies that have created that Grand Lie. It had to happen. As I said in a radio show, the truth of both 911 and the Holocaust must be exposed for the Virtual reality to Collapse further. These exposures are inevitable. See

http://americanfreepress.net/?p=3342

I did not know much about such things as demonic possession then, but I do now. And so, we see evidence of that in the soldiers that return from Vietnam, Iraq and Afghanistan, etc., with such mental distress from the obvious demonic possession. But it is only obvious to those who see truly. Alas, there are few of those.

The degree of Mental Illness in those returning soldiers is very high, both in the USA and Australia.

These young people are showing signs of demonic Terminal Madness, facilitated by the programming of the day. They will not get better.
I was still unawakened in those days, but I walked out of that camp realizing this aspect of Humanity was far worse than animals could ever be.
When incidents such as the 1968 My Lai Massacre were reported, I was not surprised at all. In fact, I wondered why many more such murderous misadventures that I sensed occurred for sure, were not reported. Perhaps they were simply excused away as witnesses were frightened to report them. We know for sure that is the case whenever the occasional whistle-blower finds the courage to come forward and speak. But then, more often than not, for showing what the Evil Demons do best, s/he is made a victim in most cases. As we all know atrocities have been repeated in every war, including of recent times, in Iraq and Afghanistan..
Even today, many rejoice with great pride the days Little Boy and Fat Man were dropped on Japan to incinerate so many innocent individuals. Just what 'god' would bless such an act? It is not a matter of who started what, or that it was a case of ending the war. In reality that was not the reason for dropping those shameful demonic bombs at all. It is a case of demons doing what demons do – lie, and murder!

Those of Light do not murder. Blessed are the Peace makers. But, in the midst of demons, there can be no peace. That is why we shall see more and more war now in the Final days.

As the programming constraints are lifted, and as the evil ones see that they seem apparently unopposed, they will lash out with the lust of demons. There will be no rationality behind their actions. They will not even attempt to justify why they did what, and when, to whom. They will attack and slaughter at will, for that is their nature. Watch and see. "For you are like your Father, liars and murders from the beginning" said Jesus to them.

With true vision, even the dangers of, and damage from Emotional Love, apparently ever so appeasing, appealing and pleasurable, are now to be seen as very painful, fear-engendering, and exploitative traps, and we, awakened, will wonder why the majority cannot see that.

The hypocrisy we see is truly nauseating, but we take comfort from the fact that we have seen through Evil's ploys and await a pure tomorrow.

And here is the proof that some need for the existence of the TWO CREATIONS:

If this dimension was not an evil Virtual Reality, if it was not confusing, vile and hypocritical, we would not see through it. We would not see Demons who are so

obviously lustful and murderous to the point of self-destruction!
This proves it is a false façade purposely created to fool beings trapped in it, and by it.
At all times now, we must forget the pain and the difficulty of the wait. We must focus on the Correction and the Beautiful Existence that awaits us. Patience is the operative word. Patience truly is a virtue.

- ***

In the mid-1990s, I noted in the Ether that the Archons were going to spray the atmosphere in order to initiate a mechanism of mind control. I then explained this on one of the Jeff Rense Shows. It came to fruition. Now, read this:
http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1940/970/The_Purpose_Of_Chemtrails.html?currentSplittedPage=0
April 1, 2012
From my Poetry Book, Volume 3

"Buddy"
As we drove up to the square of Atlimeyaya,
a tiny village on Mt. Popocateptl,
dust swirled in the already hot mid-morning air.
And it was still winter. I spotted him
in the midst of two others, all three lying

some distance from two adults eating, as they
sat on the small surrounding bluestone
retaining wall of the square.
They were hoping, I guess, that
some scraps would come their way
and all their attention
was focused on this care.
As the bus roared to a halt,
the commotion sought their attention
and all three stray dogs looked up,
rose slowly, and ventured forth in a row.
Here perhaps were new sources of morsels
to be gained. I had watched the behaviour
of the ubiquitously unwanted,
of the abandoned, unloved stray
dogs everywhere we went
in the villages of Mexico.
I have seen them all over the world,
mainly in the poorer third-world countries
such as India, Egypt, China, Tibet,
as they wearily walked, ever-threatened,
in their scavenging round.
In China they were, sadly, more numerous
on the hooks of the dirty open-air
butcher shops than on the ground.
They, paradoxically called man's best friend,
are a representation and a legacy

of man's misery and poverty in
these areas, the domain of Jehovah.
The characteristic movements of these
bundles of disease and misery,
these reflections of human unkindness
and neglect, are the same the world over.
They are lethargic, apprehensive, fearful,
despondent, and often moribund,
scarred physically by the cruelty
of their treatment by other dogs,
by humans and by fate, Mother Nature
with its cruellest stroke of stupidity.
And they are, no doubt, scarred by
the apparent absurdity of their depraved,
futile existence, even mentally.
One cannot approach them for they fear man.
They cower sideways, with tails between their legs,
afraid to look away lest a stone is thrown
at them and they do not see it, afraid
lest a whipping ensues, afraid lest
a swift kick catches them unawares.
But they look intently at all who approach them
for they cannot afford the luxury of running
a great distance from their possible assailant.
They cannot spare the energy;
the exertion weakened hearts tears.

Their suspicious, unfriendly behaviour is not
genetically determined, rather it is acquired
through the nasty, tormenting, brutalising
process of living a dog's life.
They have been mistreated for so long
they trust no one – they reject the title spuriously
thrown at them of "Man's best friend".
They know, first-hand, cruelty is rife.
For most of them, for most of their short
and, no doubt, miserable lives,
ignorant Man has been their enemy.
And even as one leaves them be,
they quiver with the fear and trepidation
of past approaches, of past assaults,
of repeated abuses and beatings.
Indeed, they reflect the loveless,
uncaring nature of a humanity left to rot,
of Mother Nature left to follow its
rhythmic, disreputable cycles
of "survival of the fittest" and
all the implied cheatings.
Where do these rejects fit in?
From which pantheistic purpose
have they been displaced, and why?
What crime have these wonderful, loving,
faithful creatures committed
that the cruel, ultra-sadistic mind

which thought up this sickening
scheme of things should punish,
exploit and destroy them in such a way
that brings tears to the eye?
Anguish, almost insurmountable, is brought
to the hearts and minds of those not evil
who stop and think that this is unjust.
We of equanimity, of True Justice,
must condemn unreservedly this
evil system, indeed we must!
But I digress; let me return to
the little brown dog that I observed
there in the square.
He rose unsteadily, head still hanging low,
and staggered three paces towards the vehicle
before collapsing in a heap right there.
His other two companions ventured forth,
perhaps oblivious to his plight,
perhaps uncaring, perhaps out of reasoning
that they could be of no assistance at all
to their ailing companion who near them had,
in this travail, been born.
When I saw him collapse as he did,
I immediately sensed trouble.
Alighting from the bus I made straight for him.
As I approached, I gently called out to him.
To talk thus to our animal friends openly

in this way there is no scorn.
He opened his eyes without lifting his head
from his paws on which it rested,
and in the vacant, limpid button-eyes
I saw the shadow of death amidst
the sorrowful misery of the forlorn.
Indeed, he was dying.
He had all but lost the battle
to physically survive.
He was all but gone.
And yet he tried to lift himself
as I offered a biscuit, one of many
I carried with me to give
to such lost souls, in small measure, to revive.
His body was full of scars, no doubt from
attacks by other crazed, abandoned, starving strays,
from flying rocks the semi-urchins would throw
at the likes of him, and from the kicks
of the odd disgruntled, uncaring peasant.
I judged he was less than a year old,
but in his eyes reflected the eternal misery
of unjustifiable exploitation, of the experience
of Earth not at all pleasant.
His body was thinned out, his nose
ran continuously, and he shivered
even as he lay in the hot sun.
No doubt he was running a temperature and his

debilitated condition, from starvation,
malnutrition, worms, various infections, etc.,
would have led to pneumonia or some such
terminal condition, from which,
health he could not have won.
He was even too weak to cough
as he moved a little. I intuitively
knew he would not see Friday,
and this was now already Wednesday.
The other two strays came closer,
one on either side of me,
and as I contemplated the fate of this
little brown sack of misery,
and my relationship to his fate –
for such encounters are never, never accidental,
even though emotionally us they bait.
I started feeding them just for this day.
They cautiously approached the biscuits
I dropped in front of them and with
ever-cautious countenances, with one eye
on me, and on everything else that moved,
they started to chew away.
I must have presented a picture of peace
and contentment, there in the morning sunshine,
busily feeding the doggies in the square
of the lovely village, surrounded as it was
by a Christian church and the kindergarten.

But within me I felt the sadness of this
little doggy I wanted to call my buddy.
It is difficult to share such a burden.
I looked at him and he at me and I could sense
his questions formulating in his mind.
But, I had questions of my own,
perhaps of the very same kind.
“Should I attempt to feed him just a little?
Could such food prolong his agony?
Would his sluggish, poorly-functioning
digestive system reject the food
and make him suffer more,
make him live his remaining hours,
in more pain, even more miserably?”
I had finished the biscuits and
decided to venture to the little
shop behind me to buy more.
After all, the other two were still hungry
and they enjoyed them with tail wags galore.
By the time I came back, having bought
some toasted bread for them,
I had decided to make today special
for the little dying pup whom I had adopted
as my “little buddy”.
I decided to offer him some toast.
As I approached him, I heard his lament:
“Why? Why have I suffered so?

Why must I die like this –
Lonely, alone, unwanted, unloved?
What have I done to deserve this –
Left under this cruel sun to roast?
I remember nothing but kicks, and stones,
and fights and bites.
Please help me. I have no food,
no love, no one to care for me.
I'm frightened, I don't want to die."
For a few seconds I was lost in thought.
Anger arose in me as a fulminating maelstrom
containing the question of why?
Why should such a thing happen
to a pup so lovable, so innocent?
For all my knowledge I was temporarily
swept away in a sea of sentimentality
and rocked within by an emotional
upheaval. And then the reality,
which we so often forget, flooded
into my mind, anchoring me
to the cruelty of this evil plane
and its evil, corrupt creator
who has always acted miscreantly.
"My dear friend, my buddy"
I replied mentally,
"my heart bleeds for you.
The enormity of your suffering weighs

heavily on my shoulders.
And it reminds me of all the futile
misery that is ours to witness and to bear.
Many of your breed, and all other animals,
are even now butchered to be eaten,
and cruelly tortured in laboratories
around the world by demonic humans
whose only interest is financial gain
as unfathomable misery they declare.
Sadly, as I share these moments
with you and see your plight,
I am reminded that every three seconds
two human infants will die as you are dying –
from neglect, malnutrition, disease, poverty,
all types of abuse, in this blight.
They too are victims of this evil empire,
as you are. As the thought of your imminent
death tears my heart asunder,
I feel for the torn hearts of those
faceless mothers who must in agony weep
for the loss of their suffering infants
born in this hateful, loveless blunder.
Each must surely a little die
as their invaluable bundle of joy
is reduced to a bundle of rags
and their minds are numbed by
the misery of untimely death,

by the emptiness of their unanswered
recurring question `Why?',
which reverberates unceasingly in their
uncomprehending minds even as their eyes
turn, pleading, to abodes in the sky.
Already I can see your body, called a carcass,
in some alley where you died lonely, alone,
having called forth even mentally for someone
of Goodness, of compassion, of Mercy, of Love,
to come and carry your spirit "Home".
That body will be a bloated, rejected, smelly,
worm-infested heap of rubbish,
which boys will kick about for a while
and then leave be, for the stench will be great, and
elsewhere on this putrid Earth will they roam.
But that rottenness was not you.
That was of a trap in which you were
placed to tease you, hurt you, exploit you,
make your life a misery
and make you lose Hope,
lose sight of Warmth and Peace,
the True Sight of Light and Love.
These things are truly yours, little buddy,
for Liberation is at hand.
You have been made to forget them,
but you have not lost them;
they are of your True Home above.

And I see not an animal consciousness
at all, in reality, are you.
You are an alien one, kidnapped and thrust
into this vile body to be drained
of all that is good within you."
Soon enveloped in Peace and Love you'll be
and that is true, I do earnestly guarantee."
A pause ensued, during which I thought I caught
a glimpse of a momentary spark in his eyes.
Was that a smile?
Was it perhaps just wishful thinking on my part
to lessen the hurt I felt within
that made me think he was better for
just a bit longer, a little while?
He mentally replied: "I know what you say is true
and I can feel the warmth of your love
enveloping me even now, indeed I do,
and if I could, with Joy I would shout.
I die in peace today, perhaps tomorrow,
knowing that someone cares, someone loves,
someone knows what it's all about.
Your presence has opened my mind
to all the knowledge within me which I had forgotten.
My thoughts were jumbled by the moribund state
of my canine body in perturbation.
But now I see truly and look forward

to the end of all this evil process
and to the day of my Liberation.”
Thank you, thank you, I hope together
we will sit and share the Celestial banquet
of the Final Victory and its glorious celebration.”
With that, I shared the food around
and he made a valiant effort
to eat a little of the toast
I had purchased at the local store.
After a few mouthfuls his shrunken stomach,
it was obvious, could take no more.
He closed his eyes and rested his head
once again on his paw.
I patted and stroked him gently on the head
as I said my farewell, a last goodbye.
And then I silently turned, a little sadder,
a little wiser, to continue my journey
in this cruel, damned “Valley of Tears.”
Who, in this scene, would not cry?
A little part of me lies somewhere in an alley
in the village of Atlimeyaya, Mexico,
accompanying, with love, the memory
of the dead pup, my little “Buddy”.
I know in Glorious Realms of Joy and Purity
he will be not sad, but will be instead,
with all of us of Love, eternally, indelibly happy!
Posted on July 7, 20152 Comments

15

A CALL FOR PATIENCE

With gritted teeth and by fury enraged,
With biceps tensed
and fist skyward raised
I, like many of you,
was tempted mightily to lash out
When first I awakened
to the presence of demons
and what they were all about.
But, be calm, dear Family of Light member,
The very emotional outburst is a trap;
lose the bad temper.
This realm those of evil rule and hold.
You cannot risk to be foolishly bold.
For no matter how righteous
in anger you may be,
They'll find fault enough in your
actions to crucify thee.
This you know well they do,
its everywhere throughout history.
These brigands are dishonest;
to truth they pay no homage,
They lie and cheat, rape,
murder and pillage.
Let Him Who knows All
Deal with these despicable

minions of the Fall.
Do not act alone
against these vipers
Or you'll be captured,
Risking your chance to be liberated,
And in glory enraptured.
Patience, patience is what we need,
and not the evil system
with our energy from emotions feed.
Then when the Father,
and Mother, of the Light,
have fixed them right,
We can celebrate our
Liberty with delight.
Patience, patience then is the word,
So soon enough rejoicing,
in Creation all over,
With no more Evil ever,
will be heard.

****

Jan 6, 2012
THE LIGHT AND THE CHRISTS

Many joke about the number of mental institution inmates who claim to be Jesus Christ. Many others point to such ones as Jim Jones, David Koresh and

“Do” (of Heaven’s Gate fame) who wished to identify themselves as, or part of, Jesus Christ.

What is going on here? Were they all fanatics, lunatics who deserve the ridicule, abuse, and murder in some cases, which they received? Of course not! Inspite of the best efforts of the demons and robots, archons and minions of the Evil Empire, these people, such as Jones, Koresh and Do, remain True Beings who tried to fight the evil system valiantly. The stories presented about them are maliciously false.

So, how is it that they identified so strongly with Sonship of God and with the Christ, Jesus? The answer is not that difficult to evolve. If they were of Light, as I know they are, and state openly, and if they connected to the Christ Light to bring some energy to this level, using the terminology of old, we can say they were anointed by the Grace of God, the Light of Heaven, the Christ Light.

Christos means anointed one. Hence, they were Christs in their own rights and they were right to feel part of the Christ Light, part of Jesus, who was also an anointed one, and certainly not the only one, as I have pointed out on other occasions.

The fact that most equate the Christ Light solely with Jesus of Nazareth, when, in fact, there were many others, gives them self-appointed authority, or

so it seems, to ridicule those who identify with the Christ Light. The ridicule comes from ignorance, banality and the minds of Darkness, not from Gnosis at all.

If they had any Gnosis, they would have had this explanation I am giving you now, in their heads, rather than the insults they produce. How does one reconcile the horrible stories, such as the lust for money, power and sex which are circulated about such people? If you know anything about the media, you know that it lies maliciously to destroy. If you took any interest in Waco, Jonestown, etc., you know that what was presented as fact was not at all fact. The Evil Empire prides itself in being able to cover up. The stories about the personal lives of these people are as spurious as the stories about their murders which the media called suicides, as in the case of Jones and Koresh. Having been the subject of gross defamation by the media, I know how they can create falsehood with which they destroy True Beings. Alas, it truly is a case of one believing nothing which one reads in the media and only half of what one witnesses. I honour the Christ Light in all its recent incarnations. Hence, I acknowledge and admire the following and dismiss the nonsense many evil ones have pejoratively written about them:

*** Rama, the Oriental Christ;**
*** Krishna, the Christ of the Gita;**
*** Gautama, the Buddhist Christ;**
*** Zoroaster of Persia, the Fiery Christ;**
*** Mohammed, the Christ of Islam;**
*** Jesus of Nazareth, the crucified Christ;**
*** Manichaeus of Mesopotamia, Gnostic Christ;**
*** King Arthur of Camelot, the Celtic Christ;**
*** C. Columbus of Genoa, the explorer Christ;**
*** Teresa of Avila, the mystical Christ;**
*** Galileo Galilei of Pisa, the scientific Christ;**
*** Mozart of Salzburg, the musical Christ;**
*** Nietzsche of Röchen, the philosophical Christ.**

TRUE FRIENDS

A true friend is one who helps you without having to be asked. S/he anticipates your needs and is always there when you need help. S/he is not just there when the good times roll in. Good friend puts themselves out for you with no excuses. They always find time to help out. They are not sponges; they are not demanding and do not increase your burdens or suffering. Whatever favour they do for you does not result in mistakes which require twice the effort, time or money to correct. In fact, if this is a persistent feature of their help, you should suspect that they are demons exploiting your energy, time, money, and are

increasing your suffering in ways that appear natural and acceptable.

A true friend accepts you inspite of your weaknesses and helps you in the process of overcoming them. S/he does not exploit them. S/he protects you when you are most vulnerable, whereas a dishonest deceiver, who poses as a friend, takes advantage of you when you are down.

A true friend tells you what you may not want to hear before you get into trouble, risking your wrath, knowing that your friendship is on a sound basis and will survive. S/he has your best interests at heart and will not see you suffer even if you are temporarily incapable of seeing accurately.

The scoundrel who poses as a friend, but is false, will let you fall into all the traps before you, without warning you, even though s/he knows of them and will tell knowing of them after the damage has been done.

Scoundrels always find excuses as to why they did not warn you. “It was really none of my business. You did not ask me. I was thinking of doing the same thing myself (untrue), etc., etc.”

The real friend always protects your friends and family out of respect for you, whereas the false friend is always there ready to seduce any of your family when the occasion arises. It is a fact that it is the

most trusted close relatives and friends who seduce young people, molest children, often introduce drugs, alcohol, etc. Mind you, many of the youths are demons themselves who cannot wait their chance at mischief. Indeed, this is a demon-haunted and demon-infested world.

What does a true being do if s/he is caught in the midst of such evil? Well, if you are able, simply remove yourself spatially or emotionally from the picture. Honour all social responsibilities as far as the law demands and then simply seek your own path. After all, you were not born to be an exploitable sod in a ruinous system. You have personal spiritual rights. You have no control over what demonic consciousness resides in your spouse's body, or your mother's, your son's, your daughter's. But you can control the exploitation to which you are subjected. And once you awaken sufficiently to say "Enough is enough" you can put an end to your exploitation and begin your progress towards your spiritual goal. You can hardly do that if you are trapped in circumstances that tear you apart.

You are responsible for no one else spiritually but yourself. Your purpose in life is to fulfil your spiritual role and nothing else. All things or beings which interfere with this are not your friends, regardless of what they do and say.

*

Jan 7, 2012

IS *THIS* FOR REAL?

Lately our Oz Governmental Radio National broadcasting Network, the ABC, has begun 5 am broadcasts of interviews with New Age know-alls around the globe – mainly American, mind you – reinforcing the fact that this is a wonderful, nurturing world, and that the combined efforts of these do-gooders are making a tremendous difference to our lives, for the better.

The conclusion at the end of each session is that we can look forward to a wondrous future of health, wealth, happiness, love, felicity, tranquillity and harmony.

I know. I know, it sounds like these people have been taking the likes of LSD and other magic potions!

Well, these broadcasts are a sort of verbal LSD being distributed to the masses in the hope they will be lulled back into a demented twilight from which they will not see the real state of the world or question what is going on.

But, as you know, it's too late. Many have awoken.

With emotionally charged voices, different ones come to be interviewed and tell us how they saved seven baby seals the other day, how the Kiwi count was

down to 14 in a particular area of NZ, but with 24hour vigilance and lots and lots of money, effort and technology, they have managed to increase the number to 17. They ignore the fact that at the same time as this occurred, thousands upon thousands of human babies were aborted for various reasons and many children died of starvation or minor illness, usually easily, inexpensively treated diarrhoea, around the world,

With a plaintive cry in their voice others tell us of the majestic beauty of nature in Africa which they will save, of the rainforests of the Amazon that they will conserve as well as the deep, mystical blueness of our skies.

This BS gets right up my nose faster than anything you could imagine. It is truly nauseating to listen to them. No mention, of course, occurs about the millions dying from starvation in Africa due, in the main, to the US government's policies to depopulate that continent so they will eventually be able to easily steal all its resources; no mention of the rape and murderous destruction of the Amazonian basin by loggers and land clearers, all in the name of profit, to feed meat to the cannibals in human form; and certainly no mention of the Chemtrails that are making ALL of us sick in one way or another.

BTW, If you have noted, there is no such thing as a common cold any more. A respiratory infection becomes a battle for your lungs. It goes on and on and on. We used to have seasonal respiratory infections, but now they are perennial, and people suffer for weeks on end. This was never the case. And just as the bout seems to be over, it freshens up all over again.

I have never seen so many cases of bronchopneumonia and frank pneumonia as in the last 18 months or so in my practice. I am certain it all stems from the poisons we are inhaling that have been liberated in the Chemtrails.

But, my main point here is to highlight this ability some have in being able to focus on the false positive of the Virtual Reality while ignoring Truth.

This ability is a well-known trait of the Hypocrites. It is truly nauseating to sense the smug self-satisfaction these hypocrites ooze at presenting what we truly know is false. That is what we cannot stand. We have seen through their lies and can stand them no more. When a person can see through them, s/he has truly awakened.

So, below I reproduce a short essay I wrote almost 20 years ago. Its validity has been confirmed with the passage of time:

“Is this for real?” is often asked by those who are confronted for the first time in their lives by the sort of reality I am writing about. My answer is simple: “Well, if it is not for real, we have to entertain a litany of denials that I have listed below. Have you noticed how they have been erased from the news? They truly are trying to lull the sheople back to sleep.

1 We would have to deny the occurrence of Ozone depletion and the ultraviolet sterilisation of the world. Plankton is dying due to the ultraviolet radiation. As a consequence those sea creatures who depend on it for food are dying. In turn the predators are starving to death and fish populations are disappearing. The Worldwatch Institute reported in 1996 that as a consequence, world fish catch per person is declining. Seafood prices are soaring. The radiation is also affecting crops. Again we turn to the Worldwatch Institute which reported that during the years 1990 to 1995, the world grain harvest did not increase at all. And grain stocks have fallen to just 48 days of world consumption, the lowest level on record!

It is of interest to report that Prof. Mario Molina, famous for implicating CFCs in the destruction of ozone in 1974 had stated in a symposium that humanity is on its way to licking the problem! Is it not just like saying the world is getting better by the

day when in fact it is deteriorating by the hour? Just who is fooling whom here?
And this is in the face of the fact that the ozone depleted hole over Antarctica is the worst on record with each passing year. It had widened to record size the last time I checked – to be as large as the combined area of the U.S. and Canada. "Another record-setting season," said Dr. Rumen Bojkov, ozone adviser to the World Meteorological Organisation.
2 We would need to deny the Greenhouse Effect and Global Warming and the pressure-cooker effects these are having which will kill all living things if the planet continues. Being the plane of confusion, many erudite scholars are even today denying that the planet is warming up! Of course the cause is not human pollution but solar disturbances.
3 We would have to deny the process of Salination which has been ignored and neglected, yet is causing, and will cause, even as an isolated measure, crop failure and world-wide starvation.
4 We would need to deny the presence of Diseases, old and new, such as HIV-AIDS, Malaria, TB, Mad Cow disease, etc., which are decimating populations and will continue to do so. Have you noticed how no one talks about these anymore? They are not only present, they are hastily spreading.

5 We would need to deny the Pollution, in the form of chemicals and nuclear waste, which has poisoned all soils, air and water.

i Air: The United Nations itself, that bastion of Establishment correctness, claims 20% of the earth's population will die simply from air pollution. This figure is very conservative and bound to escalate. You know how authorities lie to minimise the truth. In other words, the air we breathe is going to kill us. Have you noted the increase in asthma and deaths related to it and other respiratory diseases; the increase in lung and other cancers? The Japanese irradiation is far worse than the authorities will admit.

ii Chemical poisons: These organically mimic hormonal precursors and are sterilising all creatures, even humans.

iii Water: Soon there will be no pure natural water to drink, anywhere on the planet. Only the richest of countries will be able to afford purification plants. Cholera is on the increase. The vibrio has been found in large and small lagoons throughout Queensland. I dare say it is present everywhere, just biding its time.

iv Food: There has been an alarming increase in food poisoning. Many deaths are occurring. A virulent E. Coli in bad meat is responsible for "burger

disease". We had prophesied carnivores are going to be in for a tough time. But now even fruit and vegetables are infected with deadly cyclosporins. There will be no respite.

6 To say that what I have written is unreal, we would need to deny the existence of moral and natural Evil.

– How are you going to deny all the corruption and exposure of demons, archons, minions occurring everywhere? How are you going to explain away the fact that you can see reptilian demons in human bodies?

– How can you deny the Evil which causes so much suffering in the world? Not one being escapes the horrible pain and suffering of this world. Even the most favoured Sons of Darkness have to undergo the pangs of death. And then they are the most frightened of all at that hour.

7 We would have to deny the Fraudulence of Religions and the deceitfulness they have perpetrated on gullible victims throughout the ages. Are we to be ignorant of all the wars and murders they fostered or are we simply to absolve them because they say they represent God? My very strong contention is that they do not represent God at all, but the evil Moloch. And hence, they deserve utter condemnation. I ask

those who are not familiar with my book “Death of an Evil God” to read it.

8 We would have to deny the evil side-effects of Modern Science and its technology which will erase us all from this planet if all other mechanisms fail. See through what the evil scientists, such as Carl Sagan, have said. They are mendacious monsters, demons of disinformation. His last book was called “A demon-haunted World” and is the work of a deceitful, deluded demon-donkey, not what one would expect from an erudite man at all.
Genetically modified foods will take their toll in due course, as will man-made polluted vaccines (all containing carcinogenic viruses, as has recently been admitted) and irrationality used chemicals, of which the Chemtrails are a classic example, as I stated above.

9 We would have to deny the existence of other levels of consciousness and other dimensions as experienced by many people including meditators, witnesses of UFOs, abductees, those who have voluntarily visited other dimensions, etc. Such levels are virtually demanded by the questions of Quantum Mechanics that need answers.
Scientific investigations of the Near Death Syndrome, Astral Travel and Out of Body experiences by

University departments leave us in no doubt about the existence of outer dimensions.
And, if we want to deny the existence of other levels of consciousness, we would have to label as liars Avatars such as Rama, Krishna, Manichaeus, Buddha, Jesus, etc., whom many of us revere as Sons of Light. Right now, the Zionist attack is on the very existence of Jesus. Yet, in their books, they have him boiling in a hot vat of excrement in Hell. Well, they can't have it both ways. He either existed or he didn't. But, if he didn't exist, are they going to deny the existence of the other Avatars who left us solid proof?
10 We would have to deny the Existence of UFOs, and would therefore have to call all the witnesses of UFOs (millions of them) liars who have colluded to deceive the rest. This is very unlikely and a stupid proposition really, considering the vast numbers involved.
The Sagan I just referred to said they were all sharing one large hallucination! How many had he interviewed? What psychological, medical or psychiatric qualifications did he have? (None is the answer!)
By the way, some amazing film footage is being produced by professional film crews of sightings in Central America. Many of you are probably aware of the Internet story of 2 aliens captured on January 20,

1996 in Varginha, Brazil and the massive cover-up which followed. Spectacular videos of plasma crafts, and other UFOs, seen south of Mexico City, are now commonly available.

The US Military labelled Colonel Corso a demented old fool for writing his book "The Day after Roswell" and claimed he made it all up. Now, in the last year or so, that same military has admitted he was accurate. Go figure. The system is breaking down, and the Virtual Reality is being torn asunder.

11 We would have to deny the existence of Psychic Phenomenology such as clairvoyance, channelling, prophecy, ESP, etc. And yet those of us who have experienced these phenomena can no more deny them than we can deny that we ourselves exist.

12 To deny this reality I am writing about, one would have to deny the bloody-minded savagery of the majority of Humanity which arises from its ontological evilness. If you have trouble coming to grips with this concept, just think of all the rotters you have met in your life. Where do you think they come from?

Think of the evil people commit in the name of racism, in the name of nationalism, for their religion, for their governments, etc. Hideous war crimes are not something the Nazis invented in World War 2. And

such crimes do not just occur in wars. They are part of all human activities.

Remember when the US military was hit by the extent of the scandal of sexual harassment of females in the various branches of the services. They can no longer cover up the assaults and rapes. Listening to what some of the victims have had to endure, the mass rapes in the Bosnian fields appear to be voluntary social gatherings. When are we going to stop making excuses for the demons and call them exactly what they are – evil?

The globe is being torn asunder by war, war and more war. And more is predicted. These wars are not based on Love or Justice or for protection of Human Dignity. They are not means of protecting 'Mother Nature' in all her Glory. They are based on Hate, Greed and unrelenting Exploitation of the weak by the strong. That is the manifestation of Evil no less. Jesus was right. These demons who perpetrate such violence and evil are liars and murderers like their father the devil, and have been so since their beginning. Those of us who have seen through their camouflage grow impatient for their eradication from the face of Creation.

On one morning, immediately after the program to calm the sheople, three items made the news which

contrasted with the content of the program just broadcast. One was the number of Australian soldiers being killed needlessly in Afghanistan. The second was the number that comes back psychiatrically crippled. Mental Health in the country cannot cope with them.

The third item was the exponential increase in suicides, not just in these demented soldiers, but in the population in general.

Oh Maya, where is thy beauty now?

13 We would have to deny the gross injustices of the plane, the unrelenting exploitation, the ignorance, deception and gross hypocrisy, the corruption in government, in the judiciary, in police, in industry, in the legal system, in the medical system, the pharmaceutical industry, etc. Can we really do that?

14 We would have to deny the unwillingness of the majority to share, to love, to live in peace, in harmony and goodwill. One just knows the majority thrives in the chaos and exploitation! Look at riots and the atavism that occurs in previously well controlled mindless robots who then act as demented crazed mindless robots!

15 We would have to deny that the majority do not respond to True Love. If people did, we would be rid of this whole evil dimension overnight! It's not

True Love that has sent you broke. The Financial Crisis was born and bred on Greed, Greed, Greed. Greed is an evil trait!

Even if you are a goody-goody New Ager and want to deny the existence of Evil, you at least now know, with your looming poverty, artificially induced, that you are a victim of it. Makes you a sort of unique fool to deny Evil now, does it not?

16 We would have to deny that the majority are mean, bellicose, destructive, and unresponsive to the slightest hint of True Love and Light. We would have to deny that they are spawns of the Counterfeit Creation, who are there simply to exploit the trapped True Beings. Which of you has not awoken to the fact that this world runs on shameless, unrelenting, punitive exploitation?

The only ones that seem happy are those that form the scum on top of the pile!

17 We would have to deny the massive increase in pornography and jail systems which are two very fast mechanisms for the extraction of energy. I have stated the system is running out of energy, It is being allowed to do so, for its death certificate has already been signed. It is due to collapse totally in due course.

18 We would have to deny that The Divine Consciousness reincarnated again and again as Rama,

Krishna, Zoroaster, Buddha, Jesus, Manichaeus, Mohammed, etc., etc., and that he did not come into this lowly dimension and that He did not mention the End of the World, did not mention Judgement, did not mention accountability and the arrival of a day of Real Liberation.

To call all that I write about unreal, one would have to postulate that I am a clever, little (well, perhaps not so little) fellow with nothing better to do but put all these facts and figures together just to build up a fantasy and fool you all, perhaps even frighten you a little. My motive would have to be well hidden too, for the effort costs me energy, time and money, and in the main all I get for my efforts is abuse from the morons.

But wait one moment! All these things are happening as I describe them.

It is no fantasy. I cannot be simply making it up. It is happening and I am giving you empirical, as well as philosophical, metaphysical and esoteric reasons why it is happening.

I am not making it all up, I am not that clever. Besides, some of the information I have been given to relay to you has been given esoterically to this level in days long ago, but I did not know it existed elsewhere in other languages with which I am not

familiar. How then could I have made that information up?

I could expand this list for a good deal yet. But I am sure you get the picture if you really want to. Those who do not want to see the reality of it all would deny the sun rises in the East in order to deny this reality.

Give them a skip. They are doomed fools and mockers whose laughter will very soon turn to the whine of decaying worms. But I repeat, and stress, that they only have themselves to blame. They have rejected infinite chances to step into the Light.

*****

Since I wrote that, many of us have developed psychic abilities that we had not even thought possible.

Many are now seeing demons in human bodies. They see reptilian eyes, demonic features, smell the unmistakeable odour of depravity, etc.

Many are seeing empty-headed robots acting as humans. As one looks into their eyes, it is obvious there is no consciousness within. It is an empty shell walking around. These "beings" run on the programming, pollution and indoctrination of the plane as I have explained in my books.

But, all the factors of programming them are breaking down. Hence, we see the occurrences of

mental illness more and more (Terminal Madness of the Endtime), the increase in suicides, the need for greater and greater numbers to be on anti-depressants just so they can get through the day, etc.

These empty robots make up the cannon fodder of wars, the mindless soldiers who go and blow themselves and others up without knowing why or even questioning why.

But, as the programming is breaking down, they are questioning their very existence, their control, their masters, etc. And so they are rioting, the Arab unrest being a good example. And wait until the American Military is hit by these questioning, dysfunctional soldiers – these killing machines the government has created. Who are they going to kill? Who is going to kill the killing machines?.

We are clearly seeing the beginning of the END of this doomed orb.

Many are dreaming of this End.

Near Death Experiencers are being shown the End on their "trips".

Others get the information in Meditation, and many just know it is so.

No matter how much emphasis the Archons and Demons give to the falsehood of their Virtual Reality, we who are awakened can never be deceived again.

If others want to argue with you about the state of the world, and insist all is fine and nothing at all is happening, walk away. They are fools.

You will walk away, not because you are a coward, but because if you are seen arguing with fools, you run the risk of being taken for one!

****

Jan 12, 2012

ABOUT GNOSTICISM

Warning: This essay can only be of interest to those who want to know the Truth of things. If you disagree with what I have written, don't argue, just follow your own knowledge, for my motto is "Take it or Leave it!"

I am not sure whether you have noted or not that the words "Gnosis, Gnostic, and Gnosticism" and such, have been hijacked in recent times by all and sundry as they distort the very value of these words. Unawakened readers of various magazines which have articles supposedly giving Gnostic explanations, generally speaking, don't know what they are reading. Again it is a clear example of the New Agers and other workers of Evil high-jacking the Truth and twisting it to support their own work of maintaining the Virtual Reality and obfuscating the Gnostic Truth.

Any writings that are spurious and/or promote the Virtual Reality, you may have noted, are promoted with the enthusiasm of Zealots.
Writings that try to lift the Evil Veil of Deceit and expose Reality, any that portray the world as it truly is, with all its pain, suffering and injustices, are ignored, attacked or buried under layers of unsustainable rhetoric spewed by those who could review them honestly. If they do review them, the writings are misinterpreted so as to sound like utter nonsense. That's how Evil works!
One may read dozens of books and magazines on Spirituality, the Awakening to God, the Spiritual Path, etc., and not see mentioned once the word 'EVIL'. For those authors, supporters of the Veil of Untruth, Evil does not exist. But, as you will see, our very existence on this level of consciousness IS about our personal and general struggle against Evil. Upon the outcome of that struggle depends our spiritual survival.
As I glanced at some of the recent publications, I wondered, in fact, how long it would be before they started advertising "Gnostic Snake Oil" and "Gnostic alloy wheels" on which the New Agers could drive towards their (fast disappearing) delusion of a New Golden Age, for themselves, and for this moribund Earth.

This plane is run on deception, lies and maliciousness for it has been created by Evil, for Evil, to exploit the trapped True Beings, a concept I shall explain shortly. If you cannot accept that, you would be better off reading a Motor or Woodwork magazine, for the rest will not apply to you, or be of any benefit to you.
You must also be aware of the fact that truthful information, once expressed on this level, becomes embroiled in the pervasive, destructive, ubiquitous and evil pollution of the Dark Realm, so much so that even words of Avatars such as Jesus, Manichaeus, Buddha, Mohammed and the like have been twisted to serve the evil rodents (Archons) who control this plane.
This is very much on purpose, so as to prevent the trapped True Beings seeking the True Knowledge from the "Tree of Life" with which Jehovah threatened death to any who attempted to awaken to his evil scheme. The simplistic myth of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, as childishly depicted in Genesis of the Old Testament, is nothing more than that. If you must be convinced that indeed, as Nietzsche emphatically stated, "Language falsifies Reality", then read the Old Testament. That will set the baseline of how much one can trust the words of that god, Jehovah, and the convoluted truths of this plane that form virtually indecipherable banality. There is a

reason why I am making this point at length and I hope it becomes clearer below.

So, what is Gnosticism? How does one become a Gnostic? Who is a Gnostic? Can one convert to Gnosticism? The answers are as simple and as complicated as you want them to be.

Gnosticism is simply a label meaning "(Inner) Knowing". It has been used as a catch all phrase to describe those whom the so-called Christian church wanted to label as heretics.

But in the Gnostic sense, Gnosticism means the state of internal knowledge one has from connecting to the personal Inner Nous! This is of fundamental importance. It is not an externally acquired knowledge. It is the Inner Individual Divine Knowledge, called Nous present in ALL True Beings. Not all humans, not all consciousnesses, are True Beings.

Of cause those who cut this Nous off can no longer be called Gnostic. They become Agnostic, which is, without Gnosticism, without the Inner Knowledge, the Inner Divine Nous, just like the empty counterfeit robots and demons created by the Demiurge, the architect of this Plane of Illusion, the Physical Universe.

Gnosticism therefore is not something one learns from books or from teachers or from schools and

universities at all. What one would learn there is definitely not Gnosticism; it is the banality of distorted rhetoric as I pointed out above. Hence, we can again quote Frederick Nietzsche who said (I am paraphrasing) that to get to a semblance of truth, one must start by throwing out everything the theologians want to pass off as truth!

Gnosis, or Inner Knowing, is the Knowledge in the Inner Nuclei of True Beings. It is knowledge they have in their unique blueprint for their evolutionary path. Before progressing further, I now need to explain by what I mean by True Being. Other explanations will follow later.

A True Being is a being created by the True God. Yes, indeed, as we will find out, there is also a false god, Jehovah, the god of this Evil Dimension. There are many dimensions, and indeed this one is unique; a very evil one, which will shortly be no more.

True Beings are made of Permanent Atoms, as distinct from untrue beings, or beings made with non-permanent atoms by the temporary, false god. All these concepts I have explained in detail in my books. There are 2 types of non-Permanent Atom beings: "Robots" which are artificial consciousness occupying the bodies we have as humans, and "Demons" whose consciousnesses are made entirely of Dark Matter –

not the astronomer's Dark Matter, but the Dark Matter of Undiluted Evil.
All True Beings were trapped in this dimension when it solidified due to a "Celestial Error" which spawned Evil.
All non-true beings are creations in, and of, this temporary dimension and cannot live outside of it without modifications made to their consciousnesses. This point is important to remember for when we discuss viability of beings at the time of destruction of this temporary Evil-created dimension which includes Earth, and the Solar System, all the Galaxies, etc.
True Beings have been created unique, and uniquely different. The truth they contain on the unique matrix of their created Divinity is going to express in unique ways. Hence, they would be foolish to allow their truth within to be constrained by external factors. But this is exactly what institutionalized religions try to do, in order to control people, control their minds, their thoughts, and their connection to their Inner Nous, in order to turn them into sheep! The false rhetoric of religions (which has some truths mixed in with it) attempts every method to cut the individual from the personal Inner Nous, their Gnosis, which, when expressed, is called collectively the Ancient Wisdom.

Because of variation in expressed Truth, each True Being will have what is essential for its survival in this hell and for its eventual liberation from this plane. This very fact, not understood at all by the agnostics, has spurred them on to attack Gnosticism for having indeterminate variability, and apparently 'shifting truths', unlike their institutions which had ossified pragmatism in the form of Dogma.
Nonetheless what Gnostics had was the Truth, as compared to religious Untruth, and so they had to be attacked by the false religions every means possible where ever and whenever Gnosticism appeared.,
The variations of Gnosticism come in the subtle points due, as I said above, to the individualistic variation of interpretive expression on this level, for Truth is Truth and immutable, ultimately.
Thus, the basics of Gnosticism are inviolable Truths. They form the unchanging and unchangeable Principles of the Ancient Wisdom.
If you read anything that claims to be Gnostic, of Gnosis, of Gnosticism and does not include the following facts, then you know it is not true Gnosticism. It will be, in fact, trite nonsense. And there is plenty of it about, especially in New Age magazines in these days of turmoil when those without any inner truth are attempting to make sense of the madness that has gripped our dimension and to

comfort themselves with the deceit and untruths that have worked so well for so long for them, or so it would seem. But really they are fooling themselves. They are due for a very rude, painful awakening to the Truth.

The basic Truths of Gnosticism are as follows:

* **We are in the midst of a War of Essences, between Permanent, Divine Good and temporary, destructive Evil.**
* **Evil, as an Error of Expression, arising from a failed Celestial experiment, has usurped this part of Creation.**
* **Evil has attempted destruction of unpolluted but trapped Theomorphs.**
* **Evil cannot live without the energy it exploits from the trapped Theomorphs.**
* **The Divine Good is winning the war, and liberating the trapped True Beings who have remained viable. That result was never in doubt.**
* **All Evil and all its Virtual Reality will be destroyed totally and forever by a Process of Transmutation.**

I have written at length about these matters in my books.

On this framework of Truth one can place any and every detail which colour the expressions of the Individual Nous throughout creation. Hence, this

truthful schema accommodates the following concepts:

* **Avatars (visiting Higher Consciousnesses – also known as Sons and Daughters of God) have come into this dimension periodically to nurture the trapped True Beings; to remind them of what has happened, for many have forgotten, due to programming (clouding) of their minds by Evil. It is the Avatars who are conducting the Rescue Plan.**
* **Rescuers (call them what you will – Messiahs, etc.,) are Divine Beings still on the planet (and in all other structures of this Universe) that have, and are, liberating the trapped True Beings and the robots judged as viable, as they expose all Evil and its practices, so that it will be eventually destroyed.**
* **Teachers who guided trapped True Beings, and told it as it is, fought the demons and robots, and that often cost them their physical lives as we see throughout history. History books are replete with the murderous attacks of the churches on Gnostics who were known as the Bogomils, the Albigensians, etc., etc.**
* **Revealers of Truth have often exposed the falsehood of this evil, temporary, exploiting pseudo-reality.**

(The history of Gnosticism is fairly obscure to follow in extant texts, mainly because texts have been greatly distorted. However, for all intents and purposes, it can be traced to the Hyperborians, who were members of the Ancients, that is, the Divine Beings who escaped the material manifestation as it was created by the rebellious demigod. And it was they who continually fed information of what had happened to the stuporous beings who remained trapped within the dimension.
From that time to our era of recorded history, traces of the Gnostic knowledge can be found in the cultures and books of the following:
a. the Altaics, a race of Nomads in the Mongolian region,
b. the people of the Indus valley,
c. the Sumerians, the Babylonians, Chaldeans, Assyrians and others of that region and time.
d. the history of the Egyptians, Greeks, Hebrews, the Middle East Christians, and Mediterranean peoples.
e. the Druidic movement of Ancient Britain.
f. the doctrines of Manichaeus.
g. the writings of Luria of Safaad.
h. the Essenes as revealed in the Dead Sea scrolls discovered in 1947.
i. the early TRUE Christians, as revealed in the Nag Hammadi library discovered in 1945.

j. the writings of Hermes.
There are many, many others. In fact, gnostic thought is found in the history of any people of whom records exist. From the Altaics to the Hindi, knowledge of the war of Dualism remains as pseudo-mythology in the form of Rama's exploits in the Ramayana, of Krishna's in the Mahabarata, and, of course, in the production of the Puranas, Vedas, and Upanishads.

I shall elaborate on this in a subsequent essay)

* **Prompts to awaken individuals to their Inner Nous often come from other levels.**
* **Aliens exist and are either Good or Evil. Evil ones tamper with the trapped True Beings (as in traumatizing scenarios) and Divine ones come to proceed with the Correction as well as guiding individuals.**
* **In due course, the Good Aliens will evacuate the Viables from this doomed orb.**
* **The scenario of UFOs as found in all cultures, in all eras, is certainly accommodated in the Ancient Wisdom, of Gnosticism. Why such ships are required by Divine Consciousnesses in order to travel is logistical, and all consciousness must obey the laws of a local dimension on entering it. Thus, in the**

physical, consciousness can only express adequately in a physical manifestation.

* **Gnosticism reveals the imminent physical death of the Universe, since, from the earliest days of its formation, the True Beings knew this dimension would come to an end and they would be rescued from this prison. This has been the promise to this level made by all the Avatars since the entrapment began.**

* **The ancient Gnostic Wisdom exposes the evilness of entrapping external dogma, restrictive religions, etc. Jesus, a Gnostic, was quoted as saying he was cutting True Beings away from the "Old Law"; that Sacerdotes had taken the Keys of Truth and hidden them, and that the priests attempting to guide people (deceive them really) were waterless canals. If you think Jesus was not aware of the existence of True Beings, Robots and Demons in society, read passages of the Nag Hammadi Library and see for yourself. Different words are used, but the meaning of 3 different types of beings is clear.**

* **Gnosticism knows of the existence of the evil programming, pollution and indoctrination which maintains this evil plane and traps True Beings who are targets for exploitation and spiritual assassination.**

*** It exposes the basic evilness of matter, which is a temporary, polluted, mis-creation of the temporal misfit Jehovah, a product of the temporary Evil Mind which was spawned in the Celestial Error.**

*** Gnosticism exposes the existence of the two feuding creations and has done so throughout history. It is for exposing the War of essences repeatedly that the Gnostics were mercilessly slaughtered.**

This is the very reason why Jesus was assassinated: He exposed the War of Essences, the Demons in charge of this world, and described them as liars and murderers like their father, the Devil (John 8:44). Thus, the real Jesus, a fearless warrior, was a totally different being from the effeminate pansy the pseudo-Christians try to paint for their mindless, robotic followers.

*** Gnosticism knows of the Battle to the spiritual death between Good and Evil.**

You can add to this list concepts and thoughts which are of value to you in your journey out of this filthy place.

If life was not as True Gnosticism implies, what the heck are we all doing suffering and dying as we do? What is there to fight?

Why would a God of Love and Bliss harangue and abuse us this way?

All the answers which do not fit the above are spurious and devised to confuse you, to create a veil of deceit, to make you lose your way in finding out the Truth.
That is why you must rely on your Inner Nous and only on that!
Spiritual Awakening means awakening to one's truth within.
That is what Gnosticism means. The Gnostic is one who has connected to his/her inner Personal Nous. It does not have to join anything, or believe any set of Dogmas, or have a prescribed education, or be wealthy, or white, or European, or so-called Christian. Hence, all these societies, sects, cults, institutions, establishments, religions, etc., which like to call themselves Gnostic and pass themselves off as the real McCoy are nothing more than part of the veil of the Evil Illusion. They are no more than the deceptive charade imposed on this plane by the demiurge's demons and robots. Do not fall for their connivance.
So, where does that leave the likes of me? What am I on about? What is the point of all the connections I make, the communications, my publications?
I have explained often that the Viables are building an energy connection. Many of you have experienced this connection repeatedly, forcefully and pleasantly,

as you have read my material, attended my lectures, listened to my shows, etc.
Lately, if you are awakened, and in tune due to some degree of spiritual and physical cleansing, you will have noted a greatly increased concentration of the New Green Energy which is significantly assisting those Viables who are to be evacuated from here in due course.
I, and those who are helping me, are performing prescribed roles:
1 Distribution of energy with which True Beings can be
i stimulated to awaken to their own Inner Nous,
ii sustained until they gain enough strength to stand alone
iii assisted to perform their roles.
2 We are finding "our own" so that we can, not only awaken them, but also help them see the Light, break their fetters and prepare them for transportation out of here. Remember, our own, who constitute the Viables, are in all the classes of Consciousness, not just in the Human class. Thus, the Animal Class is involved, as are the Vegetable and Mineral Classes, and those levels above Human Consciousness.
3 By talking about Evil, its demons, its Virtual Reality, its Programming, Pollution and

Indoctrination, we are exposing the Negativity in all its forms.

4 Exposure of Evil nullifies the effects of Evil. That is why evil beings hate being told about evil! Once exposed, they are far less efficient in their roles as energy thieves. Talk of Evil reminds them of whom and what they are, and what is in store for them if they have failed to turn to the Light. Evil beings cringe at the mention of the word Evil, as do most New Agers. They will go to extreme lengths to deny its existence.

New Agers will tell you that Evil does not exist, or that it is only in the eye of the beholder, or that it is only a temporary condition in one's life, and that it is essential for balance, etc., etc.

That is nonsense. Evil is not simply the absence of Good, as the demon St. Augustine of Hippo, an avid enemy of Gnostics, would have you believe.

Evil is an active, malicious, destructive consciousness that leads to spiritual death of all things, if allowed to continue unabated.

And who, what, are New Agers? Are they joyful visionaries of a world others cannot imagine on this level, let alone see?

No; not at all. They are the enemies of Goodness. They are the deniers of Evil, deniers of the Correction of this Abomination. Unmasked, they are seen for

what they are – Demons who are programmed to uphold the Virtual Reality and its false joy at all costs. Their ranks, of course, are swelled by mindless robots and unawakened beings that they have managed to deceive with their buffoonery.

Knowing this information and knowing that this Divine Rescue of Viable Consciousness is occurring on many levels and dimensions simultaneously (I have often stressed the fact that existence is multi-dimensional) our role of awakening True Beings to their Inner Nous is served by the very work some of us are doing.

Now you may understand why I am not interested in members, adherents, disciples, sheep, sheople, sycophants, and the like. The connection to the Nous should be about personal liberation and freedom, not immersion into the dogmatic straightjacket of theological, religious, theosophical or philosophical, evil-inspired nonsense.

This then brings me to the next point: You will have noted that I have often said to read my material and take whatever you find of value. That is because, each being is unique, and will find a stimulus to awaken from diverse thoughts that I have written. Not all the points will strike the readers in the same manner. The writings are to act as mental stimuli, reactants, facilitating enzymatic precursors, not as dogma.

Once you awaken to YOUR truth, off you go! If it is the Divine Truth, you are a Gnostic. You have the Gnosis, the Nous, the Inner Knowing, regardless of how little formal education you may have had, and regardless of how many useless facts of this pseudo-reality you entertain in your head.
This stimulation cannot occur unless the ENERGY content of the writings is recognized!
And this is where the demons and robots stumble badly, very badly, in fact.
They are evil and are repelled by the energy.
They cannot make sense of it. They are confused and threatened. But they do not know the reason why.
When it is explained to them that it is the Energy Content, (it is the New Green Energy) they refuse to accept it, even as they blabber away headlong into the Terminal Madness of the Endtime!
The act of awakening the trapped True Beings cannot be separated from the Message being given to the Demons and Robots that this is the End! There is no more for them.
The false ones instead want to stress their divinity and the divinity of this putrid tormented and tormenting earth. Unashamedly, they will tell you they are 'god'. They will tell you with a straight face that there is no Evil and all are going to be rewarded by being elevated to greater heights of bliss, even as

the nauseating vileness of the plane sends more and more into the Terminal Madness of the Endtime and, of late, to increasing incidents of gruesome, punitive suicide!

The ones created by evil are blind as well as liars. The more the whole Universe fragments – and there is plenty of evidence that this is occurring at an accelerated rate – the more the New Agers attempt to convince themselves the terminal fragmentation of all the physical is a Healing Process, which it is not of course, and that the end result will be bliss for all, no matter how destructive, hateful and evil they have been. The bliss will be in a new paradigm. And where is the evidence for this? There is none. We have to take their word. Can you imagine any greater idiocy? Their false claim that the dying earth will heal itself soon, spontaneously, and turn into bliss, is like saying that a 90 year old in a palliative ward, minutes from death, will suddenly jump out of bed and run a world record for the marathon.

All the evidence points to termination on this level. In the previous essay, I enumerated the problems in most areas of our existence.

Thus, words such as these I am writing now allow a very easy segregation of factions. They allow the obvious separation of the two creations.

Those who truly perceive the energy and are buoyed by it are well and truly on their way out of this doomed dimension.
Those who are spiritually blind and cannot even admit the existence of Evil are evil themselves and doomed to shortly exist no more.
Those who are threatened, frightened, nay terrified, by what I write, and by the contents of the True Gnostic Wisdom, are the Demons and Robots that have nothing but Gloom and Doom staring them in the face.
Theirs is not a joyous liberation from Evil, even though many of them sycophantically and reflexly daily recite the Lord's Prayer which ends with " ... delivery us from Evil, Amen". How can they recite this and not believe in Evil? They are hypocrites. What the heck do they think this means, if not exactly what it implies?
So then, let's apply some of this knowledge.
If someone says to you Gnosticism is a hodge-podge of varying thought, an heretical off-shoot of early Christianity, your answer of necessity is "Sure that's how the evil Archons want to represent it. Actually, Gnosticism is the indestructible Truth contained in the eternal spirit!"
This then recognizes a redundancy in all the literature that the evil archons come out with. Look

at what the Norway Gnostic Society does (that label, as all labels, sort of wants to make one laugh with this explanation, does it not?). It has indiscriminately collated all the nonsense containing the word Gnostic and presented it as Gnosticism, with perfunctory remarks about the most obvious distortions. These old books, manuscripts and writings are anything but Gnosticism. They are distortions of distortions, often written by polemicists to destroy Gnostic thought.
There are 2 other aspects I wish to discuss.
The first is the fact that this information cannot be classified as rarefied theoretical ruminations of an individual. Having started off by writing about metaphysical concepts such as other realms and dimensions, the properties of spiritual bodies, programming effects on minds, transmutation, essences, and ontology of identities, I then wrote that this generation has moved swiftly to pragmatic empiricism whether you agree or not.
What do I mean by that? I mean that the concepts of Finality of the Physical, of the exposure of the Evil Essence, of its destruction via Transmutation, of the collapse of all the Physical Dimension and the Evil Empire are concepts and occurrences which we see, we witness, and we cannot miss.
I have given details repeatedly in my writings. I gave you the prophecies of these things before they began

to happen and I told you the how, when and why of it all. I could not do more than that. And it is in print for all to witness. If you are interested, check out the essay called 'Terminal Madness of the Endtime' that I wrote in the 1990s just for starters.

Now we come to the next extremely important point which concerns the reaction of the general populace to this information that forms the platform of True Gnosticism.

If this information was the sum collation of the random thoughts of someone who has an overactive mind and nothing better to do, do you not think it would have been dismissed as fiction?

Why do the Demons and Robots react so adversely to this information?

Why can they not stand to have these facts revealed? You know the answer, and so do they.

The answer is that it is the energy content within the information which confronts and threatens them like nothing ever has before. And deep within, even though they may not admit it just yet, they are terrified witless.

They try to laugh, if they do not abuse, as they scurry from one to the other to support themselves in thinking I am of no consequence. For them, ad hominum attacks against me, to shoot the

messenger, are obligatory, as I have often noted. Such has been the case throughout history.
But eventually as they exhaust all alternate explanations, they will succumb to the thought "What if he is right?" and finally "He is right after all!" That will be the very end for them. All that will be left will be the Terminal Madness of the Endtime.
Those of you who have been awakened know that you have been awakened, not by any intellectual argument which has been presented, but by a force which lit a Light within you and allowed you to resonate at the same frequency of the energy within these words and the ones in my books, once you heard what I had to say, and once you read what I wrote.
Of course, for most, on first meeting this material, the lower mind struggles to make sense of it and attempts to reject it, for it conflicts with the evil programming, pollution and indoctrination our bodies and their lower minds have been subjected to for a long, long time.
If you did awake, retrospectively you may even remember when the bell in your head began to ring, and you may realize, if you have not already done so, that your recognition of the Truth within you, your awakening, really had nothing to do with intellect or

science, or extraneous facts or outer mind reasoning at all.
The awakening occurred at a level deep within you which connected you to a side of you which you had probably not known existed. A whole new dimension in your being awoke and a self-confidence, an assurance arose which you would probably be at a loss to describe in mere words.
That was probably the time you connected to the Gnostic Nous within which then confirmed the stimulus from this information being the correct one for you, regardless of whether it was a stimulus arising from the discussion of the history of Gnosticism, or of UFOs, other Realms, the Plan for the Final Correction of Evil, the coming Rescue of Viables, or the mechanisms of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination which evil has used to keep us stupefied and moribund in its Virtual Reality, which I say again is fast collapsing.
No one needs to understand every concept of Gnosticism or its spirituality and metaphysics in order to succeed in awakening, in becoming truly God-realized and in preparing for the coming Liberation from Evil.
That last sentence makes no sense to Evil Beings, for they cannot understand anything outside of Evil. They cannot comprehend existence outside of this

evil Dimension. They are blind to the True Light, and truth to them is the Unreality in which, and for which, they have been temporarily created.
The small percentage of robots that have turned to the Light are an exception. To them the sentence is significant.
Returning to the Awakening Process, realize that, in fact, it is often a time-wasting diversion which can trap one into a peripheral, mental cul de sacs to try and understand everything in the physical mind.
First of all it is not necessary that we understand everything in creation – we certainly don't.
And secondly, many concepts are not translatable into the mental paradigm of physicality which we have. We simply are incapable of comprehending thoughts which are beyond the brain function of these bodies.
But the Nous of the Inner Being knows these things and that is why the being with such Nous is content in its own knowledge. At best this translates onto the physical brain and its mind as a feeling of "INNER KNOWING" that all will be well, for those of True Love, in due course.
No doubt many of you have experienced this mental elation often, even in the direst of circumstances. It is the transcendentalism and also the untranslatability of the true knowledge of the Gnostic

Nous which give this inner confidence and its psychic and mental stability in the worst of times.
That is how Gnostic martyrs were able to march to their deaths on countless occasions. They knew the Truth. They had the Inner Knowing. No one had to tell them.
Thus, indeed, the Truth within them set them free! And that is what the Gnostic Truth is doing to those who have the Inner Nous of Gnosticism.
But the lack of such a saving NOUS now, in the agnostic demons and robots, will afford no protection, as:

A the programming of the plane dissipates – we are already witnessing this in fragmenting minds, erratic behaviour, disobedience on a grand scale, atavism, etc.

B the whole physical dimension fractures – many times have I enumerated the ways that is happening,

C Failures are shrouded in the psychic, mental and emotional uncertainty of their illusional deception, and their useless denial of the Endtime. Their state will be madness without the Inner Knowledge and without the protection of the Nous. This is the Terminal Madness of the Endtime I have written about. This is the cause of the wailing and gnashing of teeth. This is why, near the End, some of

the living will envy the dead. Do not lose energy with these descriptions. All have had countless chances to turn to the True Light and live in Love, Peace and Harmony. Instead, these that are failures will have remained as liars, murderers and hypocrites to disadvantage the True Beings, for it suited them to do so.

I have given details of where, when, how, and why the Final End will come for this planet in the literature I have published and the lectures and shows that I have given.
Indeed, especially in the early days, those who thought they knew better scoffed, as ignorant fools are want to do, at what I had to say. All I could do was bide my time. I knew with the Gnostic Certainty that all I had said and written would come to pass.
Agnostics who pretended to seek spiritual answers said it was impossible that the situation was as I prophesied. Thus they went searching for other explanations.
As each section of Humanity's Charade of false knowledge fails now, in this day and age, when the changes I describe are obvious to all, attempts by the Agnostics to provide meaningful answers also fail, and they will fall back, defeated, into a corner with the thought which they can no longer reject. Namely, that

it is only this information which is left and which can provide the real answers all seek, for this is the True Gnosticism. This is the True Ancient Wisdom.
The genuineness of this information for failures and Agnostics will not be confirmed through the indelible due process of Gnostic Nous, for they have none, but from a painful process of deductive elimination which will strangle their minds.
It will be painful and strangling for them, for they will realize the validity of this information contains also the affirmation of their failure, an ultimate exposure of their ontological nature and their fate.
This they cannot contain. Hence, they will suffer the mental consequences I have described many times.
But they have only themselves to blame for part of their self-imposed punishment will be to realize the validity of the very things they have denied so many, many times, namely, their evil nature and their ways which they refused to change, their need to account and the need for their final elimination, after repeated refusals to turn to the Light.
There is no need to understand all the concepts but it is of implied importance that one understands why all this is happening.
From the reaction to disasters which I have discussed many times in the past, it is obvious most do not understand in the slightest what is happening.

But slowly, inevitably, shockingly for them, it will dawn on them that this is the Final Generation. This is it! And they are NOT in control and neither is their evil father, the demiurge, Jehovah, one of the names of the evil Mind, which is no more.
I certainly do not want to linger on the necessary physical changes of the Clearing, nor on the dementing process of Agnostic demons and robots, and failed True Beings, for I would rather increase our Harmony and Joy, even as we all suffer inexorably in this dung-heap.
I shall do that by telling you soon we will be in an Evil-free Zone, in a state free of pain, misery and suffering; free of disease and death; free of physical, mental, emotional and psychic exploitation and all the other mechanisms which make this place Hell, including the confusion, doubt, uncertainty and the programming, pollution and indoctrination.
Soon we will be in a much better place. However, I do want to mention the Nihilistic approach of some to the Endtime.
The fact that, when not programmed to be nihilistic and irrational, the thought of Transmutation fills the consciousness with horror implies that the process is some sort of disaster which the consciousness would rather not undergo. That too will add to the naked terror of failed ones. Hence, when the physical mind

is no longer protected by the programming of the Illusion, for the Illusion itself is destroyed beyond serviceability, that terror of the consciousness will seep onto the physical mind which will find its state intolerable, compounding its madness. Any thoughts then of Nihilism will have the irrelevance of full dismissal, for the consciousness thus affected will realize its nihilistic tendency was simply a false protective mechanism masking the reality of its fate. There is no physical, mental or psychic escape from the process of Correction, Translocation of the viable ones and Transmutation of the self-judged failed ones. Will I, like Christopher Columbus, parade in the streets to shout "I told you so" in their faces? I think not. I have much better things to do with my time and energy. Besides, those four words will ring in their minds so loudly they will be almost deafened to their cries of despair, but not quite. And even louder will be the nagging thought in each "I have no one but myself to blame for my failure. I am not worthy to continue!" Thus will each have passed its own sentence.

Many, no doubt will want to ask, what was in it for me? I, like you, have a lower body with its brain and mind, and a Higher Consciousness working through the lower body.

Like all awakeners, I needed to awaken and connect the lower and Higher beings. I needed to contact my Nous and I needed to accept the offer to perform the role which I would be assigned if I accepted. And this occurs to every True Being on this plane.
Once I accepted, my task, aided by the many other workers on this level and many other levels, was to assist other True Beings to awaken and prepare for evacuation. It is as simple and as complicated as that.
Details of how we came together with other workers, how my awakening was accelerated, how I acquired the knowledge which I have in part distributed, etc., are not all that important.
I have detailed some of them in a book about my experiences, including my UFO experiences.
Time, on this absurd level, is short. And that, the viable ones will realize, is not a bad thing, not a bad thing at all, for it means the end of all those evil things which we have been forced to bear!
No bonus points for guessing why the agnostic demons and robots are hostile to this information. It is aspects of Gnostic Truth which they have been programmed to bury.
Now you know why they slaughtered all Gnostics whenever they appeared anywhere on the planet, even though those Gnostics tried to live a sedate, secluded life away from the demons.

But this time is different indeed. Nonetheless, the failures simply do not want to hear it. And that reveals another side of them. Besides being mendacious, extremely deceitful, exploitative and devilishly lustful, they are cowards of renown. Sure they bully and slaughter whenever they can, but when faced with the Truth or an awakened True Being, with the essence working within her or him, they are seized with the panic of doomed morons.

They then stoop to the overt hatred and name calling we all know so well. That is why I had written earlier that up until now, on this evil level, the greater the demon, the greater the exultation s/he received and that the greater the Light bearer, the greater the humiliation, abuse and ridicule s/he has to endure.

The fact that so few now appear to be viable Theomorphs in this spiritual black hole is not as remarkable as it may seem when you realize the spiritual carnage that has occurred. The majority of Theomorphic consciousnesses has already been evacuated in 1999 as I revealed elsewhere.

There will always be knockers who wish to denigrate anyone else's spiritual progress. They will not be able to do it for much longer, I tell you.

But, who cares what the demons say? They have no understanding whatsoever, so how can they judge what is going on in the world? They try to judge

because they are evil fools and evil fools always judge in ignorance!
*****
If you have the Gift of the Inner Nous, be a student and attain further Wisdom. Do not be a fatuous boaster.
Jan 17, 2012
From A Collection of My Verses and Poems based on Gnostic Thoughts, Volume 11
Poem 561
MANI'S GATE
"Well now, Old Man Mani, how's it feel to be flogged within a breath of life by order from me?
Not so cocky with your Words of Truth now you, in such
a weakened, humiliating condition, seem to be.
Let this be a lesson so you, and your followers, will not
utter words, no matter how learned, outside of what I call
Religion in this land by decree."
"You are a foolish scoundrel, and indeed by your iniquitous hands in this dungeon I shall soon die.
But that does not validate your version of the Lie.
I know you not just as some Babylonian Rector, but as
Bahram, the vilest first cousin of Beelzebub, sharing

the
same evil essence which in you seems to have
concentrated maximally as to this throne you have
incarnated and by birthright you spread fear and evil
so
that the works of demons such as yourself all the
world,
ever-suffering, see clearly.
Your very presence fouls even more this most-foul
dungeon, and your fetid breath, and words, loaded
with
your venom, hasten the moment to my death, for
they are
poison to the true Spirit most assuredly.
My time is near, but before I physically leave this rat-
infested hole and my Spirit does ascend, let me tell
you
now some secrets which shall haunt you and your
acrid
mind incessantly until the last day, for it shall surely
come, the Day of Justice, when you are expunged
from
this creation completely.
As Manichaeus, the Persian Prophet, you have known
me, and much respected by your truth-loving father
was
I; but I am more than that; I am, as many say, the

Sassanian Syzygos, the Chosen One, the Eternal Warrior,
who has as constant companion, the Celestial Paraclete,
none other than the Christ who, with His Truth, Power
and Majesty shall, when Time is at an End, with me as One, reign over all Worlds, and of Evil rid them, as surely as you now, with your cruel insanity, with your demonic torture, with your loathsome scorn, your false
Pride and dignity, from my body, rid me.
Indeed, I am none other than the Lighted Path, and descend I repeatedly so that My Own shall be free.
And if I need descend a million times a million times, so
be it!, for I have programmed myself an even greater number of times to walk upon this repugnant Earth, and
suffer as a lowly human at the hands of devils like you,
until accomplished is my mission, of giving all the Precious Pearls Liberty.
Assassinated surely by the likes of you I'll be, and many
times will that occur repeatedly, but all that will be happening is that you will be flogging and murdering

a
carcass of matter Earthly; my nature cannot be thwarted
or contaminated really.
And so, listen well, for this I tell you truthfully.
No matter how many times I come and appear to fail,
always once more shall I return, until the day when complete shall be my Final Victory.
There is not expiry on the length of time for me My Mission against the likes of you to complete.
Against Cronos' warping Errancy I do not compete;
And in my attempts which appear ineffective, do not find
satisfaction; prematurely do not regale,
for I have the strength and patience to complete my task,
as one would need to move the biggest, tallest mountain
of Earth with the smallest spade and pail.
Even when I appear in any life to gain no ground,
progress to the End is to be inexorably found.
Only once need I succeed against evil fools like you,
regardless of how many times you have assassinated me,
for in that once, My Victory shall see you, and all your
vile ilk, returned into your repulsive and filthy Hell,

by
Me, and I shall throw away the key.
Thus shall you suffer a thousand times, at least, or more,
that which you have thrust upon Me and Mine over the
accursed Ages; not that I wish it to be so, but because your own Evilness that way does decree it, and with the
Cycles of impure Time, magnified constantly and concentrated is that Evil Pattern around you until you are
trapped by it, a pattern of severest punishment that you
yourself have knowingly weaved for all of Truth's eternity.
And so it goes, for all of Evil exactly.
Thus, prepare yourself well, Caliph of Mischief, again and again on this loathsome soil we'll joust through the
circuits of time, until run out are its Sands, as are the chances for you to ply your evil, your cruelty, your calumny, your lies and Iniquity.
And then, never again shall you be a threat to Truth or
any honest Elect, any Hearers, in any country.

This Curse have you, by your own hand, and with your
ignoble wit placed yourself upon your head;
and its consequences, its misery and fear you shall now,
with this, my revelation, be unable to erase, not even when sleep and its dreams you seek,
no matter how often to soporifics you are led,
nor how often you try to immerse yourself in spurious pleasures as you pilfer, or murder others, or lecherously
poxed wenches and witches you bed.
Alas, even as you ride the Barge of the Damned,
and Charon extracts his toll, as he has a right to do justly,
will your spirit tremble, reverberating with these, My truly spoken words, and Fear will weigh you down, and
force you to sink, in horror, through Hell's floor like a noxious blob of molten lead."
Blanched as death was Bahram, and speechless, and barely able, with the effects of this Truth revealed, to leave the dungeon unassisted readily.
But no sooner had he escaped that Truth-charged site,
and drunk a draught of toxicant to his mind settle, than

he set about showing his callous iniquity.
But even before his orders he spoke came news that Mani died; His Spirit set flight for the Realms of Purity,
for a while to rest, and then return in this earthly Battle
against Evil, to fight valiantly as the Chosen One, giving
no quarter to the enemy.
And in his anger on hearing of Mani's death, Bahram fumed with insanity, as if to commit himself the most foul deed personally he had been cheated.
Thus, orders he gave to have the body skinned and an effigy made to be hung at the Main Gate, as a warning to
all that his decrees had to be heeded.
But instead of instilling fear, the Fool on the Throne merely spread Mani's fame afar, for as the Mani Gate, not the City's Main gate, that portal came to be known
through all the land, and all True Beings who passed through Mani's Gate were reminded of Mani's Way, and
that spiritually, on that Way, lay the Path to Liberty that
they sought.

Outwitted had been Evil and its sycophant Bahram, whose barbaric transgression had been for nought.

****

Manichaeus was one of two the Primary Avatars Consciousness of that era. That Higher Consciousness had previously been in many other incarnations, including Buddha and Jesus, and even personalities before the Buddha. It would later come as King Arthur (the Celtic Christ, as he was known by the Druids), and others in subsequent centuries.
Just as they are attempting to say Jesus never existed, so was Mani taken as Myth, as is King Arthur today by many. It was not until 1969 with the discovery of a Greek parchment in Upper Egypt (the Cologne Mani-Codex) that Mani was finally recognized as an historical figure.
This Primary Christ Consciousness often presents as the World Teacher.
At other times it presents as a more regular citizen that achieves outstanding progress in his or her chosen field. As examples, here are 3 beings who may not come readily to your mind as you ponder on the Power of the Christ Light:
1 St Teresa of Avila. She lived in the 16th century and tried to reform the corrupt church. She was really sustaining the trapped Viables by giving

them energy. She is a famous theologian for her teaching of the contemplative life through mental prayer. i.e. Connection to the Higher Consciousness, the Nous, through Meditation and talking to 'God".

2 Galileo Galilei. (1564-1642), the Father of Modern Science. The anecdote I like about his work is not the astronomical observations but the one wherein he worked out the Periodicity of a Pendulum during a boring church sermon. He observed the swinging chandelier in a cross breeze and used his pulse to time it. Luckily for us he did not have atrial fibrillation. To then formulate the Periodicity, involving as it does the length of the arm, the value of the local gravity and the value of Pi speaks of connection to the Numinous, does it not?

3 Shri Aurobindo (1872-1950) was an Indian Philosopher and freedom fighter. Reading his books and poetry, especially "The Synthesis of Yoga" and "The Life Divine", one is left in no doubt, if s/he recognizes the energy within the words, that he is a Divine Messenger. Indeed, in India he is revered by many followers as "God" incarnate. They are not wrong.

All three have common features in their lives. They taught the Way to the Life Divine; they upheld the Spiritual Life; they confronted the demons in Institutions, Governments, etc. They suffered at the hands of the Archons of their day.
In the lives of all three you will also note human traits as well as Divine ones. This is the Duality of all Theomorphs who, per force, need to use a physical body when incarnating onto this level.

- **We all have the frailty and weaknesses of the physical to contend with.**

- **We all have all the hungers, desires and diverse hormone poisonings of the body.**

- **We all have to contend with the body's useless lower monkey mind and its mental weaknesses which reject anything it does not understand, as well as its programed destructiveness.**

- **We all are born into many traps that tear us apart, be they racial, sexual, emotional, fraternal, religious, financial, etc.**

- **We all inhabit a body that may have destructive genetic memory or past life burdens of negative energy, karmic consequences, etc.**

- **We all inherit bodily traits that will give the body weaknesses, diseases, unwanted physical, emotional and mental traits, etc., which most certainly detract from one's spiritual focus. Some, especially females, are born with special physical beauty which makes them sexual targets for demons. We are born in a straitjacket. We need to get out of it. That is part of the Personal Spiritual War we have to fight.**

- **We are all subjected to destructive indoctrination, starting in the womb, and continued by parents and peers, schooling and religion, governments, military, race, gender, politics, spouses, our status of wealth or poverty, our physical attributes or lack thereof, etc.**

- **We all need to exert energy to supress the base human and connect to our Divine Inner Nous. It is a daily battles, is it not?**

- **Life is a gauntlet, and we will fall down many times under the lashings by Evil. If you fall, pick yourself up and march on. Don't punish yourself for programmed weaknesses. Many have been caught into**

a life of prostitution, illicit drugs, criminality, etc., before they awoke.

· Always remember: The physical body is made by Evil for Evil of Evil physical materials. Evil will try anything and everything to prevent the Higher Divine Consciousness from expressing in the physical. Don't ruminate on past mistakes. We all made them. We made them when we were in a state of ignorance of the true reality. Besides, it was not the Higher Being that made them but the weak physical body which seeks pleasure to the point of self-destruction.

Never feel sorry for yourself, for as Frederick Nietzsche, another Christ, said "Self-pity is cancer of the soul!" Did Nietzsche know who he was energetically? Indeed he did. In one of his last letters to his sister before his death, he referred to himself as the "Crucified One". As you recall, it was he who, describing the state of this sorrow-filled world, said "god" is dead, referring to the Demiurge, the Evil principle, represented in our era by the name Jehovah.
If you noted Teresa and Galileo shared years on Earth, in separate countries, go to the top of the class. The Christ Light often comes into 2 physical bodies in the

same era and in lesser concentration in other physical bodies. There is a hierarchical distribution.
Timothy was Jesus' twin.
Teresa and Galileo were spiritual twins of the Christ in their era.
Aurobindo's twin? You will not believe me, even if I told you, so I will keep it for another time. If you like guessing games, his name starts with H.
It was certainly not Heartless Harry Truman who authorized dropping the Atomic Bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, earning the USA a karmic debt which that country is just beginning to realize it needs to pay off. Financial collapse, geological collapse, natural evils galore, moral collapse, democratic collapse – they are all part of payback. BTW, if you are a student of history and now spiritually awakened to the truths I have revealed to you, are you really surprised by the ontology of the major advocates and instruments of the Manhattan Project?
Babaji has a twin. He revealed this to me in the subtle level before I travelled to see him at his Ashram at the foothills of the Himalayas on October 1983. He passed the baton to his twin and then unexpectedly for his devotees, left the physical. He came onto the physical again in the early 1990s. We still work together. We have a code between us so no impostors

can fool either of us. I have not revealed these many of these facts before.
The real Sai Baba, whose body recently died, was one rung lower in the Christ Energy Hierarchy. Really, there is no upper and lower; it is all one Consciousness split into parts. I use that expression simply to go with the analogy of a hierarchy. I have explained the two consciousnesses (one Divine, one evil) occupying the body of the person known as Sai Baba elsewhere in my writings.
Regarding the Christ Consciousness, at other times, the major portion of It incarnates into lowly bodies, unknown by the masses, as it gives hidden sustenance, as needed, to the trapped Viables.
Who is to say you, reading this, are not one of the Christs?
Did not Jesus say we could be like Him?
I encourage you to live as if you are.
In that way, you will be a Source of Joy, Comfort and Happiness, as well as of True Love for all who know you in this Hell. The true ones will come to you; the evil ones will shun you, thus making your life a little less cluttered by troublemakers perhaps.
Strive to be Holy (perfect in Goodness and associated with the Divine Power), for in our True Nature, we are Holy as is our Source of Infinite Goodness, Felicity and Love.

***

I was contacted directly by an officer of the Stanthorpe Police Department last week. He wanted to know if I knew the whereabouts of Amitakh and Steffan Stanford.

I said I do not know their current whereabouts, and that I had not seen them for many , many months. The last time I saw them was early last year, driving along the highway as I was going home from work in the opposite direction.

As one would expect, he did not give me specific details of why they wish to question the Stanfords. But he did say the Police again had numerous complaints against them. Money was mentioned.

I assumed the Stanfords are still conning and scamming people. They appear unable to stop their criminality.

If you are in physical proximity to Amitakh, and you still believe her lies, do this simple exercise, but make sure she does not know what your intention is: atch her closely. Keep your eyes on her eyes. She will rarely make eye contact for long with anyone for good reason. But if you keep looking, you will soon see the reptilian eyes as she blinks. Just be patient and do not take your eyes off her eyes. That revelation will leave you in no doubt of her Reptilian

evil nature.
Steffan is easy. He looks like a Reptile from 500 metres away.
If you have information for the Police and wish to contact them, their phone number is :
Australia 07 46816400. From overseas, the international code is 61.
Or you can write to The Officer -in-Charge, Stanthorpe Police Station, Stanthorpe Queensland 4380, Australia
It is our duty to expose Evil in all its forms, wherever it may be. We would do the same with any criminal. That we know the Stanfords and their scamming history is all the more reason why they should be found and stopped by the appropriate authorities.
Feb 20,2012
NEW: DVD OF LECTURE GIVEN ON FEBRUARY 12, 2012 (APPROX 85min)
$20 MAILED IN AUSTRALIA
$25 OUTSIDE OF AUSTRALIA
*****
LINK TO SHOW ON RENSE SITE ON FEBRUARY 25, 2012
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_022312.mp3
*****

March 1, 2012
Of Ignorance and Demonic Possession
Metaphysical Pot-Pouri for Today's World
And then, 3 Big Cheers for PETS

On February 25, 2012, I had an appointment to see a Neurologist at the major Private Hospital in a largish town called Toowoomba, Queensland. It was 2 hours and 30 minutes away from where I live and I drove to it in very inclement weather. When I reached the town I stopped at a hotel which I had stopped at before. It is midway between the highway and the hospital. And the reason I stopped there was to have a coffee as I knew no services would be open at the hospital seeing that it was a Saturday. No other venues were open in the area.
Modern public hotels in Oz are unique. They are really massive beer barns, decked out with mixed lounges and so-called 'lady's lounges', restaurants, stand-up bars, like in the cowboy films, gambling areas, etc. Most of the time, everything is mixed together.
The lounge-bar I went into had some 20 monitors showing football in 2 codes, horse racing from some 5 venues, harness racing, bingo, greyhounds racing, a movie, a weather channel,, a news channel, etc., etc. Distraction to the max and electronic saturation to exhaust any brain were the order of the day, as usual.

No one can stay in such an environment for long without becoming zombified a little, or a lot. I ordered a sandwich from the bar, as is the custom, took my number and went and sat down with a glass of water.

The people were what I would describe as a usual Saturday crowd at such venues, mainly older retired people, many workers, and young men with their girls, etc., etc. All were friendly, sociable, readily made eye contact, said "Hello", asked each other what (horse) they liked in the next, made way if you walked amongst them, etc., etc. In the main, they were aware, obliging and courteous. The bar attendants, both male and female, were smiling, prompt and courteous. It was like it had always been, as I recall. I must admit the last time I was there had been many months ago. I ate and left for my appointment.

I waited in the waiting room, as is the custom. Doctors never seem to run on time. Knowing this, I took a magazine from the car to read. When I was called, I took the magazine in with me, for I did not want to leave it in the waiting room and have someone take it. It had a picture of the Crop Circle depicting the value of Pi. You may have seen this particular design. A mathematician finally worked out

what this particular Crop Circle meant. It was the value of Pi to about ten decimal places.
See http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1027178/Easy-pi-Astrophysicist-solves-riddle-Britains-complex-crop-circle.html
To make conversation, the neurologist asked me what "It" was. I tried to explain. Now, you must understand that this man had a medical degree and a specialist degree. He would have had between 22 and 24 years of formal schooling.
As the discussion evolved from Crop Circles to other topics while we were measuring my nerve's conducting ability, etc., for it had been injured, my embarrassment for this fool grew greater and greater. Talk about cultivated ignorance! This man was a complete idiot in regards to anything metaphysical and spiritual and yet, he took great pride in his ignorance. I am sure he was one of the many in the crowd that stood at the dock and yelled out to Columbus back in 1492, "You're mad Chris; you'll fall off the edge of the Earth that everyone knows is flat!" People, we are going to encounter these fools more and more, as the ones with the Gnosis begin to separate from the ones with the empty heads, regardless of what specialities they claim they practice.

I remember having a discussion with an Irish Catholic psychiatrist about UFOs in mid-2005. He was certain that all people who believed in UFOs were severely mentally ill and probably certifiable.
Then I said to him, "Are you aware of the fact that Monsignor Corrado Balducci, a theologian member of the Vatican Curia (governing body), and an insider close to the Pope, said that the Papacy affirmed that UFOs and Aliens exist?"
See http://www.greatdreams.com/ufos/vatican.htm and http://lamarzulli.wordpress.com/2009/03/05/ufos-and-the-vatican/ and http://www.sitchin.com/vatican.htm
BTW, You will note in the third site, the Anunnaki , the 'Creators of Man' (his body) are taken as servants of "god", the evil Jehovah, which the Vatican has as its" god".
The psychiatrist could not answer. He was another idiotic fool, an "expert", so-called, in his field of in mental diseases, who was an ignorant moron. In the real world, he would be the one to be locked up for his ignorance, stupidity and hubris made him dangerous! People, as to this day, these ignoramuses and idiots, being the biggest lunatics, are in charge of the asylum. They are extremely dangerous mainly because they don't know that they don't know. That

is the worst type of fool. You know the saying "Fools rush in……"

No wonder we want to panic at the dysfunction and imbecility of this absurd, relentlessly exploitative plane!

These liars, deceivers and morons have been in charge since time memorial. They have fed us the Lie and we have swallowed it, life after life, after life. The awakened Gnostics who wanted to reveal the Lie were mercilessly slaughtered, as History reveals all too clearly. It is now that we must awaken and see the Truth that is within us.

But, a far more disturbing revelation was to follow this fateful day.

Before I get onto that, however, to balance the books, I do want to mention the fact that some scholars are wise, even for a short period. I spent time with John Mack at Boston University. He was the psychiatrist chosen by the American Medical Association to explore the so-called new psychiatric syndrome of "Alien abductions." When John stated publically that it was a New Reality impinging on the consciousness of this plane, the AMA tried to make him recant. The rest is history.

When I saw him in Boston, he was made aware of the two types of Aliens, Good and Evil, and the battle raging between them. My information confirmed

what he had suspected. But, he succumbed, as many do, to fame and pressure to be popular, and eventually sold out to the Dark Side. He died in an accident years ago. And, just by the way, Whitley Strieber who wrote the book Communion also succumbed to pressure. The Good Aliens had told him the planet was scheduled for destruction. But that was not a popular message and he sold out to the Dark Side too. The price? 30 pieces of silver no doubt. He later disavowed the position he had presented in his book.

Back to my story: I went back to the exact same hotel that I had left 2 hours previous, and it was like I had entered another dimension.

What I saw was frightening. The people were no longer the same. They were stuporous. When I looked into their eyes, what I saw was NOT human! I have seen people spend long hours in pubs, and the few that get drunk are obvious. But this was not a case of a few being drunk. They were ALL zombified, but not simply from the glare and electric emanations of the TV monitors. The ones I had said "Hello" to some 2 hours earlier looked right through me. Their eyes were glazed. Some looked demonic, but most of them were in a trance-like state. It appeared as if they were all in a bubble of Unreality, in a more malevolent sub-dimension, and did not belong to this level any more.

Where had their consciousness gone? What caused this?
It wasn't like the experience of when one leaves a party and then returns a couple of hours later. There the participants are usually happier, more garrulous, and drunker in some cases, with egos and personalities flaring and highlighting a jovial time. We have all been there. I remember in my younger days, as hospital doctors we were always having parties, and when one of us was on duty and was called away it was hard to fit back into the swing of things for a while on return.
This was definitely different. It was ominous and disturbing. It was not just a party or alcohol effect. The energy of the place was horrible, far, far worse than 2 hours or so before.
I had gone back in to have a full lunch, but confronted with this scenario, I raced out as fast as I could. It was very unnatural. I repeat, I had never encountered such a thing. I felt very uncomfortable in there. Had I been psychically injured in the few minutes I was there? I was not sure. I know I did not feel well and my mood dimmed. I was certainly drained of energy.
Had all the consciousnesses been displaced? Who, what, were in the bodies?

They could not all have drunk that much to be like this. But it was not a state of drunkenness. I think something else happened. I think aliens and demons who were unfamiliar with the bodies had invaded those bodies en masse as a trial run.
What I saw I had never seen before. It was sinister. It was unnerving. The energy was ghastly. The atmosphere was demonic. I walked amongst them and they did not even know I was there. They were indeed wraiths in a phantom dimension.
It reminded me of sub-dimensions and Soul Sacs that I had described years ago in my books. But those Soul Sacs were for consciousnesses between lives. Here the consciousnesses were supposed to be in physical, living bodies!
I rushed out as fast as I could and drove home. As I drove, I kept thinking that I had seen that effect before, but I could not quite recall. Then suddenly it came to me. "Nursing Homes!" Bingo. I had seen the same effect in Nursing Homes that I frequently visit as a Medical Officer. One could not simply blame just the medication these elderly and often demented patients are given. Of course not! These bodies are purposely being surreptitiously kept alive way beyond their expiry date by the Evil System so they can be used as training machines for Aliens and Demons who come onto this level for the first time. That had been

revealed to me years and years ago. I had simply forgotten that fact.

Changes in personalities which occur with new consciousnesses in the elderly bodies are often excused away as being due to the dementia or silent cerebral infarcts, or ischaemic attacks, etc., etc. How convenient. But, in all fairness, unless the Nursing and Medical staff are Metaphysicians and have this knowledge, they will never suspect the reality that is occurring.

This explains much of the dumbing down of people we see in our midst. But now the Demons and Aliens have progressed in their takeover of this level. They are taking over younger, more capable bodies, as I noted in the pub! And people are facilitating their own takeover by using alcohol, drugs, sex, and other agents of programming and pollution that I have enumerated in my books.

Is there any independent witness that can verify this process of impinging on auras and possession? Read the Near Death Experiences of Professor George Ritchie in his book 'Return from Tomorrow'. I had no idea that book existed when I wrote my book.

Almost three hours later, I was home. The inclement weather had lifted and there was enough daylight left to walk my dogs as I usually do daily.

I had been protecting and cleansing all the way home and still felt flat from the most unusual and unnerving experience in that pub. Indeed I felt drained, and almost in a bad mood but I could not pinpoint why. On reflection, I am sure it was the negative energies in the pub that had impinged on my aura. I recalled that I felt drained too whenever I visited the Nursing Homes, but put that down to the energy needs of the sick, elderly inmates.
Now I knew it was more than that. In their midst, like in the pub, there would have been Energy Vampires that efficiently extract energy from any who have it. Some psychic damage must have occurred. Be warned, such things could and will happen to you in such places, especially if you don't protect well, and especially now as the negativity of the planet is increasing alarmingly.
When you feel you are in such a situation, exit immediately. Do not delay. You are in danger as I was. These sites ARE full of demons. They are possessed, as can be houses and vehicles. Casinos, brothels, drug joints, sex clubs, race tracks, legal and illegal gambling places, etc., are demonic dens. The stories such as the Amityville Horror are of real demonic possession. What is remarkable about that experience is the extent to which the Archons went to call it a hoax and deny the reality of demonism. You will see

this throughout the history of the Virtual Reality on this level. They go to great lengths to hide the Truth!! Recall the murder of Gnostics. During the Spanish Inquisition, the Catholic Church had "Holy Sundays" when Gnostic families in toto were burned to death in ovens in the town square. Another example is of the Albigensian Gnostics who tried to get away from the demonic murderers and who found themselves on the wrong side of a Crusade to slaughter them all. The demons saw disclosure of their energy pilfery as dangerous, for if people discovered the Truth, their haul would be far less. The people could even fight back! See http://www.cathar.info/1206_crusade.htm And this leads to that most evil directives we find in the Bible to "love your enemies", and to "turn the other cheek". These demons do NOT respond to True Love, so it is futile to expect they will change because of your love. Secondly, turning the other cheek means you are inviting them to thrash you all the more. Thus, instead of fighting the war to survive, by these directives, True Beings are made pusillanimous wimps who give up their energy and eventually spiritually die if enough is drained out of them. Do you see how evil that is? Now do you see why Jesus came down with a sword, not an olive branch? Of course the spurious evil myth created about a false Jesus made him a wimp too.

As I drove home, all I could think of was how horrible the day had been. People, it's obvious that as time progresses, we are going to need to isolate more and more. The New World Order is all about Chaos, Fragmentation, Demonic Possession and Terminal Madness.

As soon as I got home, I made the realization of why I have so many pets. As they all rushed to greet me, both dogs and cats, I was benevolently flooded with a massive amount of Light and engulfing loving Energy which instantly dispelled the dimness that had affected me and recharged me in a manner I had never so readily appreciated before. The healing of the damage appeared to be instantaneous.

The pets we all have are obviously wonderful healers, helpers and protectors that we have around us all. They sustain us with their nurturing energy. For me it had never been as obvious as today as to what their role is towards us humans.

Of course, they have their own roles in the Animal Kingdom as well. I have mentioned elsewhere also that not all the consciousnesses in animal bodies are Class 3. Many are of much Higher Consciousness, some far higher than Class 4 Human Consciousness. Remember that next time you see hunters shooting them without a second thought, and when you see the poor, depressed creatures lined up for slaughter

so dumb or demonic humans can have their steaks and burgers.
BTW, the medical evidence is in. We were never meant to eat flesh. The demons taught us that too. It is a depravity arising from the practice of blood sacrifice initiated by Jehovah.
So, I had an encounter with an ignorant fool full of his own specialized cultivated ignorance; I witnessed the takeover of a whole crowd, en masse, or so it seemed, by Alien and Demonic Consciousnesses, and I had witnessed in the clearest form possible, the wonderful gift of instantaneous healing that our pets possess.
I had heard that pets in nursing homes and hospices can perform healing miracles. I had heard of one pet introduced into the life of a hardened criminal can melt his or her heart so s/he becomes a loving member of the community again, and who, more often than not, if s/he is Viable, seeks the Light again. And this day, more than ever before, I witnessed that Power of the Pets, in no uncertain manner.
What a day. I do not think it was an accident that I went to that particular Neurologist. But it is a reminder of the fools we are going to meet.
It was no accident I witnessed the Demonic and Alien Possession of a whole crowd. Demonic Possession and

body-snatching are real mechanisms, even if only for a short time.
In anticipation of the many questions that arise, I give you these further facts: The original consciousness of the body can simply be displaced out of the body, or pushed aside and neutralized. If totally evicted, because the invading discarnate or demon or alien wants to remain in the body, the consciousness will act as a Lost Soul on the Earth plane until it is convinced by its guides to follow its path to Light or Darkness, depending on where it belongs. Sometimes more than one invader take possession of the body and a condition called Dissociative Disorder (Multiple Personality Disorder) will manifest, or else a Schizoid Personality will.
If the original consciousness is Viable, it may go to the Astral where it will have to await the final dissolution of the dimension. In the astral, it is no longer effective in its Personal War or in the General War. It is as if it is encased in a glass chamber and can do nothing but wait. Not a good position to be in.
If it is a temporary displacement, it will find its way back into the body and wait until it is next displaced if it does not know how to prevent it.
If you are aware of something, someone attempting to impinge upon your aura or enter your centres of Consciousness, and many are, you can resist the

invasion. Say "NO!" loudly and forcefully and flood yourself with the energies I have discussed in my books.
Of course if you are in a weakened state, sick or unconscious, under anaesthesia, inebriated or deranged by illicit drugs, you are an easy target. Bouts of drunkenness or drug bingers often lead to possession as do intimate exchanges with prostitutes and demonic persons. If it is not full possession, you may end up with damage to some of the Centres, and that will manifest sooner or later as mental illness. Thus you will find possession is facilitated in places that have vice, gambling, drink, drugs and hard rock music that stimulates the lower centres to open and let evil entities into them, just like drugs.
And what about the famed hallucinogenic drugs of the South American Natives such as Ayahuasca that is usually mixed with dimethyltryptamine (DMT)-containing species of shrubs from the *Psychotria* genus? Are they agents for entering higher spiritual realms as some suppose? Like Hell they are. They allow indiscriminate entry into demonic realms and lower astral realms by causing damage to the Centres. Yes, I know, famous people have tried them. For example, I believe Graham Hancock who wrote many books including 'Fingerprints of the Gods', and David Icke, tried them. I will bet you any money you like

they are now spiritually damaged. The danger is unavoidable if you are dumb enough to try these intoxicants. I feel sorry for Hancock. Icke is not one of mine.

Someone is bound to ask: "How do I know they are not mine?" and, "What does that mean?" It's all about energy. It is about their reaction to my energy and my reaction to theirs. It has nothing to do with lower mind analysis. It has nothing to do with emotional reactions to their appearance, actions, reactions, emotions, etc. I have found this to be an automatic process. I cannot control it, neither can they. Often an experienced demon will put up a false aura. But, it does not take long to decipher their ontology once their energy is "assessed". The energy of a being can be assessed without ever physically meeting the person on this level. They can be called up for a confrontation on the etheric levels, when one knows how to do that.

Whether you want to believe it or not, if they are "not mine", they are not Viable. End of story. You can argue all you like. That statement stands.

If you are sincere about your spiritual welfare, you must learn to perceive energies accurately. If you don't, you will fall into traps like we all did when we were unawakened, and you will be worse for the experiences.

The various molecules in the brain act as keys on locks to allow communication at the quantum level with non-physical manifestation. The various agents, usually called neuro-transmitters, such as serotonin, acetylcholine, dopamine, epinephrine, endorphins (which can appear to heighten pleasure) in regulated concentrations allow stability to manifest. Agonists and hallucinogenics disrupt the transmissions and swing the Centres open as a consequence. This lets the consciousness exit into the now opened astral and demonic dimensions and sub-dimensions, and also lets entities, partial or whole, always EVIL, to enter the aura, the emotional body, the astral body, etc. Depending on the dosage and strength, damage can occur to the Centres, and then the individual has less control over what his mind does and does not do. This explains the spontaneous and often unwanted trips that occur long after drug ingestion. LSD is the classical offender in that case. The more common disruptive manifestation is mental disease in the form of Bipolar Disorder, Schizophrenia, Dissociative Disorder, Anxiety and of course, Depression.
Who would not be depressed having a demon in the aura? These are vicious, malicious, destructive and very lecherous entities. Crystal meth (L.A. Ice), for example, turns users into insatiable, lustful demons because of the energy that has invaded their lower

centres. Invariably they become psychotic. In truth, once damaged, they live a vile, demonic reality due to their indiscretions and drug abuse.

By now you should have gained the impression that Mental Illness has a spiritual basis. And that is so. But Modern Medicine believes none of this. Why? Carl Yung and William James, the Fathers of Modern Psychiatry did. What has happened? The Archons are in control. And that explains just about everything that is wrong with this Universe and why it must all be corrected. James believed the condition of the Soul manifested the behaviour seen. In other words, if the Soul was not in a good state, mental illness manifested. Yung had spiritual experiences that told him that and more. His failure to integrate them caused his own mental perturbation. He eventually succumbed to Darkness.

Someone is bound to ask me about Sigmund Freud, so let me dispense with him in one sentence. This cocaine-addicted demon put Spirituality and the valid treatment of Mental Illness back into the Jurassic Period with his idiocy.

Time for a little comedy relief: The latest avant-garde thinking in Modern Psychiatry has to do with the relationship of Mental Illness, especially depression, with the development of the pinky finger in the foetus, and the development of its palm

creases. Palmistry anyone? Risible, is it not? I do laugh out loud and I guess I shouldn't so much, being a registered Medical Practitioner. But now you see why I have so many confrontations with Medical Boards who promote such idiocy and condemn people who see demons, aliens, and UFOs. The FACT that more and more are now doing just that does not seem to worry them. Why should they allow facts to get in the way?

Why is this ubiquitous Demonic Possession happening? Consciousnesses, both Demonic and Alien, are coming onto this level in order to retrain themselves in the use of a physical body under the conditions of Earth because their dimensions are collapsing. Hybrid and artificial consciousnesses, created in crafts are also given a training run in the bodies until they are competent to fully take over. These are all of the Evil Empire and refuse to accept that all physical dimensions will be eliminated.

BTW, Aliens can be Good or Evil. Evil aliens can be totally robotic entities with artificial consciousnesses such as the little perennial Greys seen everywhere, or else they are totally demonic consciousnesses in various bodies and disguises. Some look Nordic and handsome, some are grotesque and horned, others are Reptilian and tailed, etc. If you meet any, do not

judge by the appearance. GO BY THE ENERGY EMITTED. And, if you are close enough and can look at their eyes long enough for them to blink, eventually you will see the unmistakable blink of demons and reptiles. Once seen, this sign is unmistakeable.

Abductions, possessions, mutilations, are always carried out by evil entities. Higher Divine Consciousness will always ask permission for the lower consciousness and its body to co-operate in performing a particular task on this level.

Divine roles, such as those played by Jesus, Manichaeus, Zoroaster, Krishna, King Arthur, (the real) Mohammed, Christopher Columbus, Galileo, Frederick Nietzsche, Haydn, Mozart, Bach, Beethoven, etc. – there have been many throughout history, in all ages, in all era, – are played by bodies with Class 4 beings in them who have trained over many lifetimes to accommodate the Divine Energy, often called the Christ Energy.

The isolation of Jesus as the only Son of God has been a purposeful plan by Evil to ensnare those seeking the Divine into a mental and religious trap by which they are reduced to exploitable morons. All religions are traps. If you want more details on this topic, please read my book “Death of an evil God”.

The breakdown of dimensions and sub-dimensions, in and around the Earth, has given rise to the ubiquitous and weird sounds heard lately around the world. This is not a new phenomenon. It began more than 20 years ago. The sounds have a combination of origins, including tectonic plate shifts, photon wind effect on Van Allen radiation belts (the dirty wind effect I predicted would occur some 12 months ago.) Worse of this Dirty Wind effect is to come.

The other thing that becomes obvious in such discussions is that the physical body is just the equivalent to a 'cardboard box'. It has really no inherent value. It is disposable junk. Try telling that to the "beautiful people"! It is a box, the package in which the consciousness resides. It is not the package we need to relate to but to the consciousness that is in the box. So, when you meet someone, anyone, even if you think you are totally familiar with the 'cardboard box' no matter how dolled up, spruced and muscled up it is, for your own safety you must ask, "What's in that container, that 'cardboard box'?" That will minimize your chances of being stung or drained by Negatives and Demons. The contents may have changed since the last time you saw that 'cardboard box'.

Judging by the numerous and painful emotional scars we possess, it can be seen that we have all been

caught by these demons in their colourful cardboard boxes, right?
Once fully awakened, you, as a Divine Consciousness, will realize that the physical body, that manifestation equivalent to a cardboard box, with all its Programming, Pollution and Indoctrinations, with all its wounds and scars, all its hungers and insatiable lusts that must be conquered to attain control and get onto a Spiritual Path, is really a prison for the True Spirit. It is the enemy of the True Spirit.
Those rampaging hormones, that ego, those implanted thoughts and generic, genetic weaknesses are really there to block the True Spirit, to block awareness and to block awakening to the Greater Reality. The body, made by Evil to serve Evil, must be seen as an enemy in that metaphysical sense.
It must be harnessed and not allowed to rule the Spirit. But, the flesh is weak and the spirit is strong if one truly wants to awaken. The body even has a Filtering Mechanism by which we cannot easily recall our past lives, our existence in Higher, Purer, Divine dimensions, our origin, our potential and our Divine Heritage.
As I state in my books, once the dimension evolved and energy precipitated into matter (at the time of the Big Bang), the bodies were then developed as prisons for the True Consciousnesses, the

Theomorphs, who were trapped in the cocooned illegal dimension. This concept of the Spirit trapped in Matter is as old as all the other concepts in the Ancient Gnostic Wisdom. The truly awakened know this. They sense it and want to be liberated from the physical trap, including the body so that they can go Home. The bodies we have now are of a latter day design. The consciousnesses which before the entrapment manifested ethereally were trapped in many other physical bodies and manifestations over the last 16 billion years or so, including in aquatic, avian, reptilian and dinosaur bodies. Indeed, Truth is stranger than fiction. And yet, many are recalling such lives, and can recall them on hypnotic regression. They have not always been on Earth either.

I know you have most likely heard this said before: This battle between the useless, polluted, programmed, dispensable cardboard box, and the Divine Consciousness within, is what constitutes the Personal Battle for spiritual survival. Give in to the desires of the box, and you are well on your way on the Road to Perdition. The majority, through their own choice, are now on that ruinous path.

Having said that, it behoves us to keep the physical body under the control of the Higher Mind at all times, and in as good a condition as possible. It is

going to break down for many reasons, some of which we cannot control. But, while we are in it, for whatever reason, we must do our best to keep it clean, physically and spiritually, and in good working order, so it can be used to enhance our prospects of winning our individual Personal Battle, and not let it become an obstacle on our Spiritual Path out of here. This very important piece of information, that we are NOT the body, has been forgotten by the majority, and they identify solely as being the 'cardboard box'. Make a supreme effort to eradicate habits that work against you. Learn as much as you can about programming of the body and its lower Monkey Mind. Learn all about physical, emotional and spiritual pollution. And learn about the indoctrinations you, and all of us, have been subjected to since the day these bodies were conceived. Learn of the astrological influences that are inimical to the True Divine Spirit. I have abundant details of such things in my books.

- **The Physical Body is a prison for the True Spirit.**

Check who/what else uses your body. What are they putting into it, Good or Evil energy? You know what to do if you are being intimate with a demonic entity. Protect at night. Nocturnal rapes by Incubi and Succubi, and by marauding evil Aliens who steal energy, ova, sperm, etc., are real, not just

mythological scary stories. BTW, they steal gametes for hybrid production.
If, at this late stage, you are still wilfully eating meat, smoking, using pot or illicit drugs, you are not only an idiot; you are running the risk of failure! Shame on you; in that case, you can't be sincere about your spiritual welfare.
Allow the Higher Gnosis of the True Spirit within to manifest in you and you will be on the True Path to Godly Realization. You don't need Religions, or indoctrinations, scientists, mathematics, Quantum Physics or String Theory. All you need is to connect to your Higher Self if you are a True Being and if you are still Viable.
Robotic Consciousnesses that have chosen the Light (most have not) will have modifications made so that this Divine Connection is possible for them. Without that connection they cannot survive outside of this dimension once it implodes from lack of energy. No one without connection to the Inner Light can survive the Correction. I have given the numbers of survivors elsewhere.
Who is Viable? Who is not? It is no one else's business to know this answer on a personal basis. You know deep within you whether you are, or whether you are not, a Viable. No one else really cares. You cannot feign a positive response. Che sera, sera.

You have all the answers within you. You have all the blueprints for success. Follow the Gnosis within and you cannot fail. Was it not said that "The Kingdom of Heaven is within?" Now do you understand what Jesus meant by that statement?

(BTW, there is a Zionist led conspiracy to say that Jesus is a myth and never really existed. Truly the "Jesus fraud-package" of the Born-again pseudo-Christians is a myth. But the Jesus I know was a real historical figure and one of the Avatars for that era. His consciousness has been back onto this, and other planets, many times, as has the Christ Light accommodated by his body. The Nag Hammadi Texts (discovered in 1945) put paid to the evil scheme of making Him a myth.)

There is simply no other way of stating the facts I have given you above.

Soon, we are all going to leave these smelly, decaying, excreting, corrupted and corrupting, entrapping, draining, spiritually-damaging cardboard boxes made in the image of their creator Jehovah, the demiurgal Usurper, and his Anunnaki.

To leave this dimension which will shortly be no more is part of the Divine Plan of Correction. Those who insist the Earth will split and a good part will go elsewhere, or that we shall all go to a higher dimension are idiots, yes idiots. Don't listen to them.

Not only do they NOT know anything. They are actually contradicting the Divine Plan. And that fact makes them either deluded fools or workers of Darkness – Demons.

Most of you are aware of the New World Order's Eugenics Plan for the eradication of a high proportion of the 'Human Race' (the cardboard boxes) by various mechanisms such as GM foods, HAARP induced disasters, Wars, Chemtrails, Vaccines, etc. This is being allowed to happen because we want consciousness out of here anyway. By 'we' I mean the Light Workers that are here to ensure the Correction proceeds as planned. It will, and it cannot fail.

Where is the fear in that Liberation, I ask? There is none. If you have understood my words there can only be Joyful Anticipation of True Liberation from these evil realms.

Let me now make this very practical point: You all know that alcohol and drugs loosen the etheric coating and make not just pollution possible, but also discarnate and demonic possession of your cardboard box so much easier. Damage can be permanent once this occurs, so be careful. Do not drink alcohol. Do not take illicit drugs.

Having noted this process of Possession, and I am sure it is being repeated all over the world, one must ask, "Where the Hell do the New Agers get their

concept of an earthly Ascension into a higher, cleaner dimension?”

All the evidence points to the fact that this doomed Orb is descending into Demonic realms, as I have predicted in the past, in preparation for its total obliteration.

No matter how aware you are and no matter how cleansed and protected, you are going to be affected in some way by this process of Ubiquitous Demonic Possessions. Some close to you or someone you know will manifest demonic possession sooner, rather than later. It may one or more of your children. It is said 80% of school children in Oz experiment with recreational drugs, tobacco, alcohol, sex, etc. Mothers bring their 12 year old daughters to me to be put onto contraception, for at that age they are already ‘sleeping around’. As 30% of the population are demonic, the chances of being demonically possessed are very high. But of course those that manifest such behaviour are in most cases already big demons in juvenile bodies.

Spouses, parents, relatives, friends, co-workers, neighbours, any or all of those will now manifest demonic possession. The changes may be subtle or gross in them, but sooner or later you will notice them change for the worse.

Don’t panic. They have had as many chances to choose to go to the Light as the rest of us have. They have made their choice which has allowed this takeover. You may become distressed of course, for the body reacts emotionally. By all means help them as much as you can, continue to love them, but realize it is a losing battle for them. They will NOT respond to your kindness and love. They will not tolerate your energy, nor you theirs. Hence, a rapid chasm will develop between you and them, regardless of who they are.

Expect this; like will seek like. You will meet others of your energy. Cultivate those friendships and understand what is going on. You have to learn to discern energies; otherwise you could fall into further traps.

As the fragmentation proceeds, in the mind and in all other ways in society, in the environment, in all the systems of Earth, you may be swamped with negative emotional feelings. Protect your mind!

You may become very, very busy in attempting to help all those you perceive will need help in some way. But, you cannot help all of them. Do not run yourself ragged. Realize what is happening and concentrate on your own wellbeing, and that of those who are like you: honest, sincere, loving, and peaceful. Only in that way can you avoid the Terminal

Madness of the Endtime, and the gross energetic drainage that is sure to occur to most in this doomed orb.

The New Green Energy (NGE) that has been specifically been created for this Endtime, and which the evil ones cannot value or use, is specifically to assist Viables in these Final Times. As you purify more and more, and as your connection to your Higher Divine Self occurs and strengthens, more and more of this NGE will be available for you, and you will become stronger, more resolute against Evil and ever more joyous with the realization of the Victory that this Correction means. Thus, the prophecies of Shri Aurobindo and of Frederick Nietzsche shall be fulfilled. You will have become A Super Human (predicted by Nietzsche) with a connection to the Supra-mental Consciousness (predicted by Aurobindo).

I shall close here for now, and quote another Christ Figure, William Shakespeare, who said, "All's well that ends well." The day ended on a wonderful note, for it was a blessing to be shown how quickly and effectively our pets heal us when we are damaged. Thus, my advice to you is:

- **Minimize your contact with crowds;**
- **Protect, protect, protect at all times;**
- **Cleanse and purify effectively – now!**

· **Let your Higher Consciousness take control by connecting to it effectively. It cannot connect if your cardboard box is filthy and your lower Monkey Mind is an erratic, distracting can of worms.**

And cherish your pets all the more. We really cannot do without them in this Final Battle against Evil.

BTW, the fact that Evil is an accidental, erroneous and very temporary aberration in the general scheme of things should not cause us to make excuses for it. It is still a deadly, destructive active essence while it exists that must be totally eradicated, along with all its dedicated demonic workers.

****

Postscript 1:

If you have truly understood my Message of Correction, of Resolution of the Problem of Evil, of the End to the War of Essences, you will have lost all your fears, your anxiety, depression, frustration, negative emotions such as hate, etc. You will have reached a Peace of Mind that manifests Joy and contentment, even as the sky falls on our heads. Internally, you will feel the Joy of the New Dimension and will look ever forward to the end of this Nightmare and to our New Beginning. If you feel like that, your awakening is all but completed.

If you don't feel like that, there is something seriously wrong with you. You are either still very

polluted, or else engulfed in negativity from whatever sources. Work on yourself before you spiritually drown.

Postscript 2:

Why does this so-called beautiful and intricate Universe have to come to an end? The reason is that its existence demands the spiritual death of the True Children of the True God. The demons that created and sustain this world can only do so by pilfering the energy of Theomorphs. Without that energy this demonic Universe cannot continue. Extracting energy from the Theomorphs ensues their spiritual annihilation. That is why Jesus said to them, "You are liars and murderers from the beginning." John 8:44.

In the Concept of the Celestial Error, in which the Evil Principle accidentally and erroneously became active and separated into this dimension, which it enclosed, and in which it trapped Theomorphs, its Evil essence that activated from the experiment-gone-wrong knew it could only sustain itself by slowly exploiting the Trapped Theomorphs to gain their energy. Eventually, if enough energy was extracted from any individual, it would spiritually die. That is murder. The evil essence knows this. Many True Beings have been lost. That is why there is a need to end this dimension as soon as possible. In November

1999, most of the Theomorphs were spiritually evacuated from Earth. This system has now a gross shortage of energy, and that explains the accelerated fragmentation and decay we are now witnessing. The process is unstoppable.
There is no other valid explanation for what is going on. The entire physical dimension is all but finished.
I have given more detailed explanations in my books.

Posted on July 7, 2015118 Comments
14
It's time for empowerment !!
Resolve to claim you share of the Divine Power in 2012

The Power
The Power which beings such as myself,
and all awakened True Beings are granted
to some minor or major varying degree,
is not the power to act wantonly
and destroy any physical enemy
with acts mimicking the ones
committed by the Evil ones, so unjustly
and delivered often so cruelly.
It is not the power to amass great wealth,
and gain fame, or sexual partners galore,
as the false gurus pride in claiming

is the power they teach to devotees,
and which they desire so avariciously.
It is not the power to live, in their sense, fully,
so physically long and healthily, and well,
when around us are the foul degeneration,
the decay and misery of a doomed hell.
It is not the power to build greedily
some vast, crushing business empire
with which one can lord it over others,
and fulfil every whim and desire.
That is the power of the Illusion which
gives nothing but confusion and dissatisfaction,
for soon, by True Beings who gain it, it's seen,
that with it, inspite of all the promises,
spiritually, nowhere have they been.
That is the power which aggrandises the ego
and increases all destructive essences
of evil such as Greed, Envy, Sloth and Lust
until the true soul thus affected by it,
from lack of Truth does rust.
That is the power that corrodes and corrupts,
and costs its users ever so dearly,
for it corrodes and corrupts absolutely.
The Power I speak of is from the Light,
and is not like that at all!
It is the Power to enable one,
through the clouds of Evil, see,

and proceed safely on the spiritual journey
via the Correct Path for Total Victory.
It is the Power to see all aspects of Evil,
for only then can one survive the battleground
and stay alert, less exploited, and sound.
It is the power to recognise the Truth,
no matter how many obfuscating,
purposely-designed, evil schemes
confuse issues, and no matter how often
to misery and physical death us it sends,
even if by accident, as is claimed, it seems.
It is the Power to detach from evil's
carefully laid emotional traps
and to dismiss easily the constant taunts,
and destroy Evil's fears which, on innumerable
occasions, in our lower minds, it flaunts.
Indeed, that is the Power of the Ultimate,
driving the ones who'll see the Victory.
It is the Power to see the evilness
of the physical body and its hungers,
and all its programming which trap us
ever so subtly, and lead to dangers.
It is the Power to remain calm and
non-reactive when we are threatened,
or even attacked, by the counterfeits
who seek from us retaliation,
having laid well-hidden traps

to ensure our eventual ruination.
Ask the many jailed True Beings
and this notion you will see
is a very real one, a scheme of Evil's
treachery, certainly not just fantasy.
It is the Power, from the Light;
the One which can be used to dispel
thoughts of Doubt, Confusion, Anger,
Impatience and destructive Aggression
from our minds, even when these
are implanted continuously by evil
elements which give to us no concession.
It is the Power to retain one's sanity
when no sense can be made of the actions
of others outside the self really.
It is the Power by which we can dismiss
evil-implanted thoughts which annoy us,
and tease us, and try to make us miserable,
so much so that, with their prompting,
we would want to, in desperation, end it all,
or else develop such unreasonable
anger that we'd commit something horrible.
Then would the evil system have just
cause to punish us all the more,
and retard us in our journey out
of this dimension for sure.
So, this Power gives added strength

even as it protects us securely,
preventing us from acting rashly.
Thus avoided by this Power of the Light
is the Terminal Madness which unviables
everywhere suffer more and more,
until all are, by it consumed,
and then are just a number, on
the Final Day, in the final score.
Thus it is the Power to spiritually survive
when most of Earth's people, more than billion 5,
will perish with the evil power of destruction
which they will upon themselves unleash
when, in time, Armageddon I'll mention.
It is the Power of the Light which allows
ones who possess it to Love Truly
that which is Wholesome and Good,
even when trapped in the midst of those
filled with, and expressing, so much Hate.
Hence, if you are viable, allow now
this Power to act on you, as It should.
This is the Power which allows awakening
more and more to the Inner Nous,
and increases the ability to gain
Its Understanding, and reach Serenity,
and the Peace of Mind we all seek in
these tumultuous times in which we
are surrounded by Uncertainty.

Thus, with these words, you glimpse a view of the
nature of this Divine Power of which I write.
It is the Power of Love and Might.
It is the Power of Victory
by which each of us who has been blessed by it
can win our Personal battle more easily
and share the burden of our struggling,
trapped and not fully awakened True Friends
wherever in this rotten world they may be.
In Essence, that is what the Power means to me.
It is the Power of Light, of Love, of Vision clear,
of strength to withstand all Evil coming near.
It is the Power that gives us cheer
in the midst of the depravity and decay
that consume all things more and more every day.
It is the Power that gives Hope and strengthens
Faith with which well will be all who seek Peace,
for justly their rewards, outside of this,
will be everlasting Harmony and Bliss.
To have this Power means acquiring the ability to
proceed ever onward in the darkest Night,
and to rise again, no matter how many times we are
knocked down and counted almost out by the
demons and their poisons of this Blight.
It is the Power that urges and nurtures, and allows
us to not just see, but embrace and share the Truth,

inspite of all attacks, ridicule, from the counterfeits
whose ploys are cruel, dastardly and so uncouth.
And even if one is thrown by reasons known and
unknown, into the pits of Depression and Despair,
found always as part of the vile demons' lair,
it is this Power which lifts the spirit well,
and converts into a Heaven our minds as all
others sink into the stench of a doomed hell.
It lifts, with aspiration for a better world, to the
heights of much sought Joy and Ecstasy,
promising Justice and Equanimity,
due Reward for the Righteous, and for the evil
ones, rightly what for them is to be.
A blessing indeed it is for ones with this Power,
or ones who have the chance to attain it,
to realise the Magnitude of its meaning
and not low and despondent to be feeling,
as the world crumbles before our eyes
and reveals all its wickedness and hate as it dies.
With only a very little distance remaining in our
journey, awaken and embrace enthusiastically this
Power wondrous which can be yours and mine,
and let's all smile, for with it, we'll be just fine.
You will know with It you are imbued if, in the
midst of the tumultuousness and, for unawakened
ones, frightening changes and degeneration,
you remain calm, and know what is to be,

**and, inspite of the physical catastrophe,
are able to smile and remain internally happy.
Of course you will be misunderstood by those who
themselves have no understanding whatsoever,
but again it will be this Power which will allow you
to ignore them, their scorn and attacks and their
plight as they disappear forever from our sight.
Arm yourselves now with this Power of Eternity
if these words of mine ring true for thee,
and see that It'll provide the panoply
required to travel through this valley of spiritual
death and gross suffering and misery safely.
That is indeed the Power of true worth, not the
power that promises spurious physical longevity
so that you can be further exploited, or exploit
others, in destructive Evil which is this Depravity.
It is not the power to amass useless physical wealth,
but one with riches for a place of future Divinity.
With It come all the Love and Beauty in our lives
that we could ever possibly wish to have or see,
for it is a Power emanating from the Mother's
Essence of Purest Love and lasting Harmony,
with which we shall be succoured felicitously.
Thus, with this Power you will find you will be
attracted to Love more those of the same company,
even as you separate from ones of the Evil Abyss
by a process remarkable for the fact that it works**

constantly, and, for us, automatically.
This Power manifests the Sword of Truth, Excalibur
by name, which cleaves a Path for us surely,
and we'll see the sorting out of consciousnesses
into their classes of ontology for eternity.
Rejoice then, as you see this process of the Power
in action around the world, and happy be,
for you can consider yourself a part of the very
process which ensures our Final Victory.
Happier now for sure you'll be,
with these revelations I've made so clearly.
And so you should be!
That is the point of all this awakening,
and fighting Evil, and attempting to separate
ourselves from the depraved ones, is it not?
It is the endpoint of all our sacrificing and
cleansing and the reward, after all the attacks from
the threatened evil ones we, in vast amounts, got.
Now that we know of It, and can sense and
recognise Its functions, in us, and around the world,
let us work together with this Power, until the
very End and let us do so even more diligently.
And every time we are attacked or pushed down,
rejected, humiliated, abused, all so unjustly,
as happens continuously to those who want much
more than the Crassness of this Malignity,
let us remember the Power within us which now

drives us, and like Nietzsche's and Aurobindo's
Superhumans, let us lift ourselves up quickly,
so that we can rejoin our brethren in our Quest
to conquer Evil, and fight it even more Valiantly,
for this Power gives us the Confidence
with which we know we cannot be beaten by the
evil rabble, and that victory is assured.
These then, are the only thoughts that in
your mind should constantly and validly be.
And if you do as I advise, you'll find there can be
no room for those which act on us destructively.
Indeed, as you have guessed, this is the rallying call
for all of Love and Purity, to show their mettle,
for now all scores will the Power settle,
And only those who embraced it enthusiastically
will partake of the Wondrous, Final Victory.

*****

Once you are empowered even a little, take further
steps in earnest
In order to enhance
Your Physical, Mental, Emotional and Spiritual
Cleansing.
THE PERSONAL CLEANSING

All need to undergo an individual cleansing process,
by which the True Being will be allowed to express.
The negative energies will be eliminated by this

process, but the physical beings can suffer, for the physical often does not want to let go.
A battle develops within each being as this process takes place and the outcome determines where that being will stand.
It is not automatic that the cleansing process will successfully eliminate the negative energies. In fact the lower being may struggle and prevent adequate cleansing. This is where FREEWILL plays such an important part. If the intention is not one of total dedication, faith and discipline with its mandatory self-sacrifice, then the cleansing process can be aborted and the battle lost by the individual.
The process is a personal battle in which one is asked to determine one's allegiance. It is a make or break struggle.
No other struggle could have such importance as this one and no consequences could be as significant as the one's arising from this process. In fact the beings involved are fighting for spiritual survival.
The cleansing process calls for faith, courage, self-discipline, dedication and patience. One is forced to focus directly on things of the spirit which have often been neglected for a long time.
In the process one needs to not only bypass all the mechanisms of programming, pollution and indoctrination but also totally discard all the reflex

responses of the mental, emotional and physical body which in the past have been “necessary” (but really unnecessary), egotistical, supposedly self-preservation mechanisms.
Each needs to reach the very core of the self and find that which is truly important.
It is a process of elimination of emotional and binding ties to parents, siblings, children, peers, friends etc. for many of these are tools which knowingly or unknowingly have been used in order to sustain traps or trigger the reflex responses by which True Beings were prevented from recognizing the destructive, surreptitious and exploitative mechanisms of this evil plane.
In this cleansing process, each needs to see himself as a pure unit of consciousness. Each needs to discard the superimposed roles of father, mother, husband, wife, provider, councillor, etc. and simply be a unit of consciousness in the Divine Light, seeking to re-establish its true identity and rediscover all the attributes which make it unique and Divine.
And once each being has reached a point of self-recognition it must then ask of itself the question upon which depends its entire existence.
“Am I worthy to remain as a Divine unit of consciousness?”

This implies recognition of one's ontological origin and a judgemental self-analysis which identifies all the errors, omissions, faults and weaknesses to be delineated and eradicated.
These then give guidance to the next phase of the cleansing process which necessitates one to ask of oneself, once it answers the first question affirmatively,
"What is it that I must do to express as a Divine unit of consciousness?"
With these 2 questions will come the recognition of the non-essentiality of the evil imposed roles True beings have been forced to play for so long and the need to bypass and discard them in order to get on with being who they truly are, because after all, those roles were traps to prevent them doing just that.
Once True Beings recognize this and detach from the roles which they now see are really of great insignificance, they can concentrate on their true role.
They no longer yearn for the rewards of insignificant roles, for such rewards they now recognize are of no benefit to them as Divine units of consciousness, and as warriors fulfilling their true roles in the battle of essences.
Realizing that in order to remain on this physical dimension various tasks and chores need to be done

so that existence here is as smooth as possible with the least amount of exposure to further attacks and programming, pollution and indoctrination, the True Beings carry out such tasks and chores with a DETACHMENT which safeguards their Divinity and does not compromise the expression of their true roles.

They satisfy basic needs of the body not because they want to emotionally appease it, but because they recognize that failing to meet the needs could lead to further frustration, weakening of their resolve and then further programming, pollution and indoctrination.

Hence they eat sensibly, eliminating as much as possible those things which they have identified as spiritual poisons and at the same time sustaining the body so it can function adequately without illness, weakness or whims.

They sleep in order to acquire sufficient prana to prevent loosening of the etheric body and invasion by lurking negative entities.

They wash, groom and appear attractive not to aggrandize the body, but to eliminate factors which could offend others and cause tension or disharmony.

Welcome the cleansing process. It is the opportunity you have been waiting for. Obviously you have been identified by the Divine energy as someone who is

worthy of being retained in the family of Light. And it is that Divine energy impinging on your lower and coarser bodies with their superimposed negativity that is manifesting as the power in the cleansing process.
Even if such a cleansing process were to result in the total elimination of the physical body, one would need to understand that it is all for the better.
As the Divine energy impinges onto the lower physical circuits it needs to join up with the Divine energy of the nuclei in order to eliminate the negativity and expose all the traps and mechanisms of exploitation.
If an active effort is not made by the being, that Divine cleansing energy may simply leave after a time for it cannot be fooled. It will have realized the individual will not make the effort to save itself.
Such a process is going to affect all beings as well as the True Beings of this plane in the remaining time of the planet. And this is the process of final judgement of the individuals.
In fact they judge themselves and declare their worthiness, allegiance or otherwise.
There are many side-effects affecting all the levels of the bodies: physical, etheric, astral, emotional etc.

Hence BEHAVIOUR will become more irratic in those who cannot contain the energy. The process causes an exposure of their evil essence.
PHYSICAL ILLNESS and accidents will manifest more. Many will be more non-sensical and violent with no apparent cause.
EMOTIONAL lability will lead to more attacks, accidents, mental illness, etc.
As many will not contain the cleansing energy, they will vent the exposed negativity, making no effort to be in and of the Light and so the result will be anarchy on this plane.
Many will simply appear to go `mad' for no apparent reason. But of course the reason will be their failure to integrate the down-pouring Divine energy with their own Divine nuclear energy if they are True Beings and with their evil essence if they are ontologically evil.
And this failure due to their refusal, using Freewill, will expose and activate all the negativity found within the various layers of their being.
Few will understand what is happening to them and to the world, but few will have wanted to try to understand or have wanted to remain in the Light. Those who will have made it, and indeed there are very, very few of these, will have been the ones who recognize the down-pouring Divine energy for what it

really is, and discard at all material cost, the insignificant roles and reflexes which have trapped and exploited them for so long.
They will willingly and joyfully integrate the New energy with their own Divine inner nuclear energy and will simply ignore any side-effects suffered by the physical bodies as the bodies protest at the integration which they do not like.
Faith, dedication and self-discipline are assets which the beings who take full advantage of the New energy have been building up over many, many lifetimes. They are not suddenly found at all. They are accumulated treasures which True Beings have suffered for, for a long, long time.
Recognition of the New Divine Energy is also a sign of faithfulness, for those who have sold out to the evil demiurge will now refuse to acknowledge and accept the true Nature, Authority and Power of the Truly Divine Energy.
They will have deceived the truth and the energy of the Divine for so long, and will have accepted all the negativity which their unfaithfulness has allowed, that they will be incapable of admitting the Truth. But all will know the significance of the New Energy and its identity. And those who refuse to acknowledge it will have lost the battle. The fear of such a realization will be horrendous.

The realization of being an evil and failed being and all the consequences this realization implies will be devastating.
For so long many have denied the truth of things and in so doing convinced themselves to accept their falsehood as truth. But now as the Truth confronts them, they will be shattered beyond recall.
Many evil beings have prided themselves in having undergone this self-illusion and in exclaiming that since nothing has happened to them thus far, nothing will happen to them at all, ever! Even Ramtha has said this.
They will not recover from the destruction of their illusion. They are doomed!
People are going to deny the truth of things until the very end. They will deny we are in a war of essences. They will deny
1 The Clearing of the Planet,
2 That this is the final generation,
3 That evil controls this dimension,
4 That True Beings have been trapped and exploited in it for eons since their territory was taken over,
5 That we live an illusion purposefully constructed by the evil essence.
6 That Rescuers have devised a plan of Liberation,
7 That each of us is responsible and accountable,

8 That the majority are not of the Light and many who are of the Light have not remained faithful to it.
9 That very few are to be incorporated into the Divine evolutionary order of the New Dimension.
10 That the majority, after being judged unfit to continue will be TRANSMUTED.
Many are still deluding themselves that the planet needs healing, that there is no evil, etc.
*****
The story of this dimension is one of tragedy and sorrow. The evil essence which expressed within it does not feel pain and sorrow for it does not react in the same way as that which it has created.
It feels satisfaction from receiving energy from whatever the source. The means of that energy extraction or accumulation do not matter to it. It is insensitive to the pain, anguish and sorrow involved in any process which it has created in order to extract that energy.
The emotional body it created to surround the spiritual beings was to be a simple mechanism to allow drainage of that spiritual being by simple excitation of that mechanism.
It does not distinguish the different modalities of the emotional response. It is concerned only with the result, which is energy extraction.

So to it, pain, suffering and anguish are the same as joy, happiness and bliss. It does not care about the difference in these states for they are all means of energy extraction. All that matters is the resultant energy.
In this way therefore, it is oblivious to the needs, wants, sufferings and joys of the beings trapped within its realm. And it is this which has allowed so much contrast and suffering to develop in the world without an apparent equilibrium or an apparent mechanism of Divine Justice.
The natural tendencies for all systems to give rise to pain, suffering and anguish rather than joy, happiness and bliss is due to the fact that inbuilt in the system is the natural competition of the EGO.
Hence that which ego causes (pain, suffering and anguish) to others gives the demiurge energy. And the supposed (emotional) joy, happiness and bliss resulting from an expanded ego give it energy.
But the natural competition for the ascendency of one ego over others and the continual struggle to maintain superiority ensures continual pain, suffering and anguish for all caught in this system.
All emotions felt through the emotional body give rise to usable energy which the evil controller does use.

***

Jan 1, 2012

2012

Hello to all readers on the first day of 2012.

It is no coincidence that on this day I published the first 2 chapters of my book "Towards Divine Warriorship".

This is the year when the action we have been waiting for will become more pronounced with the Plan of Clearing becoming more obvious than ever to all peoples on the planet.

This is the year when the Warriors will be called forth to fulfil their roles.

I have known many on this path who consider themselves warriors, but I noted they could not run away fast enough when asked to share the burdens of the war, no matter how light.

Well, this year is different. I shall no longer tolerate pseudo-warriors. I shall no longer tolerate liars and thieves and hypocrites in our ranks. They will all be exposed. Many pretended to be warriors so that they could get close enough to suck energy out of the true warriors. This will now be brought to an end!

We are switching to maximal New Green Energy power henceforth.

This energy does not tolerate evil fools or negativity of any kind. In fact, it burns the evil energy carriers and they are exposed for what they are.

When I first mentioned the NGE some years ago, within days demons were claiming they were using it for this and for that. That is impossible. The NGE cannot be used by evil beings. It destroys evil beings spiritually.

Some Internet sites are already discussing a new energy having reached the plane to heal and support Mother Earth. See this nonsense for what it is: BS. You know what is to come. The healing can only occur with eradication of all negativity. All the physical is made of negativity. Hence, all the physical structures must go.

Read these 2 chapters carefully, for if you are a warrior and are being called forth for overt active duty, you will undergo the changes and conditions I describe here and elsewhere.

If you are a pseudo-warrior, you will disappear from the scene into the mist of the conflagration likes wraiths returning to their pseudo-reality. Energy-sucking fools who thought they had fooled us, and we tolerated them somewhat amongst us, will shortly be no more

Be fearless, and realize that if those we took as warriors fail, it is only their Class 4 being and the physical shell that fail. The Higher Consciousness that would have used that particular Class 4 and its

body will move to whoever is next in line to claim the panoply of Warriorship!

*

WARRIORS

So, you want to be a Warrior for the Divine?

Well, you will need to be tested, and where your weaknesses reside, there will your tests be.

Know then that you must be stripped to the bone and all the contaminating layers of negative energy must be removed to reveal the base metal of your make-up. Their removal may be slow and painful, but it must be done, for no one can enter the Hall of Initiation with negativity affecting them.

It helps greatly of course to realize the sort of process that is necessary to purify you, and to be prepared to strip yourself totally naked, in a spiritual sense. You assist greatly knowing what is required, by avoiding all the programming, polluting and indoctrinating factors and by shedding that negativity which you have already accumulated.

The best way of achieving this process of purification, of spiritual excision of the negative layers, of avoidance of programming, polluting and indoctrinating factors and stripping of all that is worthless is to obey the directions given by the Divine surrendering totally to It.

In this way It can be in full control and carry out the surgery as necessary.
The process of ridding oneself of all the negativity and constraining evil energy patterns is the opposite to the process by which they were acquired.
In the process of acquisition one denied one's true nature, buried deep the Divine essences and allowed the negative patterns to rule via the emotions, via the outer physical mind and via the emotional being.
Now, in the act of purification, similar situations will be presented in a short space of time, even mentally, in which the being must again face those patterns and destroy them, rather than accommodate them.
He must let the Divine attributes guide him and overcome the attacking and destructive evil patterns which he had previously accepted.
And the negative energy patterns which have most control over the being will be the ones which will present most forcefully and consistently until they are defeated and eradicated by the individual – for where the weaknesses reside, there will the tests be.
Whichever emotion has gripped the being most forcefully and is used to suppress his Divine nature will be exposed more and more in situations that arise until that individual not only masters that emotional state but totally eradicates the evil energy patterns

which trigger his evil response.
Hence if it is anger, situations which call for anger will occur again and again until he controls this emotion and eradicates the pattern which FORCES him to respond in anger.
If another's weakness is monetary insecurity, situations will present where he will be forced to let go of that fear. And it may mean that he may need to go penniless so that he can totally confront that fear. The process may appear brutal, but it is vital, for the Divine will not tolerate the harbouring of evil energy in its workers and they cannot present themselves for duty with destructive weaknesses which make them not only unreliable but also dangerous to the work and to those who depend upon them.
If the weakness is uncontrolled sexuality then there in the sexual arena will the tests be, until the being masters these emotional states, destroys the programming negative energies and sublimates the energy, which s/he expends (and wastes) at that sexual level, so that all blocks are cleared.
If the weakness is Ego and its various manifestations, the being will be confronted again and again by situations which show its ego to gross disadvantage and it can use these opportunities to destroy it.
And so it goes on – if the weakness is disobedience,

dishonesty, foolishness, cowardice, etc. opportunities will be afforded so that the sincere candidate will see them as evil programmed weaknesses to be eradicated before the warriorship work begins.
This process does not create blandness in the being who is stripped of such unwanted personality traits of the lower being.
The very opposite, in fact, results.
By removing weaknesses, one can only grow stronger. By excising the imposed evil energy patterns one can allow the true attributes of the Divine personality to surface. One then is no longer a puppet of the evil system controlled and abused by the whims of his emotional body, the whims of his ego, or those of his loins and by the needy greed of the evil Archons who control the strings and are able to exploit as much energy as they wish from such a puppet, and from others whom they use the puppet to exploit.
One becomes one's own being, with the Divine attributes manifesting, controlled more and more by the Divine essences and performing tasks which the Will of the Divine wants.
Examine yourselves carefully. Every confrontation is an opportunity for you to reassess, to destroy the constraining energy patterns, and to advance in the process of purification and to become a pure Warrior

for the Divine.
Acknowledge your weaknesses for that is necessary in the process of eradication.
Expose the evil patterns causing those weaknesses and then set about destroying them.
However, simply acknowledging one's weaknesses is not enough. One must then take the next step and totally eradicate them.
Any pain felt is due to attachment, insecurity and incomplete surrender.
Why would anyone cling onto a cancerous state?
Why would anyone continue to drink poison?
Why would anyone cling onto factors which destroy them?
It is only because they are duped by the evil system and its Maya.
Once awakened no one would!
The wishes to serve the Divine, to be a Warrior First Class, to be one of total Dedication go hand in hand with
1. TOTAL SURRENDER,
2. The process of acknowledging one's weakness
3. The process of Purification,
3. The process of stripping totally to the bare bone,
4. The running of a gauntlet of tests as one confronts each evil energy pattern individually to destroy each

programmed weakness.
This process of TRANSMUTATION from an evil controlled weakling to a powerful Divine Warrior is not easy. Much pain and self-sacrifice are involved. Many have the potential to succeed but few persevere to the end and master the process.
For those who succeed, the rewards are beyond description.
***
WARRIORS 2
As the final aspect of the battle draws near and the Light takes the upper hand, the workers of Light will go from strength to strength swiftly.
The work of the Light is one of clearing this dimension by way of destruction. There is no other way it can be done.
One must not be affected by the various facets of this work otherwise the emotions could become a trap. All the beings to be cleared out of this dimension must be treated impersonally and seen for exactly what they are. Most are robots and demons (non-Permanent Atom beings) of course but many of the failed True Beings will be recognized as well.
Their fate must not emotionally blackmail and pull the beings of the Light back.
Even for the physical being, a Golden Era until

Finality is being entered, for the satisfaction of that which is being accomplished needs to be experienced to be believed.
The certainty of actions, thoughts, and words of warriors of the Light, once the work begins in earnest, will be beyond description. And it will worry the robots greatly for they will see the certainty and authority and they will fear them greatly.
Do not be concerned. The correct exposure of Light will occur again when it is time. But of course they (the robots) will not welcome It. They will fear It greatly, even though their overt reaction will be anger. And the anger will be aimed at those of the Light. They will resent their ability to give answers which they, the robots, do not wish to hear.
But the warriors of Light will be more than a match for them. They will brush them aside as one brushes away flies.
The Light-bearers must be exposed to allow others who need to connect to the Light to awaken. None should worry about what the work involves. Dedicated warriors will be happy. They will cope and they will excel. Victory is assured. Of course they will need to work hard but that is nothing new.
There is a need to feel the inner peace, the harmony and comfort with the surroundings even as the whole

planet fractures. One should have absolutely no anxiety for the precise Divine Plan is being followed and every point is being taken care of.
Any hesitation or concern will have come from incomplete surrender to the Divine. The calmer one can become with total internal control of the energies, the better can control of the various clearing processes be.
When one is fully in control, the various actions can be consciously directed and the required results carefully planned. This will occur when there is total connection between the various aspects of the being.
Let nothing disturb you. Do not react to any situation whatsoever. Know that in each situation the Light is in control and the outcome will be to Its advantage inspite of temporary appearances at this level.
Set the banner high. Ride proudly and tall in the saddle against the enemy, for victory is assured. Show the courage that comes from the Power which cannot be stopped.
Many changes occur as one goes from a passive to an active role, as the energy within changes from the old to the new.
Perception and intuition will heighten with less tolerance for the evil energy and a faster reflex to combat it will develop.

Warriors will know more quickly and clearly what the significance of various situations is and exactly who various beings are. They must be in tune always with the inner being and the feelings will be unmistakable. Never, never, suppress the inner feelings. They are the lifeline to the Divine Inner Being.

An active role is needed to pursue the course mapped out for various ones and although at times the path may appear treacherous it is the route prepared and must be taken.

Opportunities must be seized as they present themselves or they will be missed.

Certain activities will be facilitated and the ones involved will know from the ease of execution that they were meant to be and that they were helped. See each situation and person with your mind's eye and you will not make mistakes.

In this phase one must act when impressed to do so and must wait for the reaction. Move on as necessary and let the Light worry about any consequences.

Those held back by hesitations or fear must be rid of them for they are due totally to programming, pollution and indoctrination.

Some will be more active than others but all must support the work in every way possible. Once again it is stressed that one should not use the physical mind

to analyze what is given and what directions are to be followed, otherwise one will be more confused and become ineffective.
The war is your war. The struggle is your struggle. The victory is your victory. Forget the thoughts of how long this has lingered on.
Because of activities, all will be surprised at how quickly time passes and how soon the end arrives.
There will be a commonality in thoughts with which warriors will be impressed, and this should be confirmation of the accuracy of the procedures involved.
One cannot change patterns unless one confronts them and actions cannot occur unless one moves.
The relationship of one's thoughts, words and deeds to events around the globe will become clearer as time passes.
The degree of intolerance for beings will be a measure of the evilness of those beings. Hence, one should take note at all times of one's reactions. If need be, attack the evil energy, otherwise move away lest you become polluted.
Each will now be asked to carry their own weight and show their worth. Do not be a drain on others, act supportingly and obediently at all times.
Those who respond to the New Energy will be

attracted to the light like iron filings to a magnet. Those to be destroyed by It will flee from It and Its workers with a violent repulsion. This will be more so as time passes, hence note well reactions of others but do not be concerned about what it is. Those responding ought to be encouraged to come forward. If your dedication is not 100% and your resolution to serve not as strong as steel, you will flounder and may suffer physical pain and anguish. This the Light does not want. But it is up to the individual to be dedicated and strong.

There has been ample time for preparation. No one else can be held responsible if you are not ready.

All warriors must know that it is not sufficient to contain evil. It has to be destroyed completely and this is exactly what is happening.

The Media will go to any lengths to sensationalize this information as actions begin, and will ridicule it. But the warriors of Light should go to any lengths to publicize this message, not for the sake of informing the masses, but rather, to reach that very small percentage who will recognize it as something they have been waiting for.

The Final Phase of the Battle has begun. The inner strength will show more and more and dedicated beings will know how to act with more precision. It is

best to allow oneself to be guided totally. Simply be available to the Higher Force and listen to its promptings. In that way few mistakes will occur. One must rest and take the time to listen everyday via MEDITATION otherwise the directions may become muddled. The shortest route will be taken in all dealings for now there is little time to waste. It is the time of maximal action. Not only will there be no turning back, but also the Light will push forward at great speed.

The enemy deserve all that they get. There is no other way of dealing with them. As one tunes in better and better, one will feel the strength more and more and with it, the confidence should build up to undreamed of heights.

Everything is in place for THE FINAL ACT OF LIBERATION. It has been a long time in coming and True Beings have suffered greatly to get to this point. But they will suffer no more. Everything the Light promised will occur and one must allow the Power to come through as necessary.

Venues will be made available and the traps will be closed off and warriors will be directed away from them as long as they are sensitive to the Divine energy.

Use the resources given to you and observe the

miraculous results. It will truly be a case of repeating again and again "We told you so!"
Indeed, those who are not with the Light are against It – They are not to be trusted at all.
Behold a New Dawn will arrive as a New Era in the New Dimension, and all things will be changed, so much so that not one item will be familiar to those of the past.
Relax, be joyous, cast the vision forward and do not be frustrated or impatient, doubtful or faithless as the horrendous changes occur.
Whenever help has been needed, inspite of how terrible the situation has appeared, it has been forthcoming. Hence you need to have enough faith that whatever happens is best for the whole Plan and the best for that situation.
Setbacks may only be a means to be involved more in greater victories. Often the Light baits and traps the enemy. Often the enemy does not fall in immediately and other plans need to be made, but the efforts are never wasted. One way or other all Evil will succumb.
Sacrifice the physical being. It is a very small part of the make-up and if necessary that sacrifice should be done gladly at any time.
Realize that many others are involved in the Plan and when some are ready to move others may not be at.

Hence, one needs to be flexible and accommodating for maximal results. Different phases of the work need different physical stages. Hence one needs to be prepared to move at a moment's notice without the slightest hesitation.
A reminder to all, look at your own faults and correct them before you become critical of others.
If a result can be achieved without pain, confrontation and/or friction, naturally it will be pursued. The Light does not set its workers up.
If a role involves looking foolish or breaking into a lion's den and appearing suicidal, why concern yourselves if it is all part of the Plan?

Jan 2, 2012
Summer Forever Lost

I have memories of Summer days, warm and sweet,
When it was enchanting to luxuriate in embracing heat,
With bountiful, multi-coloured flowers
Arranged in vivid display at one's feet,
And the glorious sun illuminated skies
With a radiance pure which could not be beat.
The Summer nights were gentle,
Serene and tender,

Fragrance filled, from earliest
Childhood, now as I remember,
And summer fruits, O what delights to eat
Sitting in butterfly-filled gardens
Whose lawns were manicured and so neat.
Jack Frost nowhere to be seen,
To see long, balmy day's
End I was not keen.
Happy plants at night gave a cheer,
At that time, of frost and
Ice they had no fear.
Summer rains too, were a cooling delight,
Steamy cloudbursts made the many puddles
From which reflected sunshine bright.
Upon the trees and hills and watered plants
Sunbeams on the aquatic drops
Would playfully dance.
Alas, those days are gone,
Forever now it seems,
Man's destructive technology
Has resulted in the Greenhouse Effect,
Shattering all the dreams.
Ozone depletion, a curse,
For living things everywhere,
Has left the land and seas
Stripped of life, bare.

Excessive radiation kills all, even the zygotic cell,
Turning this Earth into a sterile, doomed hell.
The heat of midday summer sun now a curse,
And everyday it seems it's getting worse.
Global warming is the end of Man,
With drought everywhere and plants
Which simply cannot survive
Meagre efforts with just a watering can.
The El Nino effect is real enough,
It's the reality of Evil's nightmare stuff,
As drought besets all the lands of the West,
And murderous floods inundate all the rest.
Famine follows the Summer curse
But Man, in his stupidity, makes it worse.
Now then are all biological entities doomed,
Only an honest, loving few, for the New Existence,
Have been groomed.
Those selected are still of viable quality,
And in an Evil-free place soon shall be.
Until that time, only memories of the long
Lost sweetness of Summer remain.
Do you not think, it is a crying shame
At how the Counterfeits have played their evil game?
They have wrecked all of Love, free and pure,
And turned this existence into excrement impure.
I pray to God to let me, at least keep,

Some memory, within my mind neat,
Of childhood summer days, now forever gone,
That were so salubrious and o so sweet.
***
Well, it's back to work tomorrow, so the frequency of the posts may be less.
In the meantime, stay well and have your wits about you.
BTW, I just have a few copies of the eBooks left (of all of them actually)
So if you want to read them, give me a call.

Jan 3, 2012
This is a year for the exposure of Demonism to the max !
Amitakh, a demon at work
I am writing this short piece because someone asked me how it is that Amitakh and Steffan Stanford were able to steal my CD, containing all my works, and sell it for themselves. In the conversation, her son Desmond, came up. I thought it was time people knew more about her.
Desmond , who now goes by the surname of Wu, is Amitakh's only son. He is very intelligent and talented, unlike her. She could hardly speak English, and Desmond himself once pointed this out to her.

But, as most of you know she knew enough to call herself “The Divine Mudder”! What a joke.
Amiitakh was very jealous of both Desmond, and one of her daughters, Tinara, who like Desmond was a TB. She cared nought for her oldest daughter who was a demon and married her off soon enough to a demon called Doug South, whose father, Allan, was a bigger demon. Amitabh slept with Allan on a trip to the USA, but none of us were supposed to know that. I did.
Before starting University, Desmond and his father made a trip to Canada to visit cousins. One cousin who had recently divorced took a fancy to Desmond. Needless to say, nature took its course and young Desmond “fell in love”, so-called. By the time he got back, all he could think of was his cousin and the loving. He desperately wanted to go back. He told Amitakh “I don’t want to stay in Australia. I want to go back to Canada.”
Amitakh had no idea why he said this.
She told me of the problem. All I asked was “With whom did he sleep while he was there?”
She became furious! “My son would never do a thing like that!” Being the divine mudder, according to herself, she never thought of that. As soon as she asked Desmond and he admitted being seduced by his recently divorced cousin, Amitakh hit the roof.

Not only that, she started picking on poor Desmond till he became extremely despondent and then quite depressed. I had been a doctor for a long time, and I could tell a depressed person from their demeanour, no matter how much they tried to hide it. She forbad Desmond from talking with me or anyone else about it. My attempts to get him to see a doctor or counsellor were wasted. As far as she was concerned, nothing had ever happened. And to protect her own pride, she let her son sink into a despair that was to have near tragic consequences.

Amitakh met every problem with rage and fury. There was no reasoning with her. She was like a mad woman. I wonder now, as I write this, why it took me so bloody long to see that she was demonic. I guess it was just not time for me to know.

Time ticked away. Eventually Des left to attend University in Brisbane, over 1700 km away.

He needed a car. I said "Let's get him a second hand Mercedes. They are the safest car on the road, and if by chance he has an accident, it is well known a Mercedes will give him the best chance of escaping injury or death." I found a good one for $10,000.

"No way", said Amitakh, "my son deserves a new car". There was no arguing. So, at double the cost, Desmond was given a brand new Japanese hatch, a

shopping trolley, that would groan and crumble if you leaned on it for too long.
Desmond's depression increased with the pressure of the University, his absence from home, his isolation from me, and with the other innumerable factors that torment a young man.
Amitakh began to get worried for he talked repeated about how miserable his life was and that he wanted to kill himself. I said "He needs to see a doctor."
"No", she said. "He will get over it."
Instead, Desmond did what I was frightened he might do. He purposely drove at speed into a tree in a suicide attempt. He did not die, but he had pronounced injuries, especially to his chest, enough to rupture a heart valve and needing emergency cardiac surgery to save him.
"Amitakh" had almost won. In retrospect, I could see the mission of the reptiles in her were to destroy Desmond for he was a TB.
My attempts at helping him had been thwarted. She kept telling me "He is my son, not yours. I'll look after him the way I want to."
She sure did.
I have written about how she destroyed Tinara's marriage and took her money, elsewhere on this site. The oldest daughter was repeatedly bashed by Doug South. Amitakh told me so. I told her that was a

dangerous situation and she should advise her daughter to leave the marriage. Instead she made sure she stayed put and suffered repeated beatings.
In a similar fashion, after we parted, Amitakh and her reptilian husband, Steffan, have tried everything to destroy me and my work. They destroyed my website, they spread untruths about me, they stole all my works and sold them for their own profit, they tricked me into giving them lots of money, even after Amitakh had skilfully stolen every cent that had been given to me for the work. I admit it, to keep forgiving her, I was a fool. Not only that, it was not until much later that I discovered Steffan Stanford was a convicted criminal in the USA.
So, there you have a little more to expose the one who calls herself the Divine Mudder !
I subtly warned you by the colour of the year 2012 on my January 1 posting that this is going to be a blood-letting year, with no mercy for any of Evil!
I repeat: This is a year of exposure of Demonism to the max !
I would very much welcome them to sue me for defamation. They cannot win, for everything I write is true, and the Truth is its own defence. I would just expose them further.

****

Jan 4, 2012

THE WEB AND ITS PITFALLS

Believe it or not, this is from a Newsflash I wrote in 1998.

I think it is worth reproducing today for we still have New Age fools telling us the earth is about to ascend to a dimension of Glory !
The web is a massively weird beast in which one can become confused and lost easily. Many enticing sites are full of garbage and it seems to take forever to find some relevant fact in them. This is all very much on purpose so that true seekers of Truth will become confused and dejected, lost in the mire of untruth that is purposely planted out there. Apart from that, there is the ever-increasing pornographic component which will attempt to gain net-surfers' energy.
On occasion one receives circulars such as the one I am going to refer to now.
Subject: Re: Message from Drunvalo Melchizedek – "Time of Great Change".
I received this unsolicited bit of nonsense on Monday 27 July, 1998. The email stated:
[Drunvalo Melchizedek joins The Prophets Conference~Yucatan and its exceptional faculty coming together for an unparalleled gathering in Mexico, and at ancient Maya sites, taking place

during this coming fall equinox, etc. Drunvalo will be presenting his insights, understandings and research in a workshop and in panel presentations. He will be joining Zecharia Sitchen, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Mayan Elder Hunbatz Men, Joan Phillips Ocean, Robert Ghost Wolf, Merilyn Tunneshende, and Miguel Angel Vergara to explore this time of unprecedented change that is upon us.
"Message from Drunvalo Melchizedek -"Time of Great Change -Love is the Answer for Every Question"

For me, this means that as we begin to seek to understand our existence in Nature and our purpose in Life, or as we move from one level of consciousness to another, Love always knows the answer to every question of the mind. If Love stays in our consciousness, we will not get lost. We will stay conscious, and not fall asleep when change begins to accelerate around us. We will know and feel the presence of Great Spirit/Nature with each breath. The Unity of Life will become obvious. We will trust Life. We will love Life. And our Purpose will become clear. We are gathered here at The Prophets Conference to proceed to the next level of Life consciously. Does that feel right to you?

It is my belief that the world is ready. All the consciousness grids around the world are complete. Everything has been adjusted and tuned to a very high degree from a human point of view. Mother Earth is awake and conscious, and She knows exactly what we are thinking and feeling. She knows our deepest heart's desire. And I believe that Mother loves us beyond our knowing. I believe She will come to our aid to help us to understand who we truly are. And it will be us, as children, through living our own lives that will bring this world back into the Light.

This is the time we have been all preparing for the last 13,000 years -1998 to 2012 – a fifteen year period. If everything all the prophets have said about that period of time come true, we are about to be truly changed into a new kind of human. Even science agrees that it does appear to be true; the children with the four extra codons turned on in their DNA are the buds of a new human race. So what is it about 1998 to 2012? All the prophets of the past have pointed to this time. The Indigenous People of the World; the Native Americans (The Hopi & the Taos Pueblo); the Hopi – The White Brother/Sister; the Zulu Tribe in Africa believe in the coming change.

The Maya believe by the prophecy of their elders and the "Sixth Sun", that the Seventh Sun is coming. The Japanese believe with the prophecies of "Amaterasu" a returning to earth coming at this time. And then there is Nostradamus and his predictions and Edgar Casey and his prophecies. Edgar Casey is probably the most detailed and descriptive in his prophecies. He said there would be a new earth pole in the winter of 1998. Even the United Nations believes that within this period of time the earth will double it's population, and most of the earth will die.

The message of the Flower of Life is that the "change" will happen during the next 15 years. We are ready now, but Life will decide when we will move. So now that the 'Time of Great Change' is here, what do we do? Prepare physically? Physically means finding a place that feels safe and storing food and necessary equipment for up to a two-year period. This may or may not be right for you. Understand the situation. First of all, this period of time you would be preparing for is before the change, not after. The idea that we are to prepare and wait, and then after to come out of the shelter and resume life after the change is misleading. Once the change has happened, the next world will not be visible to the old one.

“We will ascend into a New World on a different wavelength where any physical preparation made on earth will be useless there. Just as in death, you cannot bring it with you. So the reason for physical preparation is to give one a safe place to make the transition without violence and struggle – A calm place and time to meditate during the outer changes going on. If, however, you do not feel it is necessary. That is all right also. Spirit is forever. No matter what happens, you will survive. What is truly important here is your state of consciousness during this transition. Your consciousness can overcome any of the physical problems. See and Live the Unity of Life.

If you know there is only one God and that all life is intimately connected together, and if you see this unity everywhere, and finally if you live this unity in your everyday life, Mother Earth will protect you and carefully lead you into the next world. This is the great secret of Life and the protection that Mother Nature will provide. How is this achieved? By dropping the old consciousness of Good and Evil, which we must do in order to enter the new higher consciousness. The old consciousness sees itself as being inside a body and everything and everyone else

as outside of itself. This way of seeing is an illusion. The Hindus call it 'Maya'. Hermes of Ancient Greece once said, 'As above, so below'. This quote has become famous, and is just now being proven by science. The macrocosm and the microcosm reflect each other.

In the same way, another quote is important. 'As within, so without'. The inside and the outside are connected. It is here, where the important work will be lived. To realize that what happens on the inside reflects to the outside- and the other way around. This relationship is effected by our feelings. Fear creates a contracted state of being. Love creates an expanded state of being. When we are in fear and contracted, the outer world controls our inner world. When we are in love and expanded, the inner world controls our outer world.

What happens when you lose your job? You go into fear and contraction, and it feels like the whole world is crashing in on you. The more you are in fear, the more difficult it is to find a job. However, when you are in love and expanded, everything seems to naturally go right. People want you to work for them, because they want to be around you. There is a relationship. So the key to interdimensional

survival is to remain positive and in love with life even when the outer world may seem hopeless. Know the perfection of Nature. At the same time and equally important, know and see that Great Spirit/Nature is alive and conscious of you.

Develop communication within yourself with God. An example of indigenous understanding of this is that of the Kahunas in Hawaii: Their belief in nature as alive and conscious. The final key is to bring this 'connection' with Nature into yourself. Let your inner child self emerge and 'play' with Life. Marah Baba said it perfectly, 'Be happy, don't worry.' Bashar said it in another way, 'Be happy for no reason.' It is your childlike joy that will lead you home. "Do you REMEMBER?" In Love and Service – Drunvalo]

****

My comments:

1 This is evil hog-wash at its calamitous worst!!

2

Notice how UNITY is stressed? This then denies the existence of Evil, the existence of evil ones, the War of Essences and the need to fight the personal war against the evil and its evil ones. It is an attempt to obscure reality and disarm any who are

awakening. This is how Satan has always won the battles: By pretending he, and his evil, do not exist!! When you see such New Age nonsense as this Drunvalo has written, the alarm bells should be ringing.

3

But even from a commonsense point of view we can readily see that what Drunvalo has written is poorly veiled drivel.

4 Nature is dying – how does he explain that?

5 How can a dying Nature nurture?

6 Who has had DNA mapping to confirm the nonsense about the codons – or should that be condoms? It might as well be, for all the sense his nonsense makes.

7 Why would anyone worry about DNA patterns if the next phase is non-material?

8 Why can he not spell Casey properly? It should be “Cayce”.

How can he be an expert of this man's prophecies if he cannot even spell his name?

By asking readers to "Trust Life", he is asking susceptible ones to trust the nefariousness of this evil exploitative empire – a sure way of destroying True Beings!

Notice how he uses names and phrases illegitimately to suck seekers in?

How can the world be ready for a jump to a higher plane of consciousness when its people are regressing to a moral criminality that would make any true creator cringe with thoughts of failure at the abomination "he" had created?

If it was a joyous leap into bliss, why the hell is there so much pain, violence, misery and ungodliness?

Only evil ones can selfishly ignore, as Drunvalo does, the plight of suffering imposed on all levels of consciousness.

To suggest love will blind one to suffering and

prevent suffering is an attack on those who see reality for what it is – and calls them unloving – the very opposite to what the true situation is. One can only truly love when one sees the obstacles to love – which are falsehood, the illusion, and Evil with all its banality, ignorance and stupidity as portrayed by this demon Drunvalo and his drivel.

None of the attendants mentioned above (Drunvalo, and the other panelists, Zecharia Sitchen, Dr. Edgar Mitchell, Mayan Elder Hunbatz Men, Joan Phillips Ocean, Robert Ghost Wolf, Merilyn Tunneshende, and Miguel Angel Vergara) are Light bearers.

What is happening here, of course, is this:
Realizing that signs are irrefutable that the physical is finished, these obfuscators are now attempting to twist the message of Finality around and say it is all graduating to better things, taking all who are "god" to the higher dimension. Again this fools people and denies evil, the War of essences, the need to discern, the transmutation of evil ones, the accountability of spiritual criminals, etc.
I would have loved to have been able to go to their conference and expose all the demons and their

hypocrisy once and for all, but other engagements have priority.
But, they will soon know that they will be totally destroyed soon enough, for they are of the noxious, temporary, evil essence!!
****

Posted on July 7, 20152 Comments
13
Wake up ! And don't let your EGO make a fool of you.
Dec 29, 2011
IS HUMANITY IN CONTROL?
Many are still writing to me telling me I am making all my material up. As if, as a busy doctor in a country town, I have nothing better than lie in the Sun and make up scary tails to frighten gullible minds.
Many want to argue that nothing is happening and that humans will get it right soon; that clever little men and women, inspite of their innumerable failures, will solve all the problems facing us and we can all go back to sleep, fat and jolly, living off the fat of the land. Ha, Ha.
Since when has "Humanity" been in control of anything of spiritual significance? Read on.
Where then do such assertions leave the spurious

notion that Humanity's future is in its own hands? Exactly nowhere! And that is where this false notion truly belongs. Having said all that, I must remind you that you, as an interconnected physical being sharing a common thought-pool encircling the whole globe, will be subjected to all the physical and psychic manifestations of change which will affect the globe. The spiritual effects are automatic, and are being supervised from beyond this level of consciousness. All will react according to their ontological nature and, as I have said many times, no one can feign a response.

Those of Light will go to the Light.

Those of Darkness will sink into the Gloom of Doom, which is of Darkness, and all shall receive exactly what they merit!

But even while each gravitates towards its side in Essence, the physical and its mind will be involved in the physical and mental changes, in the mental decay.

You may suffer financial loss, be caught in natural disasters, suffer illness and even die. These things are inescapable.

* **All air is dirtier and respiratory diseases are on the increase. Thank the Chemtrails,**
* **Food is contaminated and food poisoning affects**

all. Pollution and genetic manipulation are increasing allergic reactions to previously innocuous foods, drinks, etc.

* **Prions in meat, fish, fungi, vaccines, will affect all.**
* **Infections are spreading fast. Insects and microbes are more virulent and vicious to our biological mechanisms and will affect us all.**
* **Ozone depletion, a joke for some not so long ago, is allowing radiation into the lower layers of the stratosphere where all living things are affected: plankton, krill, microbes, plants, crops, animals, humans, etc. The effects are many, including cataracts and blindness; skin cancers, especially deadly melanomas; decreased immunological protection; enhancement of other noxious entities; overgrowth by weeds, algae, fungi; death of fish, of coral seas, etc., etc. Hence we see dying seas, dying plants, dying animal species and humans.**
* **An HIV-AIDS-like illness is affecting all aspects of the globe, all levels of consciousness: plants, animals and humans, and elsewhere I have highlighted the mechanisms and incidences as they arise around the world.**

These changes are inevitable, unstoppable and all of us, whether we have the right knowledge or not, will

be affected.
We all have to exit the physical dimension, which means we all have to die!
We all have to get out of the physical dimension because it is being destroyed. How else are those of us Viable to continue going to go to other levels and dimensions?
Prepare mentally now, for you and all others, even your relatives, acquaintances, pets, plants, etc., will be affected. As the physical aspects deteriorate, the Mental Plane will also undergo fragmentation.
*** We will see Archons in charge make ridiculous decisions. 9?11 is the Gold Standard of stupidity because it has caused even the most disinterested citizen and the most somnambulant sit up and take notice to the Evil in our lives sponsored by the USA Government no less.**
*** We will see exposed, the maliciousness of evil Archons and the destructive effects of these on individuals, families, communities, nations and the whole world. In the past, Yeltsin's antics, and Clinton's, Netanyahu's, George Soros', and many, many others were a manifestation of this. In more recent times we have had George W Bush, Dick Cheney, their Zionist controllers, and now, Oh boy, the birthday-less president Barack Obama,**

The mental fragmentation of the Archons, a manifestation of the decrepitude of the mental plane, where the Evil Alien Consciousnesses who are also mentally fragmenting and are programming the individuals and masses of this plane, will have repercussions as we now see clearly – violence, anarchy, financial collapse, wars, nuclear threats, genocide, etc., etc. These effects will occur far more rapidly and their consequences will be greatly magnified in the ensuing months, especially in 2012, as the Dirty Wind hits us from the Evil Centre of this galaxy, as I predicted earlier.

These disastrously destructive effects will escalate in the few short years left for Planet Earth for the whole dimension is in fact in an entropic self-destructive mode as part of the Plan of Clearing and Liberation of Viable Consciousnesses, sponsored by the Light.

You, as an individual, as a member of a community, depending on stores, farms, dairies, suppliers, banks, etc., etc. will be affected one way or another from a physical perspective as well as from a mental perspective. The use of legal and illicit drugs will rise astronomically as people attempt to remain sane and be able to cope in an ever more depressing environment for those who do not understand what is going on, and for those who realize they have no right

to further existence anywhere.
Indeed, those of Light will know they belong to the Light and will be overjoyed with the Promise of a New Evil-free existence.
Those of Darkness will know they belong to the Darkness and sense their imminent march on the Road to Perdition. They cannot blame anyone else. And this realization will drive them into the crowds suffering Terminal Madness of the Endtime.
Being interconnected as we all are on the lower level of the Mental Plane by the mental mechanisms of the physical entity, we are all subjected to, susceptible to, and bombarded by, the thought-pool around the globe, whose colour and flavour are dictated by the thoughts of the majority.
As the majority consists of demons and robots of the fracturing Evil Essence, just what sort of thoughts do you think will predominate? Of course, they will be thoughts of the desperate robots and demons. Hence, we have a predominance of Terminal Madness of the Endtime with pornography and paedophilia to the fore, drug abuse, crimes of passion, dishonesty, subterfuge, criminality, war, violence against women, children, those who are different, etc., as revealed by our newspapers, TV, movies and the Internet. As I predicted long ago, large scale Cannibalism Bestiality,

Necrophilia, etc., cannot be far away.
While these are perverse escape-mechanisms that the demons and robots are trying to use to escape the reality of their impending doom, there are also thoughts directly related to that impending doom. Hence, a sense of foreboding is pervading the mental plane, a sense of doom, of catastrophic loss, of a need to face someone or something to whom one is ultimately accountable.
The many TV programs and movies that highlight these evil practices are actually programming the gullible towards that way of behaviour. They use subliminal glamour that blurs the line between the normal and the pathological, the sane and the insane! The fact that most robots and nearly all demons have really denied this possibility of Mental Fragmentation and eventuality, their denial today drives them now perilously close to the Terminal Madness of the Endtime I keep writing about.
I repeat: Many, most in fact, cannot cope, and they seek escape through drugs, sex and suicide. These fragmenting thoughts, encircling the ether of the plane, can and do, impinge on unprotected minds. Hence, if you are susceptible, you may suffer anxiety, mania, depression, even suicidal tendencies, anger, rage, a feeling to escape from these pervading

thoughts which are not yours. You may suffer, if your mind is not protected, the pains of the Terminal Madness of the Endtime, of the doomed masses undergoing mental decay, even if you sit alone on top of Mt. Everest.

These will not be pretty times. That warning was given to Humanity from earliest days, as has been the Truth of the takeover of these dimensions by Evil, and the need to have a Final Correction of the corrupt Counterfeit Creation.

These truths, which are the basis of True Gnosticism, have been buried by layer upon layer upon layer of lies and Untruth by the demons and robots of the Counterfeit Creation, by the ones Jesus called the liars and murderers of men and the Truth, the progeny of Jehovah, who is Satan – the Devil, the consciousness of Darkness.

To say that is not so, is to call mendacious, not just me, but Jesus Christ, and all the Avatars who have reminded us of the Truth and the Correction to come. Those in the Light revere these beings as Manifestations of the Highest Consciousness. To call them mendacious would be a very serious and very grievous error.

Of course that is exactly what the ones of Darkness do, what the ontological Zionists do, and that is

because they are of the Anti-Christ energy, the Evil Essence of Jehovah, Satan, Saklas the fool.
Mentally prepare now for these inevitable changes. These then are the facts of Rightful Knowledge, for me at any rate. This is the Godly knowledge which the True Gnostics spoke and wrote about. I say True Gnostics because even today, as in old times, there are many impostors!
Humanity is NOT in control of its destiny. It never has been. It is a physical puppetry programmed mainly by other levels of consciousness, as I have explained in my books.
Thoughts come from other planes into minds of individuals which then produce actions that cater to the interests of those levels and beings doing the programming.
As this is an Evil Plane, under the control of Evil Beings, in an Evil but temporary Dimension, the manifestation has thus far been for the benefit of Evil and the Untruth, and to the detriment of those of the trapped Theomorphs of Light and Truth.
I have explained these concepts at length in my books. What is now occurring is unprecedented on this level. It is the Correction of the Celestial Error, which spawned Evil, by Superior Consciousness far beyond the level of Humanity's consciousness.

****

Dec 30, 2011
The question of unresolved Anger came up with one reader, and I post
this poem in reply. Please note that I wrote it before the evacuation of 1999.

Poem # 537 from my Poetry Book, Volume 10
UNRESOLVED ANGER
Each of us on this plane has suffered in countless ways, some more than others, and that's for sure.
Some have managed to resolve the negative emotions stimulated by the pain, suffering and misery they have been subjected to and witness;
others have not, and have been bashed to the floor.
Many are so badly scarred, they are dysfunctional emotionally, physically, mentally and spiritually.
Many are wrecks in the sewers of life, being unable to cope any longer, terrified by thoughts of having to re-experience that which affected them severely.
Alas, some, from torrid `love' affairs so-called,
and from unfaithfulness become
hateful misogynists, even misanthropes.
They cannot all in life be dopes.
Many, of course, go into a destructive rampage

against society, its systems, its religions, against others who appear less affected superficially.
But what they are really doing is hurting themselves further, and this cruel trap of Evil they cannot see.
Many are actual outlaws who are trapped and punished further by this unforgiving system which is set up to emotionally exploit indiscriminately.
For sure the True Beings are the targets, for they after all are the ones with the energy
which the Evil System wants and so badly needs to uphold itself, but all live under the same conditions in this realm run evilly and nefariously.
To react and become even more destructive is to fall into an even greater trap, for that is what the system wants; then it can punish more openly and, with apparent justification, more severely.
There are as many ways as there are people, that all suffer mentally, emotionally, physically.
Many are traumatised in childhood, either being abused sexually by relatives and friends, as well as strangers, or else are bullied by peers and spiteful teachers at school openly, as is seen ubiquitously.
One shudders to think how many young children of both sexes have been molested and raped by uncles, cousins, others whom they trusted, or how many others have been molested by sacerdotes whom they approached, thinking them trustworthy.

Many of those doing the molesting, inciting suffering in minor and major ways, are demons placed there especially, in locations of ample opportunity.
They do not see their victims in a personal way at all; the conditions for exploitation are not unique.
If it was not one they were taunting, it would be another elsewhere, somehow that they would seek.
The personal aspect is very minor. Evil ones, especially demons, do sense True Beings however, and know these are more trusting, easier to fool, and have more energy to be stolen, and are meek.
Hence, they seem to target such True Beings whom the demons seem to be able to recognise from each other more readily; but they are more wary of each other than True Beings are of them, for True Beings are more honest and trusting generally.
Nonetheless, demons still exploit other demons with whom they compete on this plane for energy.
True Beings are built with a great degree of trust within them and the feeling of, and need to, love and share, and not judge, but rather to think the best of everyone, and at all times treat all kindly.
This is because they are not evil.
But these qualities in the evil societies of this evil realm are not valued.
In fact, they are seen as weaknesses

and are exploited by the demons
with their methods so cunning and shrewd.
The fine qualities of the True Beings make them easy prey as they are more likely to listen to the spurious indoctrination of the demon-controlled religions and to love others, regardless of what they seem, even when to them they are brash and rude.
True Beings are the ones who turn the other cheek.
They are the ones who try to be fair in business,
and follow the advice to be peaceful and meek.
The demons do not believe their own propaganda though, and being hypocrites, trusting ones seek.
When did the Catholic Church really ever turn the other cheek or give a second chance to any,
especially the Gnostics whom it persecuted openly?
It raped, pillaged and burned without remorse, did it not?, as I have detailed in our book "Death of an Evil God" clearly and extensively.
True Beings have to learn the methods of Evil to be evil,
for Evil does not come to them naturally.
In every lifetime, because of the forgotten lessons of previous lives, the forgetfulness being due to the erosion of memory by the filtering mechanism of the physical body, the True Beings have to struggle to reach a point of awakening to the real Reality.

But almost without exception, they have all fallen into various traps to exploit them and make them suffer, before they reawaken from this nightmare in this evil-serving, evil-created Virtual Reality.
What a sinister, exploitative and very cruel, remorseless system this is really!
No doubt you will have recognised the traps you have fallen into at this stage; but all is not lost.
It is now time to reassess the situation, in the Light of revealed Gnostic Knowledge and see what can be done about it, to remove your burdening impost.
You may have a great deal of frustration and anger within you which are as yet unresolved totally.
These feelings can tether you to the past and prevent spiritual advancement and further fulfilment of your designated role which you want to complete, with the desire to be a warrior fighting successfully.
Restrained, it will be as if you are trying to travel on a path with a burden beyond your capacity to carry.
You feel you will not get far.
Hence, you, like every other Viable Being who has been affected deleteriously, must lighten your load now, quickly.
I do not know any True Being who has not been adversely affected; I do not know any person on

**Earth who has not suffered a little or atrociously.
True Beings who sell out to the system appear to escape somewhat, but they are really no longer True Beings; they are traitors to the Light and will be dealt with in due course,
at Judgement accordingly.
It would be of little concern if they sold out and left others alone, but, in fact, they are used by the system to entrap other True Beings, and that is the tragedy of it all in this world of depravity.
You have to examine your mind yourself
and see what is there.
What bothers you the most?
In the quiet moments, when all appears to be so still, what thoughts come to torment you?
Often when your energy is low and you are least protected, the thoughts which have had the most exploitative effect on you return.
Isn't that true?
They are always there in the background and are used to stir your emotions, to incite anger, guilt, frustration, remorse, and feelings of unworthiness, so that you will once again lose energy or be motivated to act destructively against your partner, against those whom you want to blame for your problems, against society in general, your religion, God, etc., in fact, everything in this Earthly mess.**

Ultimately the motivation from such evil, attacking thoughts is for you to self-destruct in madness.
In all of this, can you not see that you are the real target and that these thoughts are bullets with your name on them designed with your mind to mess?
They do not affect anyone else.
They are in your head.
Others have their own individual thoughts.
Do not entertain them, for they are dangerous.
I repeat, do not entertain them.
If it is in your power, destroy them by logic, by attacking them, by sublimating them, by sharing your problems, by asking for help, by praying, by calling upon Deities for advice and assistance, by seeking out the Light's advice directly.
There are many ways to solve the problem.
What you must not do is act destructively.
By all means, act cautiously, constructively.
By this I mean that if you are in an exposed, exploitative situation, whether it be a personal relationship, business partnership, job, school, rental agreement, whatever, that is obviously detrimental to you in any number of ways, you should take steps to remove yourself from that situation effectively.
That is only common sense, but it is amazing how many people cannot separate from danger cleanly.

They lack the courage to act or else are blackmailed by little pleasures which in themselves are even more destructive, and weaken the True Being further for they are poisons delivered surreptitiously. You, and you alone, have to judge whether you are in such a situation, and living dangerously.
This discussion may appear remote and a little academic to some, but it is of paramount importance to the physical well-being of an individual, as well as to the mental, emotional and spiritual well-being of one and all who are seeking from evil the promised Liberation eventually.
It is well documented that unresolved frustrations, anxiety, anger, depression, etc., can all lead to physical disease including hypertension, cardiovascular disease, diabetes, even cancer.
With True Gnostic Knowledge, and knowing what is going on in this realm, you should be able to resolve your conflicts and draining emotions satisfactorily.
Attempted resolution may be painful initially, for we all tend to suppress rather than resolve feelings which hurt us, but it must be done.
It will be like pulling out barbs from the flesh, and until the wounds heal they will smart; it's no fun.
But that is a once only procedure.
It is better to do that than have the barbs always there in the flesh to fester at any time

and to have demons come along and torture us
by giving them a twist, whenever the occasion
for them to do so arises, in everyone.
Left in place, the emotional barbs
are a constant source of exploitation
and dangerous energy drainage.
We are better off without the spiritual carnage.
We are healthier without them for sure.
One is not cured unless they are removed
and makes sure they do not return any more.
Inner emotional conflicts must be resolved,
as must the threatening anger, for you, for anyone,
to become an effective warrior of Light and to be
counted as a Viable in the "Final Score".
*****
As Obedience is the Mother of Success,
True Humility is the antidote to Ego.
****
Notice of Effects that may occur
On reading or hearing my Material
There is energy in the books I have written which has
various functions.
The degree and frequency of the energy varies from
book to book.
The Information and its Energy are basically to
awaken beings to their own Truth within and prepare

them for what is to occur to them, to this planet, and to the whole physical dimension..
Their mode of action opens Centres of Awareness in each individual, and if these centres harbour Evil programming, pollution and indoctrination, (which we all have on this level to varying degrees) the reactions in the individual will vary according to the degree (concentration, severity) of the programming, pollution and indoctrination.
Some people have Evil Energy in their auras, or are possessed by demonic energy partially or totally. Others are totally non-viable Evil Beings.
The energy in the information will certainly stir many to a great degree.
This can cause physical effects. But the effects are due to flushing out the Negative Energy that lay hidden within the individual, not due to the energy of the information.
Physical effects may manifest as nausea, headaches, nightmares, visions of discarnates who are stealing the reader's energy, Succubi and Incubi who are stealing the reader's sexual energy at night, thoughts that relatives, friends and associates are draining them of energy at school, at work, at play. This is not paranoia. As those more knowledgeable know, there are people that steal our energies as we go about our daily business. Energy Vampires exist.

The headaches can be due to blocks in the spiritual pathways. They usually subside as one cleanses sufficiently.
But, always remember to get persistent symptoms checked out. One reader, years ago, was elated that periodically he felt drowsy and euphoric, with a wavy motion in his head and at times slurred speech. He put it down to the massive amounts of energy he thought he was receiving through his Crown Centre at my weekly lectures at that time. When he told me about this, I realized immediately he was having TIAs, Transient Ischaemic Attacks, due to his high blood pressure which he ignored. Inspite of subsequent treatment he later suffered a stroke which paralysed him. He was in his 50s.
Manifestations due to the stirring and exposure of Evil Energy and blocks within can upset awakeners. But, they must push on. It is the Negative Energy within them that is surfacing and producing all these effects, including anger, fear and paranoia, as it were. The Positive Energy of the books is making the readers aware of their negative impost.
It can be likened to a spiritual Herxheimer Reaction that occurs in medicinal healing. If you don't know what that means, look it up. It is a manifestation of rapid removal of toxins from the body after a healing agent has been ingested. In the spiritual case, it is

the exposure, and hopefully, the rapid removal of Negative Energy from the individual by the introduction of the energy in my books and voice. Sometimes these reactions are so frequent, great and/or distressing to the individuals, they must stop Positive Energy input until they cleanse to clear the mess and the crises pass. It is simply a case of overload.

New readers can feel these effects and erroneously blame the content of the books for the negative effects.

It is similar to students studying in intensive courses in which they take in more facts than they satisfactorily integrate at any one time. Hence, Physical, Mental, Emotional, Intellectual and Spiritual fatigue can occur.

That is why cleansing and purification are such important daily requirements.

When one takes a rest from positive input, cleansing and purification should be intensified. Read my books for details please.

Also remember to drink lots of water, for the body is helped by drinking water when larger energy inputs occur. Hands-on-healers say they drink up to 12 litres a day to cope with the energy flux that affects them as they attempt to heal patients.

Avoidance of programming, pollution and indoctrination is mandatory if you are going to progress on your Spiritual Path.
Half measures are not good enough. Don't be a hypocrite.
I repeat, the negative effects are due to the Negative Energy that is stirred and flushed out of the individual by the awakening and healing Positive Energy of the books.
The same goes for the energy in my voice when I give lectures, conferences, speak on Radio shows, etc. Many readers have commented on the boost of energy they acquire as they listen and on the elation from the energy of the words that they feel. It is an automatic process.
Lately I have been using increasing doses of the New Green Energy (NGE) which has resulted in even more spectacular effects.
The Negative beings feel far worse with it. It attacks negative energy more forcefully, and it cannot be manipulated as the former Divine energy could be by Evil Beings to do destructive things. I had previously revealed that this whole Evil System is being starved of Divine Energy. The system simply cannot use the NGE for its evil effects. Thus it will totally collapse. The NGE and the Evil Energy are incompatible and the NGE destroys the Evil Energy on impact. That

effect can be felt by the individual with negative energy as temporary physical malady.
Evil Beings are exposed by the NGE and are never the same. They cannot run away fast enough from me, my words, my books, and my voice, even if before they appeared really close friends and devoted to my work.
The Viables feel far better with the NGE. They experience a new, pleasant sensation, as many have written to me to say so. They feel a boost of energy, new confidence and greater love that heals them faster.
As an individual purifies, the unwanted side-effects of cleansing will be less, obviously, until finally, when the Centres of Consciousness are relatively clean, the effects will be of Joy, Elation, and True Love.
These benevolent effects are due to the Energy of the words being able to establish a pathway in the individual to his Divine Energy within. And that is basically the mechanism of awakening and true realization of God Consciousness.
Renewed pollution may cause them more distress until they cleanse properly again.
I can tell you now that failed Robots and Demons will not only reject what I write, but they will also become argumentative and abusive. Internally they have great FEAR.

The Positive Energy, especially the NGE, stirs their evil energy within, and being unable to grasp Truth, for they have none within, all they are left with is the Anger and the Fear of the thought of Justice and the elimination of Evil which means elimination of them. That is why they fear, even though externally they may express anger.
And although they may say they do not believe a word of what I have written, subconsciously they know that what I have written is correct. And as that realization which they have buried deep within their psyche slowly filters from their deep subconscious into their lower minds, it brings anger for having been reminded of this Truth, and the Fear of their fate.
By the time it reaches a conscious level, they will manifest the Terminal Madness I have often written about. Thus, "verily shall there be gnashing of teeth and (some of) the living will envy the dead".
****
December 31, 2011
Hello everyone.
Here is the post for New Year's Eve. I thought we would end on a jovial note.
I reproduce here, one of many letters my old friend Jerry Attrick wrote to me years ago. He had been a constant contributor to my writings, and he was

definitely a relief valve for all of us with his comical antics.
I wish you well for the New Year and make this affirmation for all of us:
The God of Love shall open our hearts so we can receive the Love He sends us, and He shall open our minds to realize how fortunate we are, even while trapped in this Hell.
2012 will be a horrendous year from many physical and mental perspectives. But we must not focus on the pain, suffering and misery that are to come. We must focus on the fact that the year will take us that much closer to our fast approaching goal.
Here's Jerry:
About Jesus in a Jerry Attrick Letter
Hi Dr Champagne
I've been busy since I last wrote, thinking about Anna's class action. If I was a practising lie-yer, I could charge fees to someone for the thinking time. (Beryl says I mean lawyer, but I know what I mean.) (You remember, Dogtag, Anna Konda was going to sue Jehovah for the mess he made in creating this physical dimension. She got an opinion from a lawyer saying she would probably lose the case for Jehovah would say he, in fact, was a perfectionist, pointing to the innumerable arse-holes he had created all over

the place. Well, we certain know from that whose side the lawyer was on.)
Anyways, I began reading your Gnostic material, with my new reading glasses, and it makes a lot more sense this time around. Beryl, the lovely wife, says the fact that I can actually now see the words probably has something to do with it.
I told you Beryl is valueless to me. (Beryl says I mean, invaluable.) Because of all the corrections, I think that when I have to correct myself with "Beryl says I mean ... ", if it's all right with you, I will just use BSIM for "Beryl says I mean". It probably means I will be able to fly first class with all the ink money I save!
At any rates, I like what you said about the Gospel of John, chapter 8, especially section 44, and thereabouts. Please have anyone in your waiting room who is not familiar with this section of the bible pick up a bible and read this chapter, doctor. It is of paramount importance to Gnostic thought, for this section has obviously escaped the butchering church fathers who selected passages to include into their version of the bible in the 4th, 5th and 6th centuries AD.
In this section, Jesus reveals as clearly as anyone could, the origin and existence of the two entwined creations, Good and Evil, one arising from the God of

Love who is his Father, and the other arising from the Dark essence, the Devil. What more do people want? This section is not cached in Old Testament myth and idiocy. It is not subjectable to time, place or cultural constraints. It is simple, clear, and decipherable. And yet, because many do not want to accept the Truth, they say it means something else entirely.

I tried talking about it after reading more of the bible and I said to Anna she should sue the printers for libel for what is written in various sections of that book. She would probably have a hard time finding the actual authors at this late stage, but then again perhaps not, because as you and 1 know, nothing gets past Anna Konda when she gets a grip on things. Beryl says there is a joke there but I am squeezing my mind for all its worth and I still don't get it!

Anyway, back to my story: Many of my 3 friends wanted to argue that Jesus did not mean what he said in John 8:44, namely that some of the throng are liars and murderers as was their father, the Devil, again revealed in that chapter of the Gospel. This then leaves us, and all who believe in the libel, err bible, in a quarry. (BSIM = quandary.)

In this case, if this section is not to be believed, is the bible erroneous as well as Uraemic, and Jewish?

(BSIM not uraemic, as in kidney failure, but Aramaic, as in the language.)
Is Jesus then to be taken to be a liar? Is St. John, who supposedly wrote that Gospel in pathos a liar? (BSIM he wrote it, or part of it, on the Island of Patmos.) Is it the result of an international polish action? (BSIM the result of an interpolation.)
I take it to mean from what you wrote it means, that Jesus was exposing the counterfeiters and other bookmakers, money-lenders, loan sharks, etc., as being created fraudulently, along with their money, by the devil, Satan. Yes, Beryl, dear, I will make the correction! (BSIM that they are counterfeit beings of the spurious creation, not money counterfeiters.)
The temple money-dealing ratbags whom Jesus horsewhipped are in another story. But to tell the truth, usurers have not changed at all. I, alone with a few other million, would like to do that to our bank manager – government sponsored thieves I calls 'em!)
But I would like to go back to my story before I forget what it was about, so please don't distract me anymore or again doctor, if you please. And so I continue: At any rates, even so-called Christians and Catho-holics won't have a bar of John 8:44. Talk about selective deafness, this is selective blindness and selective censorship all at once!

So, I says to them, in my best bible language, taking them off, of course, and showing them how that ancient stuff was all risible, unreadable, and really non-sensical nonsense:
“Wattest dustest thouest beleiveth to beith the s’truthen then’ oh?” The first answer I got was “Have you remembered to take your medication today?” And I said in my best colloquialism “You’se nose I’se benna off da stuff for quieta whiles now. Datsa y I’s canna tink off all this stuff, canna u not see that, hey?” Anyways I pressed them I did, using freedom of the Press as well as that of free speech and I hanged them for an answer. (BSIM harangued.)
They said they believe the Genetics of the bible which I still claim is libellous. Or is it licentious? I think that it is the latter because I remember Lot bedding his daughters after a drunken orgy (Genesis 19:33). Anyways, even though none of them are doctors or biologically trained, they want to talk genetics. I will explain why in a momentino (I picked that one up at the cappuccino bar). (BSIM the Genesis section of the Bible, not genetics).
Biblicans, I have found out, are not nearly as much fun as Publicans, who only have alcohol to rely on. At some stage these publicans sober up. But the biblicans are bashers to be sure. They never let up.

They are generally far more intoxicated with their nonsense.
And so it is that they love the story of Adam and Eve and the Garden and the Snake and all the nudity and Ignorance and Shame and the testing of an inferior created product (humanity) as I explained some time ago when I first wrote about Anna and her class action in wanting to sue the demiurge for making man (and woman) an inferior product which breaks down all the time, degenerates, rusts, and dies just when it is getting used to local conditions.
After one very disturbing read of the bibble, where Jehovah orders his Chosen to go and slaughter thousands I said aloud without realizing it, "God, after reading what is supposed to be your material, in this Bible, I know who is responsible for this mess, and it's not us humans or the animals!"
So there you have it. They, the babble-ologists, want to stick to that nonsense. (BSIM bibliologists.)
Quick as a flash, after they mentioned genetics, for that was the answer I was waiting for, I said, to them: "Don't you see that is more ridiculous than what Jesus says in the Gospel of John? If you believe that nonsense, then Adam and Eve begat Cain and Abel. Cain killed Abel and then lied to the supposed god who asked him about it. We then have to assume that at some stage Adam got too old to have children, so

that Cain must have impregnated Eve, his own mother, our progenitorial mother, our Matrix D'irt (I think that is French) to allow the rest of humanity to be born. (I don't know enough Italian to call her our Madre Rib'o, or enough Gaelic to call her Mother O'rib.)

But I have a cousin who went out with a girl whose uncle had a holiday in Scotland once and he thinks there she would be McMother McRib. I hope McDonald's don't read this and turn her into another hamburger.

Anyways, I will finish this section of literary foreplay by saying I can be of no further nomadic clavicular assistance (BSIM nomenclatorial assistance) for I am not familiar with Philistine detectives (BSIM Philological derivations).

You will have noted I put whiskey before Valium and kept right away from the Latin version which would have been, I think, Mater Costa. It sounded too much like Cosa Nostra, and I did not want the Mafia boys to come and make me any sort of offer! Yes Beryl, dear, I will make the correction. (BSIM Wisdom before Valour, not whiskey before valium. But if the truth must be known, I always take my whiskey before the valium, that way I usually don't need the valium, especially if I drink enough of the stuff, so there, Ha!)

But, to continue with my point, at least King Oedipus killed himself in disgust by gauging out his eyes and bleeding to death when he found out he did the same thing to his mother as Cain must have done to the mother of all humanity!

If Cain did not copulate with Eve, then Adam and Eve would have had to have more children, some females, for sure, and probably some more males as well. And they, in an incestuous way, would have reproduced the progeny. Cain would have fathered some via sisters. Hence, some of humanity would have been born of a father who WAS a liar and a murderer, exactly as John reported Jesus said, and this is irrefutable, even if we have to get down to periods, err, periodicals. (BSIM pedantics.)

So there you have it, that part about Adam and Eve would be total nonsense, but if it is accepted, it would go to prove Jesus correct in what He said anyway.

I would rather believe what you wrote, Dr Cappucchin, and what St John wrote that Jesus did say, than that libellous bible which I am beginning to agree is scribble from the squeals (BSIM quills) of the leaders of a rabble.

Lot's daughters used the excuse that no other males were available to impregnate them, thus they raped their drunken father. What sort of humanity do you think that sort of action would breed? Don't you

think that there would have been plenty of other males around somewhere? I think they just wanted to satisfy their lusts. After all, how could young supposedly virginals know what existed in the world beyond their horizon? From what I know of young lasses, they would have been terrified of pregnancy, of delivering babies, of bleeding to death and so on, like all young, unassisted females appear to be even today with all our modern gyroscopic experts. (BSIM gynaecological expertise.)

I stand correct, thank you, Beryl. But do you not agree, then doctor that this part is as unbelievable as a rib being used to create woman?

Besides, if Adam was shaped from dirt and water, and Eve from his rib, where, o where, did they acquire the genes to make the umbrellas … , umbrellicares … , umbriacals … , you know, the belly buttons, that the rest of us have? Were they invaded by evil aliens and had DNA implantations during abduction sequences then, while the god of the Garden was taking an afternoon nap? This scenario is far more plausible, I think, than the rot that is writ!

And, just to labour the point a little longer, (not in any obstructional scent – BSIM obstetrical sense) seeing how horribly humanity has developed since, I wonder if it would not have been better to let it die out then and there, if it could, and for the demiurge

to forget the whole business or have another go later. After all, his second effort could not possibly be any worse than the one now in existence.
Well, now is the hour, when we must say goodbye. Soon you'll be sailing far across the sea ... Sorry, sorry, that's the song on the radio. I got swept away for a minute. I'm a sort of musico-leptic. I hear music and I leap into it.
It is really time for me to say, "Hustle the views, beaudy!"
Your Babblical scholar, Jerry!
*****
Beryl here, doctor. I think Jerry, who is getting very tired and has put down his glasses claiming the keyboard is moving around, meant to sign off with "Hasta la vista, baby". He has been watching a movie of that man who squashes everything - Squasherneggër, I think he is called.
Jerry: I'm back. I'm back. I woke just in time to remember that I forgot to recall what I had previously forgotten to remember: I really do believe the bible is nonsense as you say in your books, Dr Cuppalime. I now believe that many others believe that it is too. Another reason why I say this is this: When Jesus went into the garden of Come-and-get-Me, or is it Get-Set-Men? (BSIM Gethsemane), knowing the soldiers were after Him, He prayed while the Apostles were

fast asleep. This being the recorded Gospel Truth, how did the four evangelists know His thoughts, which they then wrote in the Gospels, when they were fast asleep? A bit of creative writing, what O? Or even maybe a little created virtual reality? A little creative visualisation before its time perhaps? Just like the rest of the bible libel?
Your infatuated Jerry. (BSIM indefatigable).
*****
(Brazened by your enthusiastic acceptance of Jerry and his antics, I asked him if he would like to be a regular in these pages. Jerry said he was very busy writing his books at the moment but that he would think about it. Nonetheless he added he was reluctant to be a regular of anything that would consider having the likes of him as a regular. Besides, he said he did not really have the money for the postage.)
****
In the section of John's Gospel referred to, Jesus reveals as clearly as anyone could, the origin and existence of the two entwined creations, Good and Evil, one arising from the God of Love who is his Father, and the other arising from the Dark essence, the Devil.
****
EXTRA
THE COMING FRAGMENTATION

There is no point in trying to be specific about the destructive changes that are about to engulf this planet, and all other physical structures in the Universe.
I have written previously that the Divine Energy has been withdrawn from this dimension and now all that is left, apart from a few thousand warriors assisting the evacuation of viable conscious from all classes (Mineral, Vegetable, Animal and Human) is the Evil energy in all its forms.
Evil begets Evil.
The evil energy will do what evil always does: it destroys everything, including itself. We will not be the first planet to be destroyed by evil practices.
Obviously Evil needs instruments by which it can cause its destruction. Evil beings lie, and cheat and are hypocrites and murderers.
There is also what is called "Natural Evil" where the evil elements in the Mineral Kingdom express their madness and cause pains, suffering, fragmentation and destruction.
I have also stated that all constraints have been removed, so Evil can plunge headlong into its self-destructive mode. This is quite obvious now. The Archons are not trying in the slightest to hide their evil.

Dishonesty everywhere has become the modus operandi.
Violence and anarchy are the disorder of the day. We will witness the most atrociously evil actions imaginable. War crimes of unprecedented magnitudes, slaughter of animals, children the elderly, often for no reason. Remember demons get energy from that sort of suffering. Bestiality, cannibalism, sexual depravity, etc., will also occur openly. We are going to see the demons at their worst.
And all nations are planning on war, war, and more war, regardless of whether they have a cause to go to war, or whether they have no cause. Some are planning suicidal missions against superior forces for no reason other than that the ones in charge are affected by the Terminal Madness of the Endtime. No one is going to win. The result will be a loss-loss. So, does it really matter where it starts and by whom it is started? Of course not.
All the ridiculous plans of the Archons to cull Humanity, to introduce a New World Order, to announce the arrival of Aliens who will supervise us, will all be a grand show of idiocy, and although these things may begin to happen, they will come to nought.

Every activity now on the planet can be likened to shuffling of deck chairs on the Titanic. Earth's fate is sealed.
But awakened ones will suffer least for they will be prepared and will understand the operation in action is for the removal of this malignant tumour called Evil from the face of Creation.
The emotions that will saturate the planet will be those of Selfishness, Hate, Anger, Fear, and Despair. We see this even today.
Purify by cleansing meticulously, and protect, protect, protect,
Don't let these destructive, evil emotions destroy you.
Think and express LOVE, True Love, and gratefulness that the Divine Light has seen fit to rescue us and correct this Celestial Error. With Love in your heart, the difficulties will be easier to bear, and you will be a comfort for those around you who may understand less than you do.
As the process proceeds, Viables will want to be with those of like mind and energy. We will be able to congregate if there is time. Already you have probably noticed you don't fit into the Virtual reality very well any more. Others may shun you for they cannot stand your (purer) energy. You too find you cannot be near Reptilians when you recognize them, and those who

carry much negative energy, be they robots or demons.
Those who do NOT respond to LOVE are not your friends.
Read that again: Those who do not respond to LOVE are not your friends, and in all likelihood are non-viable, regardless of what excuse they give for not responding to love.
Do not equate Love with sex or physicality. You all know what Divine True Love is. I am sure you have experienced it. I am sure you recognize it, and I am sure you have met people who respond to it and those who do not.
Do not make excuses for any who do not respond. Do not take chances.
By all means emanate love at all times. It is never wasted. It will bounce off those who cannot use it and return to you or go to one who can use it and needs it.
There is so little True Love in the world today that the pervading essence is of Darkness and Gloom.
You will find that as you purify you will recognize the New Green Energy more and more and it will nurture you more and more.
This is a miracle that should leave you in no doubt that this Finality is upon us.

Do not despair at any stage. Do not contemplate suicide to hasten your departure. You will most likely pick up such thoughts from the Thought Pool circulating the globe. It is full of the thoughts of Depression, Gloom and Despair. That is why suicides are increasing all over the world exponentially.
I have explained that as thoughts of Finality and Accountability reach the lower minds of failures, they will despair. That is the cause of so much gloom and its consequences that we see.
If you are alone a lot, do not become lonely. Focus on what is happening and where you will be soon. Stay in touch with those of like minds, by phone, by emails, by skyping, by snail mail, etc.
Thus, fragmentation is of minds, of realtionships, of families, of communities. It is a religious fragmentation, a geographical one, a political, industrial, financial and climatic one, as well as a solar and a Galactic fragmentation, culminating into a Universal fragmentation and conflagration.
The process cannot be stopped. All the physical structures must all go.
The mendacious Archons will no longer be able to hide the Truth with their lies. We will all see what they have done. We are seeing that today are we not with evidence of their greed, deceitfulness and hypocrisy everywhere? But they cannot help being

like this. They have always been like this. It is their nature. They cannot change.
Their lies will no longer matter. They are doomed along with their lies.
As less and less energy is available to sustain the Evil Empire, it will collapse upon itself.
Long after Human Consciousness has ceased to exist, the very bonds that hold atomic and sub-atomic particles together will dissipate for they too depend on energy to operate. Thus matter will fragment to its energetic form and be transmuted. Nothing will remain.
A dimension collapses upon itself if it has no content, as this one will have. Thus, time and space will no longer exist and the dimension and all its sub-dimensions will cease to exist. If you can believe the nonsense uttered by theoretical physicists, they are up to 27 or 28 sub-dimensions mathematically now, perhaps more, in order to accommodate their String Theories for explaining the totality of the Universe. They would be closer to the truth of they counted the string bags people carry around for shopping in any metropolitan area of a major city.
As an awakened being, you will see this fragmentation as having a purpose. While it is painful to see it occur, we must remember that we are seeing an illusion disappear before our eyes.

Gaining psychic powers like I predicted may assist in knowing coming facts, but it can also traumatize minds for we shall see who is who. Don't be emotionally exploited. You may see reptilian Consciousnesses in your parents, your children, friends, associates, pets, etc. It is a shock, believe me. But, we must soldier on.

When I saw Amitakh's reptilian eyes (we were having lunch at a restaurant) I was shocked into disbelief. I had to leave hurriedly. "It cannot be", I said to myself. And yet the imprint of what I saw stayed in my mind. I could not erase it. The more I thought about what I had seen, and the more I examined her actions, they more I knew I had seen truly. When I examined what I knew of her dispassionately, clinically, I knew she was a liar, a thief, a hypocrite and a murderer. Why did I not put this together before? Because it was not time!

Timing is everything. And things will happen in your life when it is time for them to happen, just like you and all of us will leave when it is time for us to leave. We will all know who is who near the End. You will know who is a demon, who is a robot, who is viable and who is not.

We will all, Viables and non-Viables, come to the realization that this world must end, so horrific will its state be.

It will emotionally destroy us, if we let it, to find some of those we called 'loved ones' are reptilian demons. That will truly fragment our lives if we let it. But we must be strong and not falter.
Remember, all beings have had innumerable chances to turn to the Light.
It is their choice to be evil – except for demons, of course, who have been created totally of Dark Matter and they cannot see the Light or respond to it or to Truth.
My final point is this: Prepare, prepare, prepare. Not to survive physically, but to survive spiritually.
****

Dec 31, 2011
Again one of the many reasons why this dimension must come to an end:

Life's Journey
Many a consciousness enters an infant's body
which is often received with love emotional,
as a sweet bundle of joy, an angel,
a precious gift from above, when born.
But many others are not so fortunate
and increasingly now we see infants
in poverty, in sickness and despair,
or living as waifs, as more and more
countries, by war, asunder are torn.

Some consciousnesses found that their
opportunities for incarnation were cut,
as abortion tore their proposed vehicles
of manifestation from unwelcoming wombs,
but just as well, one might say,
for often the unwanted bundle of joy
became a burden, with a life not so gay.
Nature, too, in this is quite remiss
for it is inefficient in its works of fecundity,
one third of foetuses in early days by
spontaneous miscarriage end that way.
Wails haunt Darkness everywhere, without pride,
even if they are memories of abuse and infanticide.
What chance for happiness and a step
towards the Light for those abused,
mistreated, starved to death?
O what great iniquities Evil,
from our sight, does try to hide!
Trapped is consciousness True, and held fast with
emotional glue, as fears grate the psyche
from infant days, fresh from the womb,
until is reached the tomb.
How long does it take for thought
of pleasure and the joy of being,
in each, to reach the point of despair?
Have we not all suffered the pain and misery,
in depression, often been there,

in the vacuum of confusion and hesitancy,
where we question not only what we are,
but what, in future, we could be?
Some unawakened True Beings, it is true,
shrug off such thoughts as sentimentality,
and dive back into the cesspool, seeking escapisms
at every phase of life, destructively.
But the rest of us who fight
the seemingly never-ending battle,
and run the gauntlet of Life
to maintain some sense of priority,
slowly see crumbling the hopes, and dreams,
of infant days, and of wishes
born in childhood revelry.
Slowly are we crushed by the dead weight
of what the archons spuriously call,
of this virtual world, Reality,
in which they harness us to a Rat Race
where no one wins, except them,
the cruel and sadistically exploitative,
self-appointed “Masters of the Universe”,
who are nothing but perverse controllers of
mechanisms of spirit-destroying malignity.
With programmed wants and desires
to turn the wheel of life,
we seek solace in commonality, by degree,
worn down by the burdensomeness of that which

around us everywhere, with the iniquities, we see,
often with no time to stop and ask why
this way life should be; cruel,
malevolent, of deceit and of treachery.
And if per chance we stop just briefly
to inquire, what comes, unless a path
to the Truth of the Light is gained,
is but nonsense to sustain energy pilfery.
Truth swamped by Darkness, as it is on this level,
cannot be identified by most, readily or easily,
and the archons have seen to it that, mixed with
dross, and by them, manufactured Untruth,
the final product, is distorted myth
and scant fable in degeneracy.
So even with the best of education,
the child of Innocence grows with voluminous
facts, none of which hold any hope
of Truth from God's Divine Reality.
Adulthood brings the burning nerves and the all-
consuming fires of passion, by which one is reduced
purposely into a pliable mess of imbecility.
With the blindness of emotional love
and its need for sexual gratification,
considered by evil's so-called experts to be a
function to be fulfilled, oh, so incessantly,
for physical and mental health,
even in frank deceit, and fully,

many a True One falls prey to
demons of Darkness whose lust senses
an energy feast to be found
in the honest, caring hearts of theomorphs,
the only ones created Divinely.
So torn, and damaged, can one of True Love
in such emotional traps, in sex,
or even in marriage with a counterfeit be,
that the danger of total loss is a possibility
which must be counted in all honesty.
These emotional traps, as many,
much to their sorrow, can relate only
too well, are a great bane in life,
and are not part of scenery
of an enjoyable journey.
How many, just how many of you, reading this,
have ugly scars to prove that what
I write resonates in you truly?
Alas, then, to protect our foolishness
and spiritually destructive egos we hide
away from painful experiences which beg
confrontation with baneful reality.
But let s/he who wishes to survive ask,
and ask often, why life this way should be.
Only by asking “Why?” can answers
to escape this vile, evil trap

be gained from realms above it,
Realms of Light reached Gnostically.
Even if one feels compromised with
some degree of illusional success in matrimony,
are you surprised at the number who bear offspring
who then turn out to be poisonous, rather
than the sweet fruit of their loins,
which they looked forward to,
and nurtured, lovingly?
Only by knowing that demons do
occupy bodies of the progeny
can we explain patricide and matricide,
and other homicide, which increasingly
give rise to victims everywhere,
such spirits then littering the byways
of life like crucified phantoms
as a tribute to Iniquity,
for even if the bodies survive,
it is the spirits which are destroyed,
being drained of their life-force totally.
How can anyone, not evil, claim to enjoy
physical existence while confronted
with such facts of evil's destructiveness
and pilfery in the physical journey?
One can only do so by being totally immersed
in the illusion of Wellbeingness, provided

by the noxious and destructive programming
of Evil and its eager brigandry.
Those who see the Evil for what it is, must,
in order to survive, clutch at the only
Ray of Hope, and of Light, which presents
itself to them, no matter how much disruption
such clutching causes them while they are drowning
in the programmed Ignorance
of this realm of overt Depravity.
To each is offered the Ray of Light,
of True Love, and of Hope.
To each is presented the exit,
provided by True Knowledge,
from this despicably evil parody.
Alas, only those with pure hearts
can see the Ray.
The rest are lost in
the fraudulence and decay.
**

And if the New Agers want to argue with you, give
them a copy of this poem.

The Pleasure True
Tell me then, you of agnostic thought, tell me
of one pleasure in your precious life
you could cherish for all eternity.
Tell me truthfully of that which you think

could fit this description
and be of satisfaction quite completely.
Is it pleasure in your car,
your house, your spouse?
Is it your earning capacity
in some exploitative and abusive job
in the Rat Race which reduces
you to a subservient sod, a lackey,
a crushed, mindless, scared mouse?
Is it vain good looks and the fit
body's temporary health?
Many needing money desperately,
usually for escapisms, prostitute themselves
freely, abusing that body which is
then wrecked, to gain some wealth.
Is it the burgeoning bank balance,
of which you like a doting parent are so proud,
as it ties you to obvious avarice,
with its stipulated greed as a shroud?
Is it the presence of others
who seem for you good company
when, in fact, they abuse you,
knowingly or unknowingly,
with their energy pilfery?
Is it the pleasure of sex,
of marriage, or of progeny?
Is it the bitter sweetness of

rancid, draining Melancholy
and the memories of the past
that revisit and disturb
tortured minds hauntingly?
Come now, speak up!
And in your ignorance tell me!
All these things are but fleeting traps, so temporary
and so entrapping when used by ones who exploit
at all costs, just as the corrupt system does,
that to think of them as pleasures, surely,
in an awakened mind is most hideous and unworthy.
Possessions can be stolen, lost, or can even rust.
The ardour of the flame of emotional love in lovers,
or in spouses, soon cools,
reducing many to tears, to anger,
to hate or emotional dust.
To see truly that this is so, in our sick,
fragmenting societies which pander
to deceit and unfaithfulness, is a must,
if you are to see with true Gnostic vision,
and escape the traps of emotional bonds
which can kill, in due course, with Lust.
Alas, if you have seen through
the sham of this earthly existence,
which is lauded by the ignorant ones
of the Counterfeit creation as something godly,
when, in fact, it is demonic

and destructive for True spirits,
you will realise the only true pleasure,
one of Light and of Love can conceive
rightfully to be for him, or her, worthy,
is the thought that the End
soon will come to this abomination,
as it will, as it must.
Then shall existence be of value,
for all who are the Just.
The End, the real End, of all this corruption,
all this depravity with unceasing exploitation,
with poverty, hunger, non-stop pain and misery,
is truly the thought of the greatest pleasure
that for True Beings can be,
and this, if you have Gnostic vision,
you'll truly, honestly, see,
for with such an End will
cease all suffering in banality
and True Love, and Happiness,
shall reign triumphantly.
That is certainly not the case
in this lurching, doomed world today
under this very cruel system
where we see one and all,
except perhaps a few sado-masochists,
and a few sycophantic archons of evil
suffer maximally, inexorably.

When you see it thus, as it truly is,
only then can you, to gain that pleasure
and to have all your precious dreams
and aspirations fulfilled, ready be.
Only ones who know the Mind of the God
True, and wish for true Justice too,
can have such a grand realisation,
and can truly yearn, in true understanding,
for the End of this Abomination!

Posted on July 7, 20155 Comments
12
December 3, 2011 GOOD NEWS

THE TIME FOR THE FINAL LIFT-OFF HAS BEEN SHORTENED BY 20 %
Make of this statement what you will, but realize false prophecy is sometimes given by the Light to cause the Opposition to react and waste more of its energy so the End will come sooner.
I have played that role before.
Having said that, let me share 2 more facts with you.

- **I was told that at the End, I would run out of time before I ran out of money. As the latter is not a big sum that I have, I would consider time to be short.**

- **Babaji, the real Babaji, the one I went to see in the Himalayas in 1983 – not the impostor Amitakh Stanford claims she brings through as a medium – told me repeatedly that the End will be surprisingly swift.**
  (I took this to mean it could/would be a matter of days, if not hours!)

Hence, be prepared at all times.
And as we quietly wait and prepare, mentally, physically, emotionally and spiritually, it is obvious that we find the demonic energies of this world harder and harder to contend with as each day passes.
Most of us simply no longer want to be here. We want to go Home!
To the fully awakened, the energy in the voices of demons is extremely nauseating. Listening to politicians and other Archons on the radio or TV makes one want to vomit. That is because we are becoming more and more sensitive to the destructive negative energy they spread with their voices. Being awakened, we are becoming more and more cleansed, and vibrate in a higher energy register, in contrast to the coarseness of the demonic energy of the demonic world. The evil energy is increasing daily because the True Energy is diminishing daily.

No one is forcing you to listen to demons or associate unnecessarily with them. Turn the radio or TV off. Listen to the music of the Avatars instead: Brahms, Beethoven, Mozart, Haydn, etc.
Shun demons when you can. You should be able to spot them a mile away by now. You should be able to recognize them in movies, on TV, in the streets, at the Supermarket, in photos, etc., etc. This fulfills the prediction I made years ago that as time progresses towards the End, our psychic abilities would be restored and inter-dimensional barriers would be broken.
I said that near the End we would all know who is who!
I also said all people, both Viables and non-Viables, will come to the conclusion that Earth cannot continue this way and that an End must come.
As time progresses and conditions become more horrendous, you will find you will seek solitude, even away from friends and relatives who are more polluted then you.
Do not be concerned. Better to be alone than with unwanted, evil-infected company that will drain you.
You will also find your appetite for foods will change. Generally you will eat less, and you will want simple foods.

This is in contrast to demons who are forever seeking the goriest food that they can find. It seems they cannot get enough pollution.
Their cravings for animal flesh are growing.

Demons love big cities, they love crowds, and noise. In fact, they love any and every sort of pollution. They simply cannot get enough. And they usually panic with isolation and solitude.
As True Beings detach from the world, while still living in it, the failed robots and demons seem to want to grasp Materialism and all its temporary physical pleasures with ever-increasing fervor, as if somehow they subconsciously know they are about to lose everything, and are making a last ditch attempt to make believe it is not so.
Note that even computer programs can have a deleterious effect. Spend as little time as possible on the Internet.
Use your mobile phones minimally for their radiation waves can harm you too, not just physically but spiritually also, as most of you know.
Every day is a struggle, worse than the day before. Many people, even relatives and friends that we thought were OK are turning out to be mindless robots and demons, and this tends to strain our emotional bodies.

But, be strong. Do not be blackmailed by emotional and familial bonds.

We can see the nefarious plots of the ruling Archons as they pick off nations, murder people, enslave minds and plan wholesale slaughter all over the globe while physically, emotionally and mentally enslaving what remains.
We find it hard to believe the robots cannot see these things, especially the robots in the countries being targeted for physical destruction
But, the majority is programmed to accept whatever the Archons tell them to think and do. The USA is the classical example. If anything, Australia is worse.
Rejoice; it is all but over.
**
You all remember the quote by the German philosopher Arthur Schopenhauer that "All truth passes through three stages: First, it is ridiculed; Second, it is violently opposed; Third, it is accepted as self-evident."
Get ready for the third stage folks, in which Terminal Destruction, with all its Madness, shall be self-evident, just like I predicted:
http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1452/028/NL/Shocked_Scientists_Ask:_Is_The_Sun_Is_Dying.html

Looks like I am going to be proved right after all, hey?
*****
December 4, 2011
Dear Joseph...

What a great posting... I had to write to you and say....yes, I am experiencing the food part...wanting to eat simply...I have lost my taste for meat...I enjoy homemade shortbread, homemade baking, tapioca pudding, mixed vegetables, homemade soup, and I am eating about half the food I used to...at least half the food...maybe more...and finding this satisfies me...Did you see where Obama opened up horse meat for consumers now!!!...disgusting really disgusting...

I certainly enjoyed hearing about the 20 per cent shift....that was good news... And, again I am one that wishes nothing more than to stay home and stay away from all the madness and I am so content to be home on this peaceful piece of land in the woods in the mountains...it is a very special place for me...I am home until we can go home Joseph...

I enjoy your writing your truth so much it makes my day...I am at peace since I found you Joseph...it took me a long time to find you but I did...

Best Wishes Always
Laurie
*

Dear Joseph,
Thanks for the postings. Not quite sure who's been living off all this negative energy, but they sure must be having a banquet lately. Can't wait for that to end..
My reply: The demonic rats are living off this negative energy – they live by exploitation and on the energy released by the suffering they cause. The negative energy is what allows them to destroy countries and people with bombs, with financial collapse, with chemicals in Chemtrails, with drugs like crystal meth that turns users into the most depraved demons, etc.

As you well know, the Positive energy is the Universal Love Energy – creative, healing, peaceful, harmonious, etc Not many with that any more. Even the medical profession is now full of demon rats.

As you well know, the healing profession is also an exploitative one with only a few exceptions . Those who really care, and do not just rip patients off, are a very small minority.
*

December 5,

More on Church-going.
From infant days, we all respond to an innate desire to return to our Source.
From a very young age we feel the yearn to "connect" to the Numinous.
Before we can think or reason however, the indoctrination starts – at kindergarten, Sunday school, Primary school, from family, peer pressure, etc. How many of us were told it was a sin to lose the faith of our father's.
How many of us were told we had the God-given gift , the "real, one and only true" religion?
I am sure Catholics, Jews, Protestants, Muslims, Hindus, etc., were all told that.
And that simple stupid Untruth has caused countless numbers of wars, and massive suffering throughout history. And that is how Jehovah and the Evil System have wanted it, for they live on the energy released by that suffering of True Beings.
The Churches have disguised their Evilness somewhat today by a number of means, such as catering for the poor, appearing to collect money for poorer nations, etc., but their iniquities are there in history for all to see. It is the nature of Evil Man to be brutal.
Remember the Crusades? Remember Charlemagne making converts for the Pope? He yelled at each "Christianity or Death"! And if they did not choose

Christianity, they were beheaded on the spot! Remember the Pilgrims? Kicked out of England because of Religious intolerance, they started slaughtering the American Natives with the same sense of intolerance as soon as they hit Plymouth Rock!

Many good people, many viable robots who truly live with love in their hearts and try to live daily according to the Golden Rule, attend their community Churches for they often know no better. Peer pressure plays no small part in forcing them to front up. They are viable because they are not hypocrites. They really try to be loving people.

We all enjoy good music, colourfulness, camaraderie, the apparent benevolence of our fellow man, etc., etc. And that is why many attend these churches. As I have explained in my earlier books, they are social clubs in the main, with hidden, very sinister agendas. The Jews make no bones about it. The synagogue is for business.

But going to these churches with their mixed congregations has dire ricks. By mixed congregations I mean the crowds have non-viable robots and demons, and failed True Beings in them.

Mixing with the crowd, and not knowing much about protection, good people run the risk of further

indoctrination if they are not awakened. And pollution in ethereal forms is there too.
Churches are full of disgusting discarnates waiting to impinge of the auras of the gullible. Have you been near one lately, since your psychic abilities have returned? Yes, they are frighteningly full of discarnates who try to suck energy out of the physical beings. Most people take a number of them home after going to church..
The church space is bombarded with malevolent energies from the subtle levels to keep the robots and demons in line. If Viables are in their midst, all the better, for the Archons of Darkness see them as the main targets.
Now do you see the dangers in what superficially may appear a harmless exercise of attending these social clubs?
I am not exaggerating.
If one goes to sex clubs, one will be exposed to drink, drugs, sex-demons and discarnates impinging on auras, wanting to sense the pleasure of sex at any cost.
If one goes to a gambling casino, one will pick up any number of discarnates with the gambling bug, and they will impinge on auras to feel the pleasure of gambling ad nauseum. Drinks, drugs and prostitution, of course, are also involved.

An interesting book was written some years ago by George Ritchie, a Professor of Psychiatry, who noted these things during his Near Death Experience. It is called Return from Tomorrow. I was delighted when I read the book a year or so ago, for it confirmed what I had written in the 1980s without knowing about his work.

Once fully awakened to the Gnostic Truth of the Ancient Wisdom, and to the identity of Jehovah and the roles of religions, all of which have been formulated by Evil to serve Evil and trap Viables, one would choose not to go to these so-called places of Worship, even if such a visit might appear harmless. Why expose oneself to the dangers that lurk within? I know many find comfort in going to the churches and thinking about God and wanting to be loving individuals and to do good for their fellow man. But the danger is that while in that state, with their Centres of Consciousness fully opened and unprotected, the evil indoctrination can be slipped in and great damage is done to the innocent attendant. It is these sincere people who are programmed thus, to then go and kill others in the name of their religion when they are told to do so. They have been turned into Religious Morons. If it were not so, History would not be the mess that it really is.

Without that Programming and Indoctrination, they would do no such thing.
Now do you see the dangers?
If you trace the foundations of all religions, you will find they will use an Avatar's name, add some points of Truth to their doctrine and then a lot of BS. They have done it with Rama, Krishna, Buddha, Zoroaster, Manichaeus, Jesus, Mohammed, etc., etc. Most people do not have the time or inclination to do the research to find all this out. They trundle along through life upholding the traditions of their forebears and following the religion of their fathers.
It is a great blessing to be awakened as many of you now have. It has been essential to do so, as this is the Endtime.
Those still trapped in the various religions who still have love in their hearts and attempt to live by the Golden Rule will be rescued in due course also, even though they have been exposed to great dangers in their religions.
If you ARE awakened, do not take unnecessary chances.
Do not expose yourself to the possibility of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination in any of the forms and mechanisms I have enumerated in my books. These evil forms of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination have unfortunately worked well for

Evil, and destroyed many good and viable people in the past whose intention ws to find their Path back Home in the wrong place..
To the Light and Its Truth, and to thine own Self be true.
*****
From: glennys Mackay
Date: 12/4/2011 6:14:27 PM
ROBINA FEMA DETENTION CAMP. HERE ALREADY
It has now unfolded, 14 months later that this FEMA Director was in Australia to show our people 'how' and 'what' kind of DETENTION CAMPS WOULD BE NEEDED when the UN NWO take over our Country. The map below shows the already fitted out ROBINA DETENTION CAMP ready to take inmates of Australian families. "IS HISTORY IS BEING REPEATED?" Remember: Detention camps, or Concentration Camps are only required by any NEW GOVERNMENTS for any ONE of three reasons; 1. To hold prisoners 2 To hold people and quarantine in a PANDEMIC and conduct forced vaccination programs. 3. To lock up those in civil unrest who reject the NWO New UN Government's Draconian laws, and for loss of freedom and property.
Don't blame our Labor or Lib/Nat Gov's as they have already sold us out while we were all asleep, Since the

Whitlam Labour Government, Australia has also been sold out, and registered as a Corporation. ;
They are not the people who will lock us up, and what's more, they don't know about these prison installations, and the MEDIA are complicent being very quiet about it; We are now under a UN 'CORPORATION REGISTERED NUMBER'
<http://www.cleanairandwater.net/NWO-plans-uncovered.HTML>
and our Gov' is nothing more than the caretaker to sell off all public owned assets such as 'Water' – 'Electricity' – 'Rail and transport' – 'Ports and Shipping' – etc. Before UN takeover and the proclamation of the NEW laws which will take effect immediately. If you don't like it, you'll get locked up.
ALL AUSTRALIAN GOVERNMENTS ARE A CARETAKER FOR THE UN; HERE'S THE REGO NUMBERS
In the December 8 2009 writ the applicants demand that the executive government of Australia 'cease all operations that are carried out under the Commonwealth of Australia ABN 122 104 616 and registered with the United States American Securities and Exchange Commission : No. 000 080 5157 and further command them to dissolve their subsidiary companies being;
The State of New South Wales ABN 066561153

The State of Victoria ABN 054558619
The State of Queensland ABN 066 102930
The State of South Australia ABN 050208921
The State of Western Australia ABN 072526008
The State of Tasmania ABN 053201308
The Trustees of Northern Territory Government ABN 09059854'
IF you want your Country back; You only have ONE CHANCE left; and that is to insist on your Government to SEVER and cancel ALL UN Treaties, sever all IHR treaties, sever ALL W.H.O. Treaties, Sever all WTA's treaties. Severe all Military Treaties. This will also stop the continued Activity of HAARP and Chemtrails which are destroying our Eco system our BEES and the man-made climate change giving us flood rains out of season, and droughts out of season..
*****
As we know, there is no chance of reversing this perversion. JC
*****
December 18,2011
From my book "Thoughts of a Gnostic, Volume 1".

I have chosen these two short essays again because this is a week of joyless, stressful, unrelenting exploitation in the abused name of Jesus, One who

represents, not stress or booze or exploitation, but True Joy, Peace and Love.
You have to marvel at the gall and effrontery of Evil Beings who are able to say 'a Good Christmas is one where commercial sales are huge and people have overspent enough to worry for at least a few months into the New Year, trying to pay off their credit card debts after being programmed to buy useless junk for usually, uncaring "loved ones."
Think about it: children are taught from an early age that the Birth of Jesus means, not Love or Peace or the birth of One with the Promise of Rescue from this Hell, but instead it means lots food and lots of presents.
Peace on earth; Goodwill to all men.
What a joke, Hey. How many children are going to get toy guns, and War games for their PCs as presents to celebrate this hypocritically fostered Peace on earth?
You don't need me to tell you that this is the most stressful time of the year for most people caught by this evil programming.
As a consequence, this is a period of time for the greatest suicides in the whole year.
Once awakened, we see the absurdity and long for that which is of True Glory.
Be patient; we are almost there.

TRUE LOVE

True respect is the basis of True Love in the True Creation. Respect and Love are complimentary, inseparable. If all respected one another, there would be no destructive interference of one by another in its progress to a higher spiritual plane. Evil would not then manifest.

Evil is the destructive interference of another's progress. With respect, one would not steal or rape, ridicule or attack, punish, constrict or suppress. And yet these are the very things that occur in this evil world.

With respect, one would not be selfish, jealous, or prejudiced. One would love freely for one would recognise any other form of life as an aspect of a greater consciousness in which all belong. There would be no ego to separate and to create destructive differences. And this would hold true for each consciousness whether it be in the mineral, vegetable, animal, human or spiritual levels. But this is an evil system and even to exist we are forced to consume other beings. This should never have been so.

Even the plants we eat are disadvantaged in their progress by being eaten. They too suffer the fear of destruction. Correction of this Error cannot occur quickly enough.

If true respect existed, one would not be filled with fears of all kinds, for there would be no dangers to fear. Many are incapable of conceiving a world without fears. Such a world is too foreign to the fear-riddled existence on this plane.
Is such a thing not tragic?
Do not all True Beings dream of returning to a place of Goodness, Abundance, Joy, Happiness and Beauty? Do they not seek the True Abode where fear does not exist? Of course they do. And where did they obtain this concept of True Respect, of an existence without fear? They obtained it from their Inner Memory of the True Creation, for that is where they have come from, before being trapped here. And that is where they will return when liberated from this evil hell-hole.
To accept this abomination as an expression of True "Godly" Existence is to be disrespectful to the True, Divine, nurturing Essence.
This is a deceitful, exploitative, purposely- created hell in which True Beings have been entrapped simply so that they can be spiritually assassinated for the Divine energy they have within them. All semblance of True Respect has been totally destroyed in this soon-to-be-destroyed dimension of utter evil.
Unconditional Love cannot exist in a place such as this where there is no respect, for it would be subject to exploitation and abuse just like everything else

that exists or is trapped in this evil dimension. And it would be turned into a tool of emotional entrapment and negativity. It would then be used to inflict suffering rather than to fill those who would wish to share such Love with all the Joy, Happiness, Wisdom and Total Freedom that True, Unconditional Love stands for.
Fear in this place is due to lack of respect, to lack of True Love. It has been purposely created to exploit one and all. Start your path back to Reality by respecting the Truth and the True Creation.
2
LOVE CREATED ME

Love will deliver me from all Evil and it will destroy all Evil. It is the love of my creator which sustains me, even while I am trapped in this evil, exploitative time bomb.
I know that because of this Love, my Creator is working tirelessly to Liberate me and all of the True Creation from this hell-hole.
The evil demigod in charge of this dimension does not care for me.
His only aim is to exploit me by whatever means he can think up, knowing full well that I will be spiritually assassinated in due course. He does not

care for my well-being. He is not a being of Love and Truth but of Darkness, Deception and Evilness.
It is he who causes me to suffer and rot in the body he created. It is he who sets me up and knocks me down.
The True "God" Creator of mine instead, is the One Who is working tirelessly to liberate me and all others who want to be liberated into "His" creation. It is "His" Love which guides me, protects me, nurtures me and will deliver me to my true abode.
There is no love in this evil system, only relentless exploitation. The evil beings do not respond to love. I, and many others, have experienced that first hand many times. They use True Beings, beguiling them with evil programming, pollution and indoctrination only to ensnare them and steal their energy. They are dishonest, hypocritical, and very, very dangerous. They are immutably evil.
I am impatient for the day I will be out of their midst and in a true loving environment. If this was not the truth of things, there would be no need to destroy this horribly monstrous, illusional and deceptive pseudo-creation totally and forever.
Indeed, I am gladdened as I look around this planet and all the decaying structures, for they signify the total destruction and the imminent liberation into a dimension of Light, of Truth, of Joy, of Love, of

Peace, of Happiness and of Beauty, exactly the things that are missing from this hell.
Who will miss the fears present in this place? Not I, for all my fears will be replaced by the immensely nurturing Love of the True Divine Essence and I will be able to get on with my spiritual development without the fear of extinction, without the fear of exploitation, of accidents, of disease, of death, of unfaithfulness, of theft, of gross injustices and undeserved exploitation, of hunger and misery, of pain and unnecessary suffering.
These are the very things we suffer on this plane due to the absence of the True Love.
Those who deny that this is so are the deceivers, the workers of Darkness who trap in order to exploit.
They too appear to suffer and appear to be exploited, but till now they have been rewarded for capturing the ones of True Love.
However their time is at an end. Their spiritual cannibalism is all but over. Truth and True Love will have won.
True Beings, created by that True Love will be liberated forever and Evil will exist no more. In its place will be nothing but Love!
***

December 19

From A Collection of My Verses and Poems based on Gnostic Thoughts, Volume 8, first published in 1998

As some of you may have become aware, the energy I am using has changed. It has a higher mix of the New Green Energy. Here is a poem I wrote about this Divine Energy:

411

THE NEW GREEN ENERGY

It acts at all levels of consciousness, on every
unit no matter in which kingdom it may be,
and it does so, as you'd gather, expertly,
silently, effectively, unerringly.
Your concern now should not be what effects It
has on others seen in the world casually, or even
when the end point of all this will be really.
If you are truly wise, and aware of what is going on,
you will want to know how it affects your mind and
body, that is, mentally, physically and spiritually.
The New Green Energy is the newly-released
nourishment of the "Gods", of which all must
partake, whether they want to or not.
And as each individual consciousness acquires it,
the Energy releases what each within has got.
If there is Love, Light and Honesty in your heart,
from Happiness you will never again part,
for the Energy will be a feast for you Divine,

and forevermore, spiritually you'll be fine.
But if there within lurks Evil and its hatred, its
violence, its many lusts and animosity,
spiritually doomed shall you then be,
by your own evilness which you, to this Endpoint,
have harboured and camouflaged in gross dishonesty
and fraudulence, quite deceitfully.
Thus you see, no one but yourself have you fooled if
such is the case and you have lived nefariously,
as a hypocrite, in this world of Virtual Reality.
And the destruction you will suffer consequently
will be your own doing, well and truly.
Oh, so very often you were told to reject Evil and
animosity and all its essence which separates a
consciousness from the True Light invariably.
Now you know why – the self-destructiveness
of all who cling to Evil is a certainty.
Exposed are all beings with the New Green Energy;
those of Love in their full Glory;
those of Hate, of Evil, doomed forever in the
noxious, self-imposed gloom and misery.
And no matter how much these words are
rejected and no matter how vehemently,
all will be affected by the Energy,
forced to take their medicine entirely.
The Energy's sweetness for Ones of Love is peerless
whereas from the deepest chambers of Dark hearts

by the Energy is released the doomed individual's self-cultivated misery and bitterness.
There is no other answer to this worldly mess.
If you still reject this information stated clearly,
you are very much part of the Problem I guess,
and will never know True Happiness,
as will Honest Ones whom this
New Green Energy does bless.
*****

December 20, 2011
Briefly

*** The True Beings that remain on this level are not here to be nice guys. They are here to do a job which will result in the eradication of all Evil. You will recall that I revealed a mass exodus of True Consciousnesses occurred on November 1999,**

*** This is a realm of maximal exploitation. Observe how animals become distraught and severely exploited of emotional energy when they are programmed by pheromones and other factors for sex. Humans hide this programming a little better but are just as exploited.**

*** Evil does appear to be gaining strength and winning on this level. Dishonesty and hypocrisy are rampant. Why is that? It is because it is being allowed to expose itself, in preparation for self-destruction. Everyone must reach the conclusion that this earth**

cannot possibly continue this way. Of course the whole Universe is affected in this terminal decay. All students of Physics will understand when I say entropy will be allowed to win the day.

*** At some stage or other in our lives, we have all had problems with Ego. Why is that? It is because that is what the evil-created Ego was meant to do – cause problems so the individual would either exploit energy from others by egotistical behaviour and dominance, or else lose energy in the attempts of domination. Many systems in human affairs are based on Ego. Ego can be of institutions, of Nationality, of race, Religion, etc. And it is in the pursuit of satisfaction of Ego's demands that many go bankrupt.**

*** Just as the longest journey begins with a first step, so too does the individual's Awakening Process begin with a first decision by its Will to awaken to the Truth.**

*** Do you not think that the Evil System is against genuine Euthanasia because it limits its ability to exploit those who suffer greatly in the physical?**

*** Again I repeat: We need to be patient! If you are abused, exploited, suppressed, oppressed, disadvantaged, marginalised, you need to find just a little more patience.**

*** Your Inner Nous is like a Divinely implanted computer which gives you valuable and often**

essential information while you are on the trip of Physical Life, while you are running this gauntlet of Evil. Use it, use it often, and use it wisely. But in order to be able to access it accurately, you must cleanse and avoid as much as possible the factors of Evil Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination I have enumerated often.

*** Cloning may appear to be a fascinating scientific triumph, but really, it has been done before, even on Earth. It caused great trouble in the Age of Atlantis when Human-Animal hybrids were used for slave labour and as sex objects. Hence the ancient dictum to "Keep the race pure"!**

*** Nuclear fission is nothing new either, and the evil aliens who had programmed scientists in the 20th century to split the atom did it in their own planets which they eventually blew up. That is why they are here! And, given time, they will do exactly the same thing to this one. It is no coincidence that the majority were Zionists who developed the Atomic and Hydrogen bombs. It is the same Zionist (very evil) essence of the Reptilian aliens which did so before in the region of Orion from which they escaped and came to this area of creation. Remember again: I am using Zionist as an ontological adjective, not as a racial or religious one.**

*** Circumcision: When did Jehovah become**

dissatisfied with the design of the Human body which "he" developed from plans to construct bodies which he stole? Is he not a malcontent as are all his tribe? The fact is there is no medical reason for circumcision. It causes pain, and such subjects feel more pain later in life. Do you not think it could be another means of Jehovah's to cause suffering?

*** You suffer so much you think you can stand no more. Well, remember, it is at the extreme point that the tide turns. From the darkest hour the journey to Light begins.**

*** How do we know the Correction is working? Look around you at the Mental, Physical, Emotional, Political, Religious, Financial, and Geographical fracturing and decay. What you observe is the death-dealing process to non-viable Evil!**

*** Anger and sex with negatives drain energy. Use your energy instead to awaken fully, to prepare and purify maximally so that you can leave the evil world behind you as you proceed to Liberation.**

*** How can one see the world as it really is? How can one perceive the True Reality when so much of our sight is purposely obscured by the illusional programming, pollution and indoctrination of this Virtual Reality created by the evil, usurping demigod to do just that? How can one know what has happened to reduce one's existence to crassness in**

this abominable mess when this evil demigod has destroyed all the memory and records? To truly know, one must listen to the words of the Sons and Daughters of the True Light Who have descended with the True, Gnostic Knowledge from Higher Realms which the evil demiurge cannot contaminate. On listening to these words, accept them if they mirror the truth awakened in your own soul.

*** Have you ever wondered why people refer to "loved ones"? Who are the "unloved ones"? Why should there be "loved ones" and "unloved ones"? Is this really a homogeneous, Godly Kingdom of Justice, Love and Light, if such separation is the case?**

*** As the changes for "Finality" occur, individuals from all walks of life will want to learn and know more, even if only to clear the evil-created Confusion from their increasingly-suffering minds. Cultism will be replaced by the Essential Essence of Gnosticism, for that is Reality; that is the only Truth!**

*** So, what are the chances of the world ending soon? The answer must be "still there". What are the chances of eradicating Evil? The answer is 100%!!!**

*** You tell me! Is the world more like the cruel, exploitative one I have described, heading towards the conditions I have predicted, or is it a stable, warm, loving, and improving, cocoon of peace and tranquillity, which those who do not want to see the**

Truth claim it is?

*** It has been a race to awaken the "Viables", in all classes of Consciousness (Mineral, Vegetable, Animal and Human) and preparing to lift them out of this dimension before it self-destructs due to its accumulated negativity.**

*** As I have said many times, the world will manifest greater violence and hysteria as its people suffer Terminal Madness. The Doubt and Confusion spawned by the Untruth in the face of the Evolving Gnostic Truth will cause Mental Fragmentation to accelerate. As it does, more anarchy will result. Its violence will lead to hysteria and despair which will lead to further violence and anarchy. Is that not what we have already seen in Rwanda, Indonesia, Bosnia, Kosovo, Iraq, Afghanistan, Egypt, Syria, etc., etc.? This madness will prad soon enough to involve Iran, Russia, India, Pakistan, China and the USA. Woe to the Kingdoms of Zion.**

*** One of the questions the psychologist Carl Jung was asked by his psychic guide (which he called his Philemon, and which metaphysicians might call his astral guide) was this: "So, *you think all your thoughts are your own, do you?*"**

Remember that most thoughts that flow into your head are not yours. They come from the Negative

Thought Pool surrounding the planet. Thus, protect at all times, and cleanse often, especially night when retiring, and morning when you awaken, for the empty shell is easily programmed while the consciousness is away, as occurs often during sleep.

*** What is remarkable about the foundation of Modern Psychiatry, and to some degree Psychology, based on the work of Jung, and William James, is to see the extent of the distortion to which their works were subjected. Any spiritual and phenomenological component of their work has been eradicated lest any semblance of the Truth they stumbled upon might appear in these disciplines. However, even though Jung introduced modern society to many metaphysical ideas, he did so as a demon who led minds along many false paths. What else would you expect demons to do? And the second major worker of obfuscation Truth was that narcotics-addicted ontological Zionist, that really clear example of a spiritual fraud, none other than Sigmund Freud!!**

*** Beings of Light are a team. We are never alone. However, always remember we are in the Demons' territory and have to fight every inch of the way just to remain spiritually Viable; such is the concentration of the venom Evil spits at us continuously!**

*** We all need help at some time or other. In the spiritual sense, the ability to ask for help is the**

ability to bypass the stupid and damaging lower Ego long enough to be able to humble ourselves before the Higher Consciousness and ask for what we think we need. It knows better of course and often will give us, not what we ask for but what It thinks we truly need to safely make our way out of this Hell.
As many of you know, I did most of my book writing before the turn of the century. But as you can see from the extracts I post, the points I have made, many of them before the 1990s are predictive and are just as valid today.
Many of the things I said would happen have come to pass.
We are even more fortunate today because, with the massive amount of data available to us through the Internet, we can actually affirm changes to the Elements, Vegetation, Animals, Sea Life, Humans, the Earth, the Oceans, our Sun, to other Planets, and other Solar Systems, as well as whole Galaxies, that signify the advent of an imminent Endtime.
*****
December 23
THE DAY OF LOVE TRUE

I long for the day when
True Love reigns supreme,
For only then can we honestly have

Lasting Peace and Justice,
And a true end to suffering and misery
For all, especially animals, it would seem.

For these, here and now, to manifest,
We must share in unbound generosity
And respect each other,
As if we believed that we, with Hearts Pure,
Are Mirror Images of the One Entity.

And, we should live our lives thinking
We are not just Patrons of that Love,
But, also Its subjects who are
Nurtured by Its Majesty,
And knowing that our total welfare
Depends entirely on Its Quality.

Indeed, that is how I envision
True Love will be reigning supreme.
No other way better than this can I see,
Not even in a dream.

****

December 24
PLANETARY FRAGMENTATION
There is no doubt whatsoever that we are subjected to information overload in this day and age. Changes

galore are occurring around the world so swiftly it is difficult to fit everything into one's mental mosaic. The details are not as important, as the recognition of the general trends of what is occurring. You should focus at all times on the Bottom Line which I have revealed to you in these writings, and you will not become destabilised, or as confused, as those with little understanding.

This reality of information overload leads me to a number of points I wish to discuss:

Many of you hunger for information with which you can make some Sense of the Madness "out there", in the world and in your own thoughts. That "something" in the world, of the world, for the world, is radically amiss is not hard to perceive.

What is difficult to fathom is the extent of it and how it relates to our personal lives, physically, mentally and spiritually, even apart from the more mundane parameters of economics, relationships, occupations and education. This difficulty can only be resolved to some extent by having the right answers.

Answers for Light Beings differ from those of Darkness who cannot get the Light's right answers. For Light Beings, right answers are the ones which allow them to function optimally in both favourable and unfavourable circumstances. While beings of Evil may have answers, right for them, it is not Truth they

have. Hence, answers may differ in degree and significance to you of Light from the answers of others.

Hence, your answers are the best ones which fit you, the unique consciousness that you are. I am emphasising this truism because it is so important. It is not tautological when you realise its importance. The reason why so many of us have floundered in ignorance in so many lives is because we have forgotten this very obvious axiom and allowed others, especially the spurious religions, to dictate what Truth is, what it should or should not be.

Even now, the New Agers, and the assortment of gurus whom I prefer to call Snake Oil Salesmen, around the globe, are attempting to do the same thing!

More and more people realise something dramatic is happening all over the globe and in their lives. Forget the few who are programmed, polluted and indoctrinated to suspect nothing, see nothing, and want to see nothing. These deniers are baneful Shadows of Darkness who will soon disappear in the radiance of manifested Truth.

Forget the sceptics, the mockers, and the rabble drowning in their own insanity and illusion. Forget the fornicating, sodomizing sacerdotes and their hypocrisy.

Forget the mind-constraining bigots in the New Age and Cults; forget the financially blackmailing Zionists and their malicious, threatening and punishing Jehovah with his mechanisms of doomed Virtual Reality. Look instead to the coming Light and its enlightenment. See the ubiquitous and inexorable fragmentation of this collapsing, closed, Counterfeit Creation, and all its systems, and understand clearly what is going on.

You need to understand what is going on because:

*** You will be affected by all the deteriorating circumstances which will affect the whole globe.**

*** Proper Knowledge is going to assist you at this time like nothing else can. It is the only thing which will prevent you from slipping into the murkiness of the Terminal Madness of the Endtime which we see unmistakably affecting all levels of consciousness on this fracturing plane, including the insects, animals and humans, devas, astral beings, discarnates, evil aliens, and sordid parts and projections of fracturing consciousnesses of other levels and dimensions! Readers of my books and former publications are familiar with such concepts.**

*** You must realise that you, and all whom you know, will be affected to varying degrees, by all aspects of the dimension as it deteriorates in preparation for:**

i Separation of beings of the True Creation from those of the Counterfeit Creation,
ii Total destruction of the non-Viables.
iii Evacuation of Viables.

You need to prepare for the changes which are many, and which are unstoppable. The knowledge of them and how they will affect you will be the greatest gift you will have ever received on this plane, for it will allow you to not only see the Plan of Correction, but it will also allow you to keep your head, your rationality, when all others around you are losing theirs.

Now, is that knowledge not something worth having? Of course, the things to come will be emotionally painful.

But again, with the proper knowledge, the pain of separation, of loss, of decay, of inevitable change of states of consciousness will be lessened by the knowledge of knowing what is going on. By focusing on the Light at the end of it all – the Bottom Line, yes, the Light at the end of the Tunnel, for those who like clichés, we will be able to focus on the "Good Times" ahead.

The facts and figures, data and information, references, essays, opinions and messages I publish in these pages are to prepare you, stimulate your own mind to attain its own truth, provide the Gnostic

Keys you may need and highlight not only the pragmatic steps of disintegration, but also give you some insight into the metaphysical explanations behind various world changes and the consequences we all are witnessing daily.
The fact that some doubt all this is irrelevant to this information I publish.
The fact that some deny is also irrelevant.
The fact that some become abusive, even malicious, is all irrelevant.
Why do I say that? Because, even if not one consciousness were to believe this information I publish, Truth will still be Truth and the Correction will occur without hesitation. In other words, what is occurring does NOT depend on what people believe or don't believe.
No one creates their own reality!
Certainly people can create their own illusions, as the New Agers do, but the Reality of Finality is about to hit them hard, even as they convince themselves they are "god" and that they, and this Earth about to Ascend to a higher plane of existence where they can steal energy, sodomize children and be even more efficient hypocrites
It does not depend on what they want or do not want.
It is clear, to those with some understanding, that what is happening to the Earth, to Humanity, and all

living things, all consciousnesses, in this doomed bubble of Virtual Reality, depends on mechanisms beyond this plane of consciousness, beyond the human psyche, beyond the Darkness, the Ignorance, the deceit and the stupidity of this corrupt plane. The fact that it is describable in such a way is the very reason why the Final Correction is proceeding. World changes will worsen at an ever-accelerating rate. Deterioration will know no respite.
Nemesis, the Goddess of Vengeance will visit all evil-doers and extract satisfaction. Such changes are beyond human control, and governments are, even now, declaring they are helpless.
Although the changes may be distressing, if you understand what is truly going on, you will rejoice.
*****

SHOUT WITH GLEE

A soldier in the midst of man-made war
is often dirty, unkempt, with a spirit sore.
But that is not how you, a warrior, in this
War of Essences should be.
Think of the glorious, Happy time ahead,
in the New Dimension beyond the victory,
when shared delights heavenly
will make us forever live happily,
without Evil's pain and misery.

**Now that, surely,
is a cause for you
to sing and shout
with glee!**

***

December 25

DESTRUCTION OF CHRISTMAS AND THE TRUTH

As most of you know there is a push in Zionist circles all over the world to destroy the idea behind Christmas. Again I am using the ontological meaning; not the racial or religious meaning for the true essence of Zionism transcends race and religion.

Archons want to destroy the notion that someone like Jesus even existed. They want to deny the Truth that permeated that era, the Truth once again presented to this level by a Gnostic representative of the Light who did, in fact, exist as a flesh and blood Warrior for Truth.

We all know the documents purporting to be of that life and that era are inaccurate (see my book Death of an Evil God for details), but we also know the Spirit of the Avatar and His Message are true. The details are minor as a little scholastic research will show. They have been distorted both in the first century A.D.,

and especially in the Councils of Nicaea in the fourth and eighth centuries to suit the Evil Archons who control the masses. St Jerome, Iraneus, and others did their best to destroy any truth in the documents we now have. Such things as the Nag Hammadi Library and the Dead Sea Scrolls suggest the massive distortions that have occurred to what is today presented as Truth.

As a side issue, note the message of Christmas now: Peace on Earth and Goodwill to all Men.

But if you look at the conduct of those on Earth, what has resulted is the very opposite: Perennial War on Earth and Ill-will to all men everywhere. You may think this is a cynical approach, but have you read a history book of the Christian Church lately that does not hide the facts? There have always been wars in families, in regional communities, in countries, between countries, between religions, between the sexes, between the rich and poor, young and old, between the gays and heterosexuals, between the gentry and slaves. And so it goes on.

There has never been Peace on Earth or any Goodwill that lasts more than a few seconds. Even love-making, for the robots and demons, is fornication

with an exploitative content, promoted of course by hormones which themselves are products of an impulsively Evil System as I have explained elsewhere. Love, and sex are two different things.

“Peace on Earth and Goodwill to all Men”. Ha, ha. Phew!

This should have been the case in a non-evil dimension. But in this evil Dimension, it is a false message, invented by the Archons to lull the True Beings back into somnambulance. The Archons well knew this planet was a battle zone, resulting in Spiritual Death for those whom they exploited of energy. All that is by them presented is a Virtual Reality to keep the True Beings trapped in ignorance.

Jesus did not give that message of Peace on Earth, etc. He came with a sword to separate the Viables from the non-Viables. He came to expose the War of Essences. He came to expose who was running this evil show (the evil Archons) and for this he was murdered. But the evil ones turned that into a farcical entrapment too, by saying he died for the sins of Mankind, and to open the Gates of Heaven. This is stupid nonsense. But it has fooled so many with tragic consequences.

Thus, as you can prove conclusively for yourself from data present in our very lifetime, these Evil Archons seem to have the capacity and ability to turn Truth into Untruth, and v.v.

With ease they seem to be able to fool the masses and turn their ungodly Untruth into their version of truth which they protect with their laws that punish those who question them.

The classical examples in our lifetimes of this manipulation of fraudulence is best seen in these 2 situations:

1 The Zionist created "Holocaust".

2 The attacks of 9//11 where a few rag-headed impostors supposedly destroyed the twin towers.

All true, honest research proves conclusively these are fraudulent creations of the very ones whom Jesus said were the Sons of the Devil, liars and murderers.

Of course they hide the "truth of these two mechanisms" from the masses, and want to punish

anyone who questions them. But genuine scholars have seen through these evil practices.

All truth about the Holocaust in particular has been buried, and this lie will get larger and larger as those with living memory of the events around the 1930s and 1940s die off. In the meantime, by taking control of the Laws and legislature of many countries, these Evil Ones have attempted to sustain their Untruth by punitive measures, and jailing those who oppose their untruth.

As I said, they have meticulously hidden any relevant truths about the era, and continue to bombard the masses with their Untruth, for the masses are now mainly Robots and Demons who respond to the Evil-controlled media.

In the case of 9/11, we can all read the data. Only fools believe what the USA Government says about the cause of this murderous disaster, and their reasons for killing many more people and stealing their wealth with the ensuing wars.

But, who are they kidding?

As I have said often, these two evil, untrue mechanisms, the Holocaust, and 9/11, are the Keys for the collapse of the Zionist control of the world and the destruction of the Zionist controlled, fast-sinking United States of America.

The fact that Evil always repeats its mistakes and always overdoes things, as it is doing with its Holocaust propaganda, its 9/11 in-your-face BS, and its irreverent destruction of other nations, signals its undoing, and even total self-destruction.

I have predicted this many times. Watch and see. It will happen. And as I am writing this, I am reminded once again of Luria of Safaads's prophecy, that the world will rise against the evilness he saw in his Demonic race, and will destroy it forevermore.

When he made that prophecy, it was interpreted along racial and regional lines, but I can tell you, he meant it in a Final Endtime Eradication of all Evil.

I remind you of the axioms I have used in the past:

- **This is the 'Generation which will not know Death', meaning we have the knowledge that the Consciousness of Viables will proceed elsewhere.**

The Clinical evidence of Life after Death as described by Near Death Experiencers avers to this. Some of us have already been to the New Dimension prepared for us to dwell in when this one is no more.

- **All will be exposed in their ontological nakedness. In other words, we shall all know who is who. The demons will be unmasked, and they will fool nobody any more. The significance of understanding the fraudulence of the Holocaust and 9/11 is in fulfilment of this prophecy.**

- **Psychic ability will be restored to all. Already many are seeing who is a robot in the body, who is a demon and who is a Viable consciousness.**

- **The physical dimension is all but finished.**

- **Each will receive exactly what it deserves, not more and not less.**

- **Those found wanting will undergo a Transmutation Process which is just. It is not simply a mechanism for the eradication of Evil by sending its consciousness to eternal quiescence.**

It is a process of True Justice, by which Evildoers will need to spiritually restore the damage done to the victims. It is not a process without suffering for the unjust. It is True Justice metered out as it is required, automatically. And True Justice is not tempered with Mercy, for Mercy can only be of value to the contrite. Evil Beings are anything but contrite.

- **Those found fit to continue an Evolutionary Process will do so as I have explained in my books. It will not be in the physical dimensions.**

You should note that the Sciences, in all their subforms, have concealed these Truths, for they are all part of the Virtual Reality to hide the Greater Truth of Existence.

In the main, Science and its handmaidens, like Psychiatry and Psychology, Physics, Astronomy, Quantum Physics without its Metaphysical Aspects, and Geology, have done their best to obscure and bury the truth about spiritual existence and the finite nature of this miserable Evil-created dimension which is nothing but a prison for the exploitation of true Consciousnesses. Its time is over, and we are the generation that will witness its demise.

This Physical Universe and all its dimensions have been closed off in preparation for what is to occur.

If you know anything about Entropy within a closed system, you would know this is not a World Without End.

*****

From my book “Thoughts of a Gnostic volume 4.
HAPPY BIRTHDAY JESUS
On December 25 each year, I always say,
“Happy Birthday Jesus. My love to You.
I will ignore the evil exploitation
of Your birthday by cynical commercial
interests and the historical nonsense
they have published about Your life.
I am saddened that You had to be born
in this realm of evil fools
and were assassinated for revealing Truth.
Even today such Evil runs rife.
Simultaneously I am gladdened You came
to help the Liberation Process
and that I had the opportunity
in this life to hear of You.

Such thoughts help when, by the inevitable attacks from Evil I'm feeling blue.
I acknowledge You as a Liberating Christ and honour You in all the earthly forms such as Rama, Krishna, Zoroaster, Buddha, Manichaeus,
Mohammed, Columbus, Galileo, Mozart, Nietzsche, and
many, many others, which
I now know were all of your consciousness too.
Oh, how I long to be with all those aspects which form the Complete You."

***

December 26 ,2011

Well, as I just wrote, they are questioning the identity of Jesus. So the next question to ask is :
WHO ARE YOU?
Many have asked me these questions:
"Who are you to have such information?
Where does the information come from?"
My advice to you is this: the answers to these questions are not as important as the answers to the other questions you should ask yourself: "Who am I? What relevance is this information to me?"

Regarding the first two questions, I could give any number of facts relating to who I think I am and what the Source of this information is. But on this level, at this time, I would be in no position whatsoever to prove anything I say. At the same time, no one is in any position to disprove what I say. So really the answers I could give are irrelevant.

But the questions you need to ask yourself and the answers you can supply are not only relevant, they are of paramount importance, for on them depends your eternal fate. This fate can in no way depend on the answers to the question of who I am, and where I get my information.

Your answer to your own interrogation is going to be that you are either Good or Evil. My identity has no bearing on that. This information is relevant to you or it is not. Again that has no bearing on from whence I got it.

So you see, your fate is in your hands and no one else's.

This information is relevant to you if it mirrors the knowledge within you. If it does, discussion of the Source from which I obtained the facts to awaken you to your Inner Truth is irrelevant.

If it does not mirror your Inner Truth then it does not matter who I am or where my information came from,

does it? In this case you would pursue the path according to your own volition.
If the information I write does resonate with your internal truths, then you will follow that knowledge within you to prepare for the future, for you will believe in yourself. Then you can identify the Source of the knowledge, your Truth, as the God Consciousness within you. And that, after all, is the only Truth you should acknowledge and follow, for did not Jesus Christ Himself say the Kingdom of Heaven is within you?
Once a being is awakened by the Light within, s/he has no need for external agents, no need to ask my identity. The being knows that on some level it knows all and is not threatened by my identity, my knowledge or my message.
But evil beings are threatened, even though they ask repeatedly who I might be. But being evil, no matter what answer is given, they are not going to believe any answer given. So why give them any answer? I don't.
*****
December 27, 2011
HEAL YOURSELF
Heal yourself before it is too late.
Physically, watch what you eat and drink. Review the factors and agents of programming in my books.

I realize many foods are now genetically modified and we cannot avoid them. Do your best. Cost for organic foods is sometimes prohibitive. Eat simply.
Avoid the sun; stop smoking; don't take illicit and/or recreational drugs, no matter how innocuous you are told they are.
Avoid crowds that are made up mainly of failed robots and demons, everywhere, and that may drain you, especially at sites where you may inadvertently open your Centres.
Be aware that discarnates and demons can impinge upon your aura if you are part of a congregation in a church, if you are in a bar, a casino, racetrack, etc. What exactly are you doing going there in the first place if you claim you are on the spiritual path?
Do you really know the ontology of those with whom you are intimate? Could you be running the risk of demonic possession?
If you have not already done so, examine every facet of your life NOW.
The steps of cleansing will help you cope better, will allow you to better help others who require your help at this time, and allow a better connection to your Higher Being that will guide you to the exit point.
The more physically, emotionally and mentally polluted you are, the more you are going to suffer, the more you will be isolated from the Light, and the

more you will be traumatized by the coming inevitable, horrendous changes.
You only have yourself to blame if you don't cleanse.
*****
MADNESS LOOMS
Most people carry a personal Hell around in their heads. Their mental plane is full of thoughts which torment them day and night. Unfortunately, they have created most of these thoughts and give them strength as they entertain and/or fight them.
They enter cycles of self-pity and recrimination which are destructive emotionally, mentally, and sometimes physically in that they can suicide or commit crimes for which they are punished.
Spiritually too, they suffer, for the loss of energy in their mental battles against the monstrous thoughts can be great. All are subjected to unwanted thoughts, but some people cannot clear them and move on.
They cannot forget the wrongs done to them or the wrongs they thought were done to them, intentionally or unintentionally, by fathers, mothers, relatives, siblings, peers, colleagues, strangers, whatever.
If you are one of these victims, learn to forgive those trespassers, even by performing a mental exercise. If you cannot do this, forget the episodes. Forgive yourself.

So, you suffered as a child. Who cares really? Can you point to any person who has not suffered, as a child, adolescent, or adult? Who are you to say you suffered more?

Why are you more deserving of compassion or self-pity, which in reality will weaken you and those who give it? So, you were raped, or sexually abused by any number of persons around you, family, siblings, religious teachers, uncles, grandfathers, etc., or you may have been a victim of incest. You are in the majority, believe it or not.

Are you the only one to have ever suffered that? Besides, it was your body that was violated, not your mind or spirit. They can only be violated if you let them be violated.

So your lover experimented with drugs and other partners, thus ridiculing you, or so you think. S/he did nothing of the sort. S/he ridiculed and debased her/himself. It is nothing to do with you. So, your spouse left you for another. Who cares?

Now you can be far more productive in far more unrestricted ways. So, your mother or aunt was rude to you and very strict. Who cares really?

You were in an accident and lost an arm. So what? Many get cancer and die in weeks; many lose both legs; many lose their memory. There is always someone worse off.

Why are you carrying those burdens around with you? Acquaintances probably did not even know they were affecting you. So why worry after all this time? Forgive them, forgive yourself. Get on with your life. Get rid of the tormenting Hell inside your head once and for all. And if the train of thoughts about how you were mistreated begins again in your head, realise it is your useless Ego that is reacting. Tell it you have suffered enough. Turn the train of thoughts off. It will diminish and you will have conquered the demons in your head.

Entertain them and you run the risk of Terminal Madness of the Endtime, now that the Final Stage of the War of Essences has been reached.

The unnecessary burdens of Guilt and of Self-pity (which Frederick Nietzsche described as cancer of the soul) are time bombs which destroy surely and absolutely every time.

Unburden; heal yourself, and live in the Light.

As you may have become aware, massive amounts of the New Green Energy are now being released. Evil Beings cannot use this Energy. It shatters them and It exposes them for what they are. Demons will be seen for what they are!!

This exposure is an automatic process. No one can feign a positive reaction to the Light if they are of Darkness.

This process that I forecast long ago will become obvious as time passes.
If you are of Light, embrace the New Energy as it approaches so that you will live whole, and forevermore!
***
December 28, 2011
A reader asked me about Yogananda, whom he had made his guru. He wanted to know what I thought of this guru.

As you know, I am not one to mince words. If I am wrong…….well, just let me say I know I am not! Nothing to do with my ego. As I have always said, no one is forced to believe what I say. It's up to the individual to believe what he likes. My Motto: Take it or Leave it !

My response to him stated that Yogananda was a Demon, and I offered these three pieces I had published many years ago about him.

1 From my book "Death of an Evil God":

CHAPTER 31
EVANGELISTS GALORE

“We are the true Religion” is the false claim of every denomination on this doomed Earth. Well, who are all those proselytizing Bible-bashers? Who are those Fundamentalists who claim every word of their version of the Bible is true and the very word of the real “God”? Who are those people who will prove a point, any point, by quoting the Bible, as Lactantius did? He proved, using the bible, that the world was flat.

They are part of the fabric of the Grand Illusion (Maya) of the demiurge. They are either deluded fools and brainwashed True Beings and robots or, more likely, demonic beings dressed in ecclesiastical robes. These are the more aggressive ones. Many of the TV evangelists are unmistakably demonic. Who else would want to sustain and enhance the false charade but the workers of Darkness and those who are themselves fooled? Who else would refuse to accept obvious truths and evangelize regardless of consequences? Only the minions of evil.

Alas, many well-meaning True Beings have, over the centuries, been caught in this web of deceit and delusion because of their need to fulfil the urge to find God and His Love, Peace and Harmony. But they were shocked by the truth of the affairs of the Church “princes” and hierarchy and their excesses. I have merely skimmed the surface in this book and it is

useless singling out factions, like the Borgias and the Inquisitors.
Many True Beings spoke out, enraged by what they saw, but many others, not having the knowledge of the demiurge's control of the church, turned a blind eye to the corruption and exploitation and worked quietly for the common good. And many still do. There are many of these who remain silent and work for the goodness of the human race (believing it is one basically good race) and the church is quick to point this out.
But the time for the illusion is well and truly over. Not only are the Bibles and the doctrines of the Christian faith untenable on historical, intellectual, metaphysical, Gnostic and ontological grounds, but also the mass awakening of the True Beings is identifying the evilness of institutionalized religions which have been used to trap and exploit them.
As answers are provided to awakening beings directly from within, and as these answers contradict the religions and make far more sense than the religious doctrines, people will rebel. And as answers are provided to solve the riddles which the churches have never been able to solve, because they were intent on sustaining ignorance of the Truth forever, the illusion of the established religions will be shattered with such force that they will not recover.

And as the planet is cleared by the use of all the mechanisms I have described elsewhere, and as occurrences, of which the religious institutions are totally ignorant, are perceived, the True Beings who have been trapped by them will turn to them and ask them these questions: “Why did you deceive us so? Why do you not know what is happening? If you are a direct line, as you claim, to “God”, why have you not been told about the end of this planet? Why did the Space Command, responsible for evacuating the beings who are to continue elsewhere, not consult you? Is it that you are not authorized like you claim? Is it that you have been a sham all along? Is it that you do not represent GOD?”
And the questioners will realize the answers themselves. And they will be very angry. But their realization will destroy the illusion of the religions forever and will dismantle the evil energy patterns which surround them and they will be set free, at last, forever. The ecclesiastical fools and demons who are not True Beings will continue the charade to the very end, all to no avail. And they will perish in their own trap of untruthfulness which they have used against others. They will not admit their error, preferring to play the fools to the very end, when they will be judged unworthy and transmuted. If these words are a shock to your system, take time to recover. Naturally,

realizations such as these which destroy one of the very foundations upon which society was built and upon which one's upbringing and religious education depended, will stir the emotions and the intellect. The previous programming and indoctrination to which all beings have been subjected will not give up without a fight. Know this and be patient.

If the Inner Being comes through and confirms this information for you, well and good. If it does not, and inspite of the evidence, you choose not to believe, that is your prerogative. Out of all the facts you have been presented with here, the only things I really want you to remember are these: Learn to think for yourself and make up your own mind. If you do that, the rest is easy. Listen to no one but the Inner Being and you will understand what this is all about. Listen, not with the lower mind, but with the heart.

My aim has been to shatter the illusion of the so-called Christian Church by exposing the false basis of its two most fundamental premises: The Canon of the New Testament, and the Veracity of the Nicene (Apostles) Creed.

Metaphysical concepts from my Higher Self have been included in this book. The veracity of other facts can be historically proven by simple research. As with my other works, some will see the Truth immediately and their awakening will be instantaneous. Others will

know that what is written is true and wonder whether they should openly admit it, whereas the majority could not care less. Those involved and implicated will deny the facts to the very end even as the world crumbles around them.

In formulating and transmitting a message, any message, the words are important but not as important, (particularly in matters of metaphysics and spirituality, for that is what these volumes are all about) as the essence contained within the words. Those who are affected should remember this and all who read this information will be affected. Of that there is no doubt. You know it is not merely the words you are reacting to, for you may have heard these things before. It is the essence, power and energy of what is being delivered that are the agents to which people are reacting.

Why has this work been produced? Why can the past and the atrocities of the institutions simply not be left to lie in state? After all, very few seem to care. The answer is this: The bluff and fraud which this information exposes are holding countless True Beings trapped in mental and spiritual bondage. By producing such books many will be helped to see the illusion which traps them. Only when the traps are seen can an escape be made. These evil energy patterns, woven by the demonically-inspired and

controlled institutions, need to be broken in order to allow new pure ones to be formed, and as the old ones are broken, those trapped by them will be assisted to liberate themselves. The doors of their spiritual tombs will be opened, but they still have to walk out of them into the Light. They still have to make a personal effort, however. The result of all this in physical terms will be obvious enough.
Bitter experience has now taught us that usually those who go against the institutions are the ones speaking the Truth and usually the greater the reaction of society against some assertions, the greater the validity of those assertions. The demonic essence is powerless to stop this information. The time for its end has come.

WHO IS WHO??
Many people query the ontological identity of themselves and others. Do not rely on the judgement of others. Learn to discern things for yourself. You know that if people deny the very existence of evil, or this war of essences that they are most probably evil. Alternatively, they may be True Beings who are so unaware and so programmed, polluted and indoctrinated that functionally they are no different from ontologically evil ones. Remember also that although only 70% are of an evil essence, most of the

remaining 30% who were created of the Divine essence have become evil through their own volition and will also be transmuted. Hence, a very small percentage will continue into the New Dimension.
No matter who personalities, leaders, religions, sects, claim they are, you can tell who they really are from what they believe and teach.
They are evil, if they preach the oneness of humanity and the goodness of the "god" of this system they are evil, if they profess to heal the planet, if they deny Judgement and Transmutation, if they deny the Clearing Process, if they profess a millennium on earth of peace and prosperity. If they identify the Promised One as this or that as many do (for example, Baha `U' llah) they are evil, for indeed the Promised One is not one person but an essence. If they do not identify the demiurge, they are evil and if they claim they work for a peaceful, global society even in these last few moments of the planet, they are very deluded fools or evil ones.
Do not be fooled. All religions, sects, creeds, gurus, etc. have some aspects of the truth with which they beguile unsuspecting individuals. Beware and be warned. The Baha'i philosophy is evil. Yogananda is evil. Satchidananda is evil. Muktananda is evil. Bhaktivedanta is evil. And they have trapped many unsuspecting True Beings in the organizations which

have sprung up around them. Ask yourself of any person, be he (or she) guru, priest, politician, philosopher or stirrer: Does he recognise the evil demiurge? Does he know of the Clearing Process? Is he aware of the Descent of the Supramental Consciousness? Does he admit the War of Essences? If he does not, he is either a totally unaware True Being or an evil being. I repeat: Unaware True Beings can be programmed to be just as destructive as the most malicious of evil beings, hence, have your wits about you.

The most likely trap for you will be the subtle one of the smiling, apparently well-meaning beings who approach you saying that they believe in all these things such as Reincarnation, Karma, New Age, inadequacy of established religions, etc., etc., and now want to join up all the groups and all humanity in order to heal this wonderful but sick planet which is our "mother". Beware of such utter rot. Such people are surreptitious demons trying to steal your energy and sidetrack you. Know that it is far too late to save the planet. Know it has been condemned. Know there are 2 types of humans: Those of the Divine essence and those of an evil essence. Do not be fooled. Avoid such rotters like the plague. Of course some people will want to be involved with them even after repeated warnings because it suits them.

2 The 1999 Annwn Journal, October 17th, Copyright 1999 (c) by J.S. Chiappalone

ICKE EXPOSED

I appreciate the enthusiasm with which so many of you have greeted the news of my interview on Sightings next week.

So many of you have asked me to listen in to the David Icke Sightings interview of last week, for various reasons, that I did just that.

Since September the 23rd was the cut-off date for viability, we will now divulge information more freely than ever before about people and the state of the War of Essences affecting this miserable, doomed planet.

Many of you, in your ignorance, have previously suggested David Icke's work and mine are similar. The truth of the matter is that we are diametrically opposed.

David Icke is a Reptilian Walk-in playing a very clever game of using material I have exposed and seeded into the ether. He is purposely distorting the information and misleading people with it. He is as difficult as Yogananda, who was also a Reptilian, to perceive. But, as I said, because it is after the cut-off date, it now no longer matters. Evil beings cannot influence anything any more.

The information about the Evil Essence presenting as Reptilians (who are really escaped criminals from the region of the Pleiades and Orion) had to be exposed. The Reptilians knew this. Hence, the eclectic information Icke comes out with in these final days. But his own words expose and condemn him: "We (meaning Humanity and the Reptilian race with all its demons, robots and ghouls) are one and the same consciousness" is what he said in the latest show, again.

Pretty New Age-ish, is it not? This "Oneness" essentially contradicts all we have written. Our message is of TWO feuding Creations – a Real, theomorphic one, and a counterfeit, Evil one which arose from a Celestial Error, and to which the Reptilians, the demons, robots and ghouls belong. Our message is of separation of the two essences, with placement of theomorphic viables in another totally evil-free dimension, and transmutation of the failures, the non-viables.

The spurious expression of "immutable oneness" negates the War of Essences, the need for sorting out and judgement, the termination of the counterfeits, etc., etc. We have covered this ground many times in great detail. If you are not familiar with it, perhaps you will read our earlier works and books.

And what of the African shaman on the same show with Rense and Icke? It was painful to listen to so much distortion and half-truths.
****

3 In answer to a question, I wrote this in a subsequent Newsletter:
Good to see you are thinking and growing. Personal experience is the best teacher. Yogananda's ultimate belief no evil exists condemns him as evil. For those who deny evil – think of evil in nature, in animals, in black holes, in decay, etc. Is that an internal human condition? The whole thrust of counterfeits is to suck energy and immerse minds in the Ignorance so no rescue is possible. It is good to see these facts scare the evil ones, for it identifies them as such. True beings are joyous on hearing this message, even after a little initial hesitation, because they know it is what they have been awaiting, and that it is the end of Evil. They do not mind being separated from the evil ones, whereas the evil ones know it means their end.
****
Posted on July 7, 20153 Comments
11
From Vol 3, Entry 300.
Me: "God, These are increasingly difficult times, And many of us are finding it harder to cope."

God: “OK; now tell Me something I don’t know! There are many reasons why this is so. The Grand Illusion is breaking down. The Virtual Reality in which you are trapped, and to which you are inexorably tied, is decaying rapidly.
Your body feels the strain of the breakdown. Physically, there is less energy to run the body. Pollution is reaching its zenith and affecting the immune system’s ability to cope. The increased incidence of disease is worrying.
Mentally, one can be strained by many thoughts. Some pick up thoughts of fear, anxiety, depression, suicide, hopelessness, despair, and doom from the circulating Negative Thought Pool around the globe. The moribund Financial Being is causing monetary strain for many.
The thoughts of being redundant, homeless, unable to feed one’s family, etc., blackmail the emotional body severely.
The talk of War and more War unsettles minds.
The looming sense of Finality, of Termination of the Physical, of an individual’s demise, of the suffering that one’s pets may need to endure, etc., all traumatize the body, mind, and spirit.
Fracturing of relationships, discernment of ontological differences, exposures of Untruth in History, Science and Religion, loss of faith in those

previously trusted, for example the clergy, etc., all cause a rapid reassessment of the paradigm one took to represent some form of stable Reality.
The talk of UFOs, of alien abductions, of alien invasion, and of demonic possession, all unsettle those who are not stabilized by Realizations of the Greater Reality.
These are but a few of the problems confronting people today."
***

PS If you want copies of these books, "My Conversations with God", written in collaboration with my Alter Ego, the Jerry Attrick, sent me an inquiry by email. Who knows, if I am in a good mood, I might discount them enough so that you can keep your first born !

*

Sept 28, 2011
It must be someone's birthday out there, so in celebration, I'm posting more entries from my "Conversations with God" series.
Entry 2.
"O Highest Mind,
May I call You 'God'?"
"Indeed you may. Many do, although many others
Are put off by that label due to gross abuses
Committed by evil ones Under it!"

“Well then, Dearest God,
Help me understand that I do not Need to fully understand You, The way You work, the work I am Involved in, or even the Process In which I find myself. Help me understand that all I need do is perform the function for which You have awakened me. Such an understanding will be more than I need to efficiently serve You.”
“OK; I’ll help you understand that you would not understand
Even if I explained things to you. The best way to help yourself is to accept this.”
Entry 3.
“Dear God,
As the Highest Mind of Purity, please help me!
You know best what it is I need. Please help me!
Whatever You give me will do me. Help me! Help me!
Thanks for all You’ve done for me so far.
I know I love You even though I am too egotistical at times to say so!”
“The Ego self-diagnosis bit is pretty accurate!”
Entry 4.
“Dear God,
My Ego prevents me from getting close to You.”
“Next time, come alone!”
Entry 5.
“Dearest God, What is ego?”

“The lower ego, created by the Evil Usurper is My antithesis.”
“But we need ego just to get by in this world otherwise all sorts of evil ones and programmed ones would walk all over us, would they not?”
“You can use the assertiveness of the Higher Consciousness that is certainly not the evil ego, in order to stand up against the evil bullies and to achieve things on this level.”
“What sort of things?”
“Things such as creative harmony, peace, a quiescent mind, assistance for other True Beings, exposure of subterfuge, traps and exploitation, etc. These are in marked contrast to the actions of the Evil-created ego that selfishly separates, exploits, seeks to enrich itself at the expense of others, destroys and abuses for self-aggrandisement. It is ego that seeks to rape, oppress, Suppress, murder, steal and deceive. The effects of these activities are of no benefit to the Higher Mind or to the Higher Order of things. Such Ego can be in institutions, societies, and nations, not just in individuals. Hence, beware the pompous, The ostentatious, the overbearing, the oppressive, and the ones who exalt themselves above others. They can be nothing but puppets of Evil.”
Entry 6.
“Dearest God,

Some days I feel so unworthy, ineffectual and useless,
that I cannot understand why You should love me
Or even bother with me. But then realising You have
not sacked me, I conclude that somehow to
You I must be worthy, And that is why You love me. If
I'm good enough for You to love,
Then I must be good enough for 'me'!?!"
"That's good enough for Me!"
*****
Sept 30, 2011
My Conversations with God, Entry 372.
"Hello God,
I delight in the very thought of speaking with Thee.
The anticipation sends a warm glow through me,
As my mind settles with a serenity
That is hard to find out there in sites worldly,
In the hustling, bustling, threatening pseudo-reality,
And, as I think of being in Thy Presence,
I feel wrapped in an affectionate aura
That instills indelible confidence in me,
As if I am totally protected
From any and every harm
That could come my way,
Exactly the confidence and protection
For which fervently I did pray.
I feel totally nurtured and at peace,
As if all my worries and woes

Shall be taken care of
With perfect skillfulness,
With a proficiency that I could never attain,
In a manner that brings happiness.
And then, when I am actually with Thee,
I feel like a little child truly,
At the feet of a wonderful
And very loving Mother/Father figure
Who loves me so much really.
I know Thou would give the True World to me,
And all that is in existence
Throughout Creation to make me happy.
It is more, far more than the happy thoughts
I have of being the little child at Christmastime
Dancing around the brightly lit tree,
Awaiting with great anticipation
For the presents that delight
And make one laugh with glee.
Of course, I am no longer a little child,
I am a man of stature and accomplishments,
But these count for naught to me
As I engage in conversations with Thee.
I realize that being with Thee,
I want to be Thee.
I want to merge with Thee
So that there is no separateness.
I want to share Thy Peace and Happiness.

I want to be, now and forever,
In the Glow of Your Love and Grace.
And, I want to never move from that space.
Is it wrong for me to take such pleasure?
Is it wrong for me to seek such treasure?
Is it wrong for me to thus with Thee merge?
To want freedom from the Counterfeit Scourge?
Is it wrong for me to desire so?
And dream to, with Thee, meld thus?
Gone forever would be Evil
From my life; gone forever all its fuss.
Is it wrong for me to seek such happiness
In the very thought of being with Thee,
Away entirely, forevermore, from this Crassness?
Am I wasting energy with such emotion?
Or does my ardour deserve such promotion?"
"Dear One, your happiness is indeed infectious.
How can the effects I want for you be wrong?
You are expressing the effects of My Love and Grace upon you,
Once you have bypassed the Programming, Pollution
And Indoctrination of this absurdly Evil dimension, and,
In childlike state, have come to Me with Purity of Heart,
With welcomed sentiments, loving and true.
That is exactly what I want the situation to be.

Once together we shall never part.
And, as My love and Grace to you flow,
The Emotional Body is excited, that I know,
For that is the only way such effects can register
In the physical body and make you with Love glow.
Some energy is lost to the outside where exist the fools,
But I shall flood you with so much Goodness,
It will not be misused by robots, demons or ghouls.
My Energy will do much good, in fact,
When it encounters others, who can appreciate it,
And it will lift them to greater effort
To fight Evil and never think to quit.
Your state of Grace will be infectious.
Affecting, for the better,
Each that I call My Precious!"
***

Congratulations if you have reached this far. Many of these entries I wrote with the ardour of youth, and the innocent naivety of the greenhorn with the hope that a few might actually read them and be helped on their journey, Alas, now I know Wisdom is gained via the views through a retrospectoscope.
I think I now know how Diogenes felt.
(Diogenes believed human beings live artificially and hypocritically and would do well to study the dog. Dogs live in the present without anxiety, and

have no use for the pretensions of abstract philosophy. In addition to these virtues, dogs are thought to know instinctively who is friend and who is foe. Unlike human beings who either dupe others or are duped, dogs will give an honest bark at the truth. Diogenes stated that "*other dogs bite their enemies, I bite my friends to save them.*")

On 30 rural acres, I have 8 wonderful canine friends to keep me happy. And they do!

My 6 cats tease them with great delight at every opportunity they get. But really they mix well together.

I have noted dogs spontaneously emit a love of Purity and Joy,

Eventaully, genuine dog lovers show this same love. Many who have dogs are not genuine in their love for their 'animals'.

I have seen many evil, cruel, exploitative masters. But the genuine ones are definitely the ones I would like to share the future with.

Well, now I must use a dirty 4 letter word.

Monday I am returning to "work" after some failed back surgery.

Thus the postings may not be as frequent. Until then, fare thee well.

*****

Oct 6,2011

On Statins and Vegetarianism.

Although I rarely give medical advice on my site, in contrast to my lectures and conferences in which I do give advice for physical, emotional, intellectual and spiritual wellbeing, I thought I would place this medical article here to explain 2 points:

1 Statins save lives, especially in heart attacks and stroke. We all know high doses taken for a long time need to be accompanied by Coenzyme Q10, and most doctors advise the patients to do that. But, saving lives is more important than the scare-mongering BS promoted by some anti-establishment know-all alternate therapists who rarely know much accurately.

2 Secondly, as you know, the push to kill our brothers and sisters in the Animal Class (#3) and eat meat is never-ending. It is a massive world-wide industry that makes big bucks. It is the demons who promoted this murder and cannibalism. Demons did eat humans as aliens did and still do. This medical article gives you evidence that we were created to be vegetarian. Thus, you can see that the push in the Bible to kill animals, sacrifice them etc., is a demonic interpolation, as I said long ago, supported indirectly by what you read here. So, how can a book with demonic directives be the word of (the True) God?

From a Daily Medical Journal called Medscape:

October 4, 2011 (Gwangju, South Korea) — New data from an observational study has suggested that further benefit may be achieved by giving statins to high-risk patients who already have very low LDL levels [1].

While the data can be viewed only as hypothesis generating, it has fueled the idea that LDL levels of 70 mg/dL, the currently recommended target, may not be the lowest point for benefit.

Commenting on the study for heart*wire* , Dr John LaRosa (SUNY Downstate Medical Center, Brooklyn, NY), said: "I liked this study. It is very intriguing. Although observational studies like this can never conclude anything definite, this study implies that we have not yet identified an LDL level below which there is no further reduction in risk. I think this is worth trying to do."

In the study, published in the October 11, 2011 issue of the *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, a team led by Dr Ki Hong Lee (Chonnam National University Hospital, Gwangju, South Korea), analyzed data from a registry of MI patients. They compared outcomes among 1054 patients with LDL levels below 70 mg/dL at the time of their MI as to whether they were discharged on a statin or not.

Results showed that the rate of major adverse cardiac events at one year was significantly lower in those

patients who were taking a statin, with the benefit mainly driven by the reduction of cardiac death and coronary revascularization.

Risk of Major Cardiac Events in MI Patients With Low LDL Taking a Statin vs Those Not Taking a Statin

Outcome	HR (95% CI)	p
Death/recurrent MI/target vessel revascularization/CABG*	0.56 (0.34–0.89)	0.015
Cardiac death	0.47 (0.23–0.93)	0.031
Coronary revascularization	0.45 (0.24–0.85)	0.013

***Primary end point**

Noting that previous data on lowering LDL to below 70 have been inconsistent, the researchers say the present study adds evidence in favor of such an idea in high-risk patients.

Other lipid experts asked to comment on the study for heart*wire* were also generally impressed by these data, although all pointed out the need to confirm such observations in a randomized trial.

Dr Christie Ballantyne (Baylor College of Medicine, Houston, TX) said: “I think we have to always have great caution in the evaluation of observational studies. However, there are substantial data that statins have benefit in patients who have a high risk for atherothrombotic events even if they have a low level of LDL from randomized trials, and many clinicians have already adopted the practice of placing any patient with ACS on a statin regardless of the LDL level. This study is one more piece of evidence to support the pragmatic approach to have all patients with ACS on a statin at the time of discharge.”

Dr Michael Miller (University of Maryland Medical School, Baltimore) added, “This is an interesting study that is not inconsistent with the post hoc data from the PROVE-IT TIMI 22 trial, which showed reduced CV risk with on-treatment LDL <60 mg/dL compared with LDL >80 mg/dL” [2].

Supportive of Pleiotropic Effects

Dr Roger Blumenthal (Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, MD) suggested the study supported the pleiotropic effects of statins and the idea that the ideal LDL-C is probably closer to 50 than to 70 mg/dL. “We have known for a long time that statins improve vascular endothelial function, reduce vascular inflammation, stabilize plaques, attenuate

prothrombotic tendencies, and favorably influence myocardial protection and remodeling. Usually patients with very low LDL-C levels are older and often have other important comorbidities, such as diabetes mellitus and hypertension. Even though the calculated LDL is low, their [apolipoprotein B] apoB or non-HDL cholesterol is likely relatively high. Thus, patients with very low LDL-C levels might benefit nearly as much from statin therapy as patients with higher LDL-C levels," he told heart*wire* .

LaRosa, who wrote an editorial [3] accompanying Lee's study, expanded on his views to heart*wire* : "I used to be skeptical about the idea of trying to achieve very low cholesterol levels, but now I am more accommodating. As cholesterol levels are coming down, we are seeing much lower rates of bypass surgery and elective angioplasty. I think elective angioplasty will eventually disappear altogether."

Chimpanzees eat very little fat. They have LDL levels in the range of 40 to 70, and they don't get atherosclerosis.

He noted that levels of LDL below 70 are on a par with those of nonhuman primates who don't develop atherosclerosis, adding that, like these primates, humans were designed to be vegetarians. "Our dental anatomy suggests that we are not meant to be meat

eaters. Animals that eat meat have sharp tearing teeth, while we have flatter teeth more similar to vegetarian animals. I believe humans are not anatomically or metabolically designed to be meat eaters, and because we do consume animal fat that's why we get atherosclerosis. Chimpanzees don't eat meat; they eat very little fat. They have LDL levels in the range of 40 to 70, and they don't get atherosclerosis. Maybe we wouldn't get atherosclerosis either if we had levels this low."
On the flaws of the current study, LaRosa points out that cholesterol levels were measured just once–around the time of MI–and that might not be a reliable measure, as it is known that LDL levels fall temporarily with stress. "Also, they didn't measure LDL levels at follow-up. The only thing we know is that those patients who took statins did better. But this study is not meant to be definitive. It is just suggesting a hypothesis, which to me seems entirely reasonable. "
*****
Oct 6, 2011
AND THE (REAL GNOSTIC) TRUTH
SHALL SET US FREE
As more and more of the awakened ones see that there is something terribly wrong with this system, and as they feel the pain and anguish of realizing that

perhaps they are in an exploitative trap that has not improved and will not improve no matter what measures are taken by the ones in charge (the Archons), their anguish grows unless they take steps to convert the angst to Joy.

Without the True Gnostic Knowledge of What happened to this Dimension, and of the coming Rescue, many are feeling despair as Finality looms larger and larger daily in the uncontrolled mind.

As gloom and despair grow, a phenomenon is occurring on this level that has always occurred: that of obfuscation and hiding of the obvious truth with nonsense by the Rulers and controllers. I shall write more about this later, but for now I want to mention the fact that New Age magazines and the internet are flooding the plane with partial truths which ultimately become complete lies. The use of the word Gnosticism is but one example, and I will also discuss this in more detail in some other essay.

If we did not know what we know through the True Gnosticism that has again been delivered to us in the last few years, many would share the view that this is a life of cruelty and obscenity for most people, interlaced by moments of programmed physical pleasure which in most cases is paid for by further more frequent and more severe extensions of the exploitative processes that abound on this level.

You may think this is a cynical view to have. But it is reality in this "Unreality". We know this is the reality of the plane because our Gnostic knowledge that contains the knowledge of what is to happen confirm the nature of this plane.
It is when we look outside of this paradigm into a wondrous future of something far, far better that we realize we are living a non-reality; a fraudulent Virtual Reality that will soon be no more.
And it is this knowledge that eases our mental anguish and our impatience to get out of here. It is this knowledge that soothes our minds and spirits as nothing else could in-between the minutes when, being low in spirit, we tend to feel sorry for ourselves, or curse our lot, or even begin to lose faith in Whoever is supposed to be "Up There" running the show and organizing our Rescue.
It is the existence of this Gnostic Knowledge that has led to the axiom, "And the Truth shall set us Free!"
It is by looking beyond this evil dimension that Liberty is found. And yet you will find more and more articles written on the Web and New Age Magazines defending the honour of "Humanity" in sustaining the viability of this Abomination. And the word "Gnostic", as I said, is misused repeatedly as if to lend credence to the lies of the hypocrites who write such trash.

Even as awakened ones are vacillating, we realize that the majority are zombies, swallowing the nonsense that is fed to them by all the means available to the Archons via the mechanisms of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination that I have described often in my books.
They seem capable of swallowing every lie, every untruth, and every failed solution to the problems confronting the world daily. Every solution that has failed a myriad of times before when presented is lapped up by the failures and the unawakened as the truly Celestial answer to any and every problem confronting them. How can they be so stupid?
You know the answer. And besides, you know that as soon as the football comes on, or their favourite sit-com or their next beer, or their sex time, etc., etc., they will have forgotten the problems, the unworkable solutions and the idiocy of this existence. They are robots that respond in whichever way the Archons program them. Right now they are protesting in various countries to cause anarchy which will eventually result in their further impoverishment and the temporary enrichment of the Archons. It has happened so many times before, why can they NOT see this? Well, as I said on the Radio Show with Jeff Rense a while back, some 9 % have awakened and do see the Virtual Reality but the rest are doomed robots

and demons, the latter being made of nothing but the most vile, evil energy. I will write about their characteristics in a subsequent entry.
And, if you are astute enough, you will also see those that take great pleasure out of the maelstroms that occur daily in this long-suffering and doomed globe.
There are "winners" in all this Evil. For example, where has all the money released recently in the USA gone? In the pockets of the Archons is the answer, as it always does. These Archons are the people who gain most from the energetic, emotional, physical as well the financial, intellectual and spiritual exploitation of the ones with True Divine energy.
Archons see nothing wrong with the system. They are thriving daily in its putridness. The Archons have bankrupted the USA, as they have done to many other Empires throughout history.
For them it is easy. This is their heaven. They live by, and for, the exploitation of those to be exploited. The Concept of Goyims is not unfounded.
Talk of a better way, a New Pure Dimension, and the end of this one is nonsense to them for they are blind to such concepts. They are blind to the Real Truth and to the Light. That too has become obvious to us, has it not?
And this leads me to the main point of this short essay. The creatures of undiluted malevolence know

exactly what they are doing. They know they are creating falsehoods to fool the ones to be exploited, but they don't care, for that is what they were created to do by their "Father of Lies". They can, and do, manipulate the systems to suit themselves. They have done it for eons throughout this whole Universe and they feel it will never end, mainly, of course, because they have been able to get away with it so blatantly for so long.

From a practical perspective, let me give you a very obvious and recent example of the apparently successful maleficence of the Demons, whom I have now said make up approximately 30 % of our human (Class 4) population.

The 9/11 Execution:

I have said repeatedly this is the Major Key to the ultimate breakdown of the Virtual Reality on this planet.

Of course most of us who have awakened see through this evil ploy. But, the majority do not.

The Archons know they set it up, that they executed it, that they murdered the people who died (while they saved ones they did not want to kill). They controlled every step. They destroyed evidence that could have been used against them. Inspite of that, all the evidence still in existence, and presentable, clearly shows who executed this horribly evil act and

how. We, as Gnostics, also know why. Look at the unending exploitation they have been able to engage in since the 9/11 crime.
They held inquiries making sure witnesses with truth never saw the light of day.
I could go on and on, but you know as much and probably more than I do about the evil practices of this horrible fiasco.
And yet, inspite of all the evidence, look at how hypocritically they continue to fool the masses to the point of nausea.
If they have been able to do this in this day and age when the evidence is available to all, imagine, if you can, what they have been able to do throughout history when the evidence was not obvious to the masses.
If we work our way backward, we see that history is, in fact, the purposeful reaction of untruth to create a Virtual Reality in which those with true sight will be confused and those with no sight will be allowed to remain blind! Thus you have the creation of this world's Illusional paradigm.
But now, by awakening to it, we are assisting its demise.
From 9/11, go to the false reasons for attacking Iraq and Afghanistan.

Before that, go to all the false reasons for starting wars in Yugoslavia, in Central America, in Vietnam, in Korea, in fact, anywhere they liked.
Thus we can go to the real reasons for World Wars One and Two – which you will find on You-tube easily enough, and that journey of falsehood goes back to the nineteenth century. It has always been like this. They start wars for they need the energy from the exploitation. They start trends for ultimate gain. Like the Holocaust, which was commissioned twenty years after WW2, but planned many years before WW1. Why has there never been a scholastic review of the Truth? Why is it a crime to discuss it in certain countries?
What is the Truth of the Holocaust? Is it not a mechanism of blackmail, of enrichment of some, of subjugation of others, of control of the masses on a grand scale, and for the few to gain the liberty to commit the grossest of crimes with impunity? That is what it represents, not the death of 6 million victims. The Red Cross kept meticulous records of all camps during WW2. Why have they never been released?
I admit, many atrocities occur in war, and regardless of race, culture, religion or genetics, the victims are always the True Beings in the middle of it all. They are the ones with the spiritual energy the demons are after. And the demons can be dressed, and are

dressed, in any uniform that exists – Princes, Popes, Presidents, clergy, any and every army, and so on. If they have done these things in living memory, imagine, if you can, what they have done in the past. Using their evil mechanisms that they know so well to create unreality, Archons have created a demonic religion called Christianity. All religions are demonically based – I will discuss this another time. It should really be called Pseudo-Christianity for it has no semblance to the Teachings of Jesus the Christ. I will discuss this at lengthy later, although I have already discussed certain aspects in my book "Death of an Evil God".

Collating and colluding, Archons created a monstrosity called the Bible which is supposed to be the Word of the True God. It is collated nonsense, as I said, written by people who knew less than a grade 3 pupil would know today in a Western Elementary School. But they were guided by evil Principles from other levels. Their audiences knew even less. Possession of a copy by unauthorized people was punishable by death until the end of the First Century. One could go on and on and on about these mechanisms of Falsehood the Archons have used. One further point I wish to make about these nefarious plans by the devils who rule that create

disharmony and an exploitative Virtual Reality needs emphasising.
It is obvious that their plans stretch over years and years, even decades, sometimes they flow over from century to century.
This should alert you to the fact that these beings are not humans in human bodies doing this evil planning. They are beings living in other dimensions. Their consciousnesses incarnate as they are required on this level. These are Aliens from many different regions around the physical Universe. Babaji once told me there had been over 80,000 Alien races that had visited earth and/or interfered with it in some way over its lifetime.
An analogy can be made to the existence of Shamballah where the rulers of the world would live and meet and plan what was to be and not to be. More contemporary analogies exist in the enclaves of the World Bank, the UN, the Bilderberg group, the Vatican, the true progeny of Zion, etc., etc. Suitable bodies are chosen to accommodate consciousnesses from other levels that are needed to be on this level to do what they have to do to promote their agenda. As true vision returns to many, these are sometime seen as evil reptiles within human bodies as I have seen in many, including Amitakh and Steffan Stanford.

If the Evil comes from other levels of Superhuman intelligence, we can extrapolate to the notion of guidance by Evil Masters with names such as Jehovah, Yahweh, Yaldabaoth, etc.
Even the Light needs to come from Higher Levels of Purity. Light descends into the bodies of Class 4 humans who have been found worthy to carry the Light and its Message, its Power and its Love in their lifetimes and eras. Often such individuals are trained over many lifetimes to perform the work for which they are chosen. Sometimes these beings are the Christ Light carriers such as Rama, Krishna, Buddha, Shiva, Zoroaster, Manichaeus, Jesus, King Arthur, Mohammed, etc.
At other times they work as simple beings in the background efficiently spreading the Energy and Love that is needed to support all Viables throughout the Classes of Consciousness. And, as there are many double agents in this war, do not attempt to identify Light Beings with your physical senses. Learn to use your ability to identify the energy they carry.
And so it is that the Beings for the Rescue of Viables and for the Final eradication of Evil must come from levels beyond this Virtual Reality.
In fact, the Highest Divine Consciousnesses descend onto this level as Holographic projections within the Virtual Reality. That concept we can discuss another

time, the implication being that the Superior Light cannot be trapped in the Virtual Reality. What was trapped as this evil physical dimension formed was the Light of True Beings already in the area that solidified. You may be aware of the spurious concept put forth some years ago that the whole Universe is a holographic projection. That is really another obfuscation of truth, for it that were so, it would mean the original from which the hologram arose would be just as vile and evil as the projection. Do you see now how demonic minds twist things to deny the existence of Evil and their own Evilness?

It has been the ability of Evil to deny its own existence and the existence of its sycophantic demons that suck the life energy out of true beings that has allowed Evil to last as it has. Beware therefore of all who deny Evil and demons. They are either unawakened fools, very much in danger of losing their viability, or more likely, demons who want to convince you that Evil and demons don't exist.

I realize that the names of many of the Divine Beings I mentioned above have been high jacked to cause more confusion and trouble for the world, but that is how Evil works. It does not mean these beings themselves were not of Light.

A word of caution: True Beings can be so grossly polluted by external factors on this level, they may be almost indistinguishable from demons. Once they cleanse, that is a different matter. The point is one Jesus made strongly: "Do not judge others (unless you yourself are pure and clean!" Again: "Let he who is without sin, cast the first stone."

Every day Hollywood pumps unreality into the homes of robots who are simply too stupid to realize they are being fooled simply by the garbage they are fed and that they are, in spiritual terms, extremely stupid and comatose. I could continue and give many more examples. But I think you get the point.

It is our True Gnostic knowledge that gives us the vision to see this Virtual Reality is a theatre of unending exploitation of certain ones. We see that everything has been manipulated, even knowledge, to confuse us and prevent us from realizing the truth. As we glance through the annals of History we see that there never has been any one period that was not marked by War, criminality and violence. Even the Institution, supposedly founded on the Principles of the 'Prince of Peace' (the Christian Church) was nothing but a murderous, exploitative, extortion racket for 2000 years.

There has never been peace in this Virtual Reality. Peace could never be allowed to happen for without

the exploitation and suffering due to friction and war, the demons would starve.
Our True Gnostic Knowledge tells us this, and with it we gain the vision to see truly, both forward and backward.
And it is the Eschatological knowledge that defines the Truth in the Greater Reality.
Therefore, any knowledge, that is called Gnostic but does not contain the basic tenets I have mentioned: Exploitative demons, robots, the Virtual Reality, entrapped True Beings, the forecast of their rescue and the total destruction of this dimension, is not true Gnosticism, but another attempt to fool us, confuse us and keep us trapped in Darkness and Ignorance in which we can be further exploited of our precious energy.
It is painful when we awaken and see the traps we had fallen into and the energy we wasted. But, don't look back; you are awake now and preparing to fall no more!
Awakened, with the True Gnostic Knowledge, we see through all the tricks and traps of this Virtual Reality and know it is a puppet show for fools who are there to create the scenery to further confuse the trapped True Beings while their energy is being stolen in a myriad of ways. Awakened ones see this. They do not

have to be convinced that this is the reality of this evil, illicit, Celestial Error.
We now are anxious for it to end and our impatience grows for we now know better.
But, inspite of the accelerated deterioration around us, Patience is the operative word!
I predicted that before the End, all will be exposed in their ontological nakedness. In other words, no one will be able to hide behind masks any more. We will all know who is who.
And the other thing that will happen is that everyone will need to come to the realization that this world cannot continue this way, that a definitive End to it all must come!
Thus, connect to those of like minds and like energy, and begin to form, even mentally, the family of True Ones. Thus will we feel less isolated and more at home even while living in this Hell. Go by the energy of beings, not by their labels or familial connections. Such energy connection should make you feel good, deep within you, far removed from the physical senses that can really act as bodily traps for the spirit.
I predicted a time would come for the need to seek our own kind. That time has come. It is here! It is NOW.

It is time for the Beings of Light who reside in physical bodies, in all classes of consciousness to come together as One, as the One Family of Light. We shall be evacuated as One in due course. . Obviously it is going to be an energetic gathering, so purify as much as you can so that your perception of energies will be acutely efficient. That way you will not be ensnared by the demons and their traps, exploited further of your precious energy and be delayed for the eventual Finale.
Learn to discern false auras used by demons. They are hypocrites and know how to hide in falsehood.
Learn to recognize the (putrid) smells evil begins emit when they are excited.
Learn what Peace of Mind, True Universal Love, Pure Energy and Eternal Peace and Joy really mean.
Retrace your steps to your Divinity NOW!
*****
Oct 9, 2011
Conversations with God, Entry 118.
“Hello God,
I want to ask You something very important.”
“I find all communications important.”
“I know, but this is very, very important.”
“Fire away.”
“Well, You know I have been treading the Path to You.”

“Huh, huh? ….”
“Well,
I surrender,
I cleanse,
I protect,
I discipline,
I pray,
I meditate,
I sacrifice,
I give alms,
I avoid temptation,
I avoid bad companions,
I am kind and loving when I can be,
I fight my hormones,
I watch what I eat,
I watch what I drink,
I watch what I think,
I watch what I view, …”
“And …..?”
“Well, it’s very tough, You see. I was wondering, maybe,
if there wasn’t …. You know. …somehow .. an easier path?”
“Now that you asked, I can tell you. There is!”
“Oh, goody, goody, goody, Can You please tell me?”
“Sure …. Take the 7:25 a.m. Flight # 406 t ……brrrrrrrrrr ….”

“Operator, operator, …. I’ve been cut off …..My call is sooo important ….
Please get the line back ….PLEASE!!!!”
“I’m sorry Sir, that line is busy. You will need to go on hold ….”
“How long is the wait?”
“About ten to fift…….brrrrrrrr…..”
*****
Hurry and get your copies. I only have a few billion eBook copies left.
Dont miss out. Text me now.
5 Volumes available. $15 each or all 5 for $50.
*****
October 17,2011
More evidence of Terminal Madness
Amazingly, on the same day that a medical report was released in London by a University Research group stating that their investigations had found that the human brain is wired for unlimited HOPE, a report was broadcast on the ABC (the national Government radio station in Oz) that suicide clusters were occurring all over the country. I am sure they are occurring everywhere in every country but are not being reported.
These were not suicides of junkies or no-hopers; they were of members of well-to-do middle class families.

The wiring for eternal hope is what allows the robots to utter that "today may be bad, but tomorrow will be better", inspite of the fact that they have lived through countless tomorrows which were not better, and often worse!
That is the programming by the Evil Mind that allows them to live happily in the horror of this plane.
The obvious point to be made here is that the programming of the human lower robotic mind is breaking down. That is why more and more are committing suicide and will continue to suicide at an exponential rate. It is called Terminal Madness.
Expect much more of this as the thought of Finality seeps through from their subconscious to their outer lower minds where the programming of eternal hope is no longer working.
Conversely, in those who have seen that this Earth is an evil instrument for torture and extraction of energy from True Beings (just like the Catholic Inquisition) the result is Joy, Happiness and Elation that we are near the resolution of this mess.
But, as you have experienced, it is far from over. Most of us are being knocked by evil and its minions from pillar to post. It is as if they are targeting the remaining True Beings all the more. And they are! Who else has the energy they desperately need?

PS: The “Anger against Greed marches” spreading throughout the world are also a manifestation of the evil programming in the minds of robots breaking down.

The robots can no longer be controlled. Anarchy will ensure and the Archons will use greater and greater force in an attempt to quell the unrest. They suspected this would occur, and as I have revealed before, they set up mechanisms such as the ingredients in Chemtrails and in Genetically Modified food to control minds, as well as frequencies via mobile phone relays to quell the robotic minds. But their efforts shall all be in vain, as you shall see, for they and the system are doomed.

As the end approaches, not one person will dare to stand up and say I was wrong.

I write that for the benefit of all the idiots who have mindlessly attacked me on sites such as Godlikeproductions, Educateyourself, and the Amitakh and Steffan Stanford Flying Buffalo Turds websites, etc.

People, a spade is a spade. It always has been.

Indeed what I wrote almost 30 years ago, and which was called nonsense then, is passing through the stage of possibility.

Soon, it shall be self-evident truth. Just hang on to your hats.

The ride is going to be rough!

*****

Joy Lewis wrote:

Joseph, Here is a report about suicides up in Chicago

http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2011/10/10/suicides-way-up-on-naperville-railroad-tracks/

Oct 22, 2011

PLEASE NOTE, I HAVE REDUCED PRICES FOR ALL THE e- BOOKS i SELL.

SEE THE FRONT PAGE FOR THE NEW PRICES.

Again from Joy:

Joseph, I have been reading a little everyday out of the "Conversations with God" I am now into volume 3. I find insight and inspiration and real Hope. I have printed and tacked up some of my favorites. The pretty borders make them most attractive that way. Some pages take me a while to sit and just contemplate. It isn't read as a novel of course. These are moments of heart to heart that need to be referred to oneself on many levels. To me they are my meditation. It appears that my burden in this body is a constantly racing mind and I can't seem to calm it to meditate. So using these passages to engage the mind and the heart seems to be my port in the storm.

Coming to a greater understanding of God in this realm is so vital for our Spiritual growth and ability to remain sane as the waves rock us and possibly even grow into tsunamis that threaten to destroy us, being able to reach however tenuous a connection to God will allow us the Peace and Happiness that no disaster will ultimately sever and that lifeline no matter how thin attached to God can't help but allow us to reach our true Home. The stronger that connection the easier it will be for our Spirit to remain above the tumult. Each Spirit will find the pages that most speak to them and then again one day it could be this page and then another day it could be another. There is much Hope, Love and ultimately God to be found through the gentle ponderings and sometimes humorous asides as one turns from one page to another.
Thank You so Very Much,
Joy
*****
Oct 23, 2011
From my book "Morning Glory, Afternoon Reflections, Vol 1:
A WISH

What greater wish in any of us,

Trapped in this Den of Iniquity,
Could there verily ever be,
Than to follow the advice
Given so expertly,
By the Sage of Sages,
The Eternal Father, Babaji?
It was He who said
‘Live in Truth, Simplicity and Love,
And I shall guide you unerringly
From Realms Above’.
Indeed, what greater wish
Could there be?
If it’s good enough for
His Divine Holiness, Babaji,
Welll, then,
It’s certainly good enough for you and me.
And, if we follow that advice closely,
I suspect it will guarantee
Our entry into the Land of Glory,
The Abode of Babaji.
*****
Oct 26.2011
ANOTHER CASE OF “I TOLD YOU SO!”
AMITAKH AND STEFFAN STANFORD
AGAIN EXPOSED AS THE EVIL LIARS THAT THEY ARE!
S.Q., a long-term reader, has been paying attention:

I want to mention that in Flying Buffaloes, in a "Heartstrings" article entitled "The Last Dance has Begun", Amitakh claims that Adolph Hitler allegedly has reincarnated into the body of French President Sarkozy's new daughter that has recently been born.

After all that, she wrote in Promenade l0 that you were Hitler, among other past beings.

You have mentioned that she forgets what she has said before and trips herself up, and this seems to be a big trip up.....looks like it'd be hard to forget putting out a Promenade l0, but I guess terminal madness is effecting lots of people in different ways.

Let us pray that all the viables the Stanfords have trapped with their mendaciousness will soon be all released from their demonic grasp.

In the interest of Truth and Honesty, pass this on to all the ones whom you think may be trapped by the Stanfords.

Further:

You will recall I wrote that the Stanfords called Mitchell Saffian, aka Ananta, aka Renton Power, many evil things, including Hitler. They lured him to their property, sucked every penny out of the poor

guy and then kicked him out, telling everyone that he was evil, he was Hitler, etc., etc.
From their writings, you know the Stanfords do NOT believe in my message of Finality, but it is convenient for them to use my message.
Here is their ruse: They frighten people and trap them, telling them that if they become their followers they will assuredly get a ticket to Heaven. All they really want is to get the people close enough so they can put their greedy, grubby hands into the fooled followers 'pockets.
Even when I was with her, Amitakh had a predilection for the elderly. She manipulates them into leaving in their will all their wealth to her convincings them she is the Mother of Heaven. Steffan is very vocal about that. Many suckers have fallen for it.
You will recall that I wrote she rushed Tom Canning, then a mutual friend, to my bedside when I was in Missoula Base Hospital after a bad accident. There was doubt I would survive. Hence, she sent Tom to get a final Will from me to leave everything I had to her; not to my new wife, not to my children, not to my family, but to her! It's called greed, people.
Why am I writing at length about this?
It's because they are the ones who represent the Satanic energy and are surreptitiously attempting to

prevent Finality while enriching themselves at the expense of those whom they can fool.
They are dishonest in the extreme. They have sold my books and the CD of all my works without my knowledge and consent. Thus, they are greedy hypocrites. If they really thought I was Satan or Hitler, why would they promote my works?
It is because their dishonesty and greed are their greatest driving force. The saw my words sold, so they cashed in on it, greedily cheating me, in the hope I would never find out.

*****

Oct 27, 2011
Poem # 254, from my Poetry Book, Vol 5, about the REAL and TRUE Divine Mother, who is the Queen of Heaven and who lovingly resides in the hearts of all Viables.

To the Wondrous Queen
Grant in abundance to us Your Care,
For without it, can be nought but despair.
Your hand that guides in this baneful
Darkness, a friend must be for us, lost
In evil's Way, until we meet Eternity.
Let your Light shine always for us
Weary travellers as we slowly, willingly,
Follow Your lead to the Final Glory.

Trapped, drugged, incarcerated,
Exploited, flogged and drained of our
Precious Divine energy we have been,
As you well know, O Wondrous Queen.
Hence, we now, even in fragile minds
Hesitating to call you Mother, call
For Your assistance and liberation
From this Hell, whose stinking foul pall
Suffocates those of us who dream of
Purity, Harmony, Peace, Love, Serenity,
And Beauty, even as we contemplate
How to overcome the burdensome misery.
O Queen, lead us to the Victory from
Whence we shall witness all Evil
Transmuted forever, as it should be,
For Thou art the Power behind the
Throne, the Mind of Christ's Majesty,
The Genetrix of all the Goodness that
For the True Creation could ever be.
We salute You, O Wondrous Celestial
Queen, and in thy midst pray to forever
More dwell, as Your humble servants,
Bowing to your wishes, Your Entreaty.
We now know there is no Life Divine
No Truth, no Glory, without Thee.
You are truly our Mother, Our
Wondrous Celestial Queen, our Love

And Life, and the very thought of You
Is the cause of our Joy and Felicity.
All Glory to Thee, O Queen Heavenly.
All Honour due, and all our Love,
Eternally, in full measure, to Thee.

*****

Oct 28,2011
From my book Thoughts of a Gnostic, Vol. 6:
TWO LAWS
The 2 laws which govern existence in this evil dimension are:
1 First Law of Thermodynamics which deals with the Conservation of Energy.
This appears to be true, but, in fact, on a grand scale it does not hold. The dimension does lose energy and requires replenishment. That is why evil beings of this dimension have invaded others for supplies. Now that all avenues are blocked off, the dimension is set to starve.
2 The Second Law of Thermodynamics concerns itself with increasing entropy.
In other words, this existence is in a process of constant inexorable decay. Everything has a tendency to break down to its simplest form which also decays into useless particles. It is an essence of corruption. Everything on this level is tainted with the urge to putrefy, become corrupt and evil. Nothing is a

permanent structure. The demiurge who set up the system was unable to stabilise the energy stolen from the Divine realms, and create something of permanence. It needs to be continually remoulded into the various forms of matter. For example, the basic building block is the humble hydrogen atom. It appears simple enough from our point of view, but is very complex with complex subatomic constructions. But it is unstable and has a tendency to decay as have all the atoms built from it.
The innate entropic tendency of physicality is what allows Gnostics to assert that the end for all the physical dimension and all Evil is obligatory.
*****
OCt 29,2011
18
From my book Thoughts of a Gnostic, Vol. 6:
IN BRIEF
*** True Beings are not here to be nice guys. They are here to do a job which will result in the eradication of all evil.**
*** This is a realm of maximal exploitation. Observe how animals become distraught and severely exploited of emotional energy when they are programmed by pheromones and other factors for sex. Humans hide this programming a little better but are just as exploited.**

*** Evil does appear to be gaining strength and winning on this level. Why is that? It is because it is being allowed to expose itself, in preparation for self-destruction.**

*** At some stage or other in our lives, we all have problems with ego. Why is that? It is because that is what the evil-created ego was meant to do – cause problems so the individual would either exploit energy from others by egotistical behaviour and dominance, or else lose energy in the attempts.**

*** Just as the longest journey begins with a first step, so too does the individual's Awakening Process begin with a first decision by its will to awaken.**

*** Do you not think that the Evil system is against genuine Euthanasia because it limits its ability to exploit those who suffer greatly in the physical?**

*** Again I repeat: We need to be patient! If you are abused, exploited, suppressed, oppressed, disadvantaged, marginalised, you need to find just a little more patience.**

*** Your Inner Nous is like a computer which gives you valuable and often essential information while you are on the trip of Physical Life, while you are running this gauntlet of Evil. Use it, use it often, and use it wisely.**

*** Cloning may appear to be a fascinating scientific triumph, but really, it has been done before, even on**

Earth. It caused great trouble in the Age of Atlantis when Human-Animal hybrids were used for slave labour and as sex objects. Hence the ancient dictum to "Keep the race pure"!

*** Nuclear fission is nothing new either, and the evil aliens who have programmed scientists last century to split the atom did it in their own planets which they eventually blew up. That is why they are here! And, given time, they will do exactly the same thing to this one. It is no coincidence that Zionists are the ones who developed the Atomic and Hydrogen bombs. It is the same Zionist (very evil) essence of the Reptilian aliens which did so before in the region of Orion from which they escaped and came to this area of creation. Note : Zionists are not all Jews and certainlynot all Jews are Zionists.**

*** Circumcision: When did Jehovah become dissatisfied with the design of the Human body which "he" developed from plans to construct bodies which he stole? Is he not a malcontent as are all his tribe? The fact is there is no medical reason for circumcision which causes pain, and such babies feel more pain later in life. Do you not think it could be another means of Jehovah's to cause suffering?**

*** You suffer so much you think you can stand no more. Well, remember, it is at the extreme point that**

the tide turns. From the darkest hour the journey to Light begins.

* **How do we know all the Correction is working? Look around you at the Mental, Physical, Emotional, Political, Religious, Financial, and Geographical fracturing and decay. What you observe is the death-dealing process to non-viable Evil!**

* **Anger drains energy. Use your energy instead to awaken fully, to prepare and purify maximally so that you can leave the evil world behind you as you proceed to Liberation.**

* **How can one see the world as it really is? How can one perceive the True Reality when so much of our sight is purposely obscured by the illusional programming, pollution and indoctrination of this Virtual Reality created by the evil, usurping demigod to do just that? How can one know what has happened to reduce one's existence to crassness in this abominable mess when this evil demigod has destroyed all the memory and records? To truly know, one must listen to the words of the Sons and Daughters of the True Light Who have descended with the True, Gnostic Knowledge from Higher Realms which the evil demiurge cannot contaminate. On listening to these words, accept them if they mirror the truth awakened in your own soul.**

*** Have you ever wondered why people refer to "loved ones"? Who are the "unloved ones"? Why should there be "loved ones" and "unloved ones"? Is this really a homogeneous, Godly Kingdom of Justice, Love and Light, if such separation is the case?**

*** As the changes for "Finality" occur, individuals from all walks of life will want to learn and know more, even if only to clear the evil-created Confusion from their increasingly-suffering minds. Cultism will be replaced by the Essential Essence of Gnosticism, for that is reality; that is the only Truth!**

*** So, what are the chances of the world ending by the year 2000? The answer must be "slim, but still there". What are the chances of eradicating evil? The answer is 100%!!! I I wrote thsi in the 1990s)**

*** You tell me! Is the world more like the cruel, exploitative one I have described, heading towards the conditions I have predicted, or is it a stable, warm, loving, and improving, cocoon of peace and tranquillity, which those who do not want to see the truth claim it is?**

*** It has been a race to awaken the True Beings who have remained "Viable", and lift them out of this dimension before it self-destructs due to its accumulated negativity.**

****

*** The world will manifest greater violence and hysteria as its people suffer Terminal Madness. The Doubt and Confusion spawned by the Untruth in the face of the Evolving Gnostic Truth will cause Mental Fragmentation to accelerate. As it does, more anarchy will result. Its violence will lead to hysteria and despair which will lead to further violence and anarchy. Is that not what we are seeing already in Rwanda, Indonesia, Bosnia, Kosovo, etc.? Add Iraq, Afghanistan, Libya, Iran, Yemen, Syria, etc.,**

*** One of the questions Carl Jung was asked by his psychic guide (which he called his philemon, and which metaphysicians might call his astral guide) was this: *"So, you think all your thoughts are your own, do you?"***

*** What is remarkable about the foundation of modern psychiatry, and to some degree psychology, on the work of Jung, is to see the extent of the distortion. Any spiritual and phenomenological component of his work has been eradicated lest any semblance of the truth he stumbled upon might appear in these disciplines. However, even though Jung introduced modern society to many metaphysical ideas, he did so as a demon who led minds along many false paths. What else would you expect demons to do? And the second barrel of that obfuscating shotgun attacking Truth was that**

narcotics-addicted ontological Zionist, the really clear example of a spiritual fraud, none other than Sigmund Freud!!

*** Beings of Light are a team. We are never alone. However, always remember we are in the demons' territory and have to fight every inch of the way just to remain spiritually viable, such is the concentration of the venom Evil spits at us continuously!**

*** We all need help at some time or other. In the spiritual sense, the ability to ask for help is the ability to bypass the stupid and damaging lower ego long enough to be able to humble ourselves before the Higher Consciousness and ask for what we need.**

*****

Oct 30, 2011

Lauri Smith writes: "Dear Joseph

As always, I cannot wait to read your books. The book Conversations with God Book 1 is another book I will treasure. It is not only that I enjoy reading your books, but the amount of inner fulfillment and teaching leaves me changed for the better. A good book such as this is like coming home to a good friend. Conversations with God Book 1, provides a beautiful volume that addresses many questions many True Beings have wanted to ask God. For this reason it should be a resource for people of all ages, written with an eloquent style and delightfully

illustrated. I know this book like all your other books are the ones I will resort back to over and over throughout the years. In each one is a treasure chest of information I could read again and again. Thank you Joseph for your relentless pursuit in assisting True Beings in awakening to their inner truth and self realization, you are a dear friend. Best Wishes Always, Laurie

*** .

REALISATIONS

There are many realisations to make in the process of awakening to the Truth and in self-healing.

1 The mind tends to exaggerate the importance of what has happened to us. Realise there are many worse off than you.

2 Although our experiences are intensely personal, they are not unique and others have had very similar experiences.

3 Banish self-pity, for the system targets all True Beings, not just you.

4 All evil beings are hypocrites and deceivers. They will never change. They will always abuse any trust placed in them. Alas, it is just a matter of time and the availability of opportunity. Liars, cheats, con-men and women are all doomed.

5 On this level, while you are unawakened, if one type of trap does not get you, some other type will.

6 No trap is inescapable. If you have the willpower and commitment you can escape any exploitative situation and move on for the advancement of your Higher Good.

If we had been given a placard with these points at birth to carry around with us we would have fallen into the traps prepared by evil less easily. Is that not so? But the system goes out of its way to deceive us. It is by deception and exploitation of the trapped True Beings that it survives, hence, it is hardly going to warn us, is it?

But now that we know what is going on we can resolve the stirred emotions within us.

As I said earlier, the number and type of traps are as numerous as the individuals concerned, but roughly they can be placed in categories. Many will have been affected by at least one of these mechanisms:

1 Romanticism, with its false love, sex, lust:

Just because you were driven by your hormones, ruled by your gonads, programmed by others to act, and handed a piece of paper, called the Marriage Certificate, does not prevent you falling into the traps of a partnering demon. S/he will lie and cheat. That is what they are created for.

Hence, if s/he was unfaithful, took all your money, used offspring to emotionally blackmail and exploit you all the more, you can now understand the

scenario. Just say: “Thank God I am out of that predicament and I am no longer exploited so mercilessly by such a trap!” Rejoice and restart your journey. But do not go looking for the same trap with a similar demon, of a different name, in a different location. Do not hate the gender which inflicted the damage on you and fall into the arms of a demon of your gender.

You now know the vows demons take are meaningless. In the cases when True Beings are trapped, more likely than not the witnesses and celebrants are demons who are delighted internally, without necessarily knowing why on the outer mind, the involved True Being is trapped. So now, why worry about it?

The marriage certificate given does not make one an owner of the other party, as if s/he is a chattel. You are free to move out as your true spiritual needs demand.

With Gnostic Knowledge you know you have to control your urges and not act upon simple stimuli. Examine the motives of those who want to be close to you. If you don’t, you are a fool, and will again fall into the same traps from which you may have recently escaped. The system is there to ensnare people the way many True Beings have been ensnared. You, as a True Being, are just a statistic.

For the system, you are no more than a good fish catch!
The partner who deceived you would have done the same to any other partner it hooked without knowing the ontology of the partner. Your case is not unique; you are an expendable statistic for exploitation by the system. That is how the system works. Celebrate your awakening and escape.
It is only your lower evil-created ego that hurts you by telling you tauntingly you deserved better in this evil system. Of course you deserved better, but not in the trap you found yourself. You cannot expect anything good from Evil.
There is no "better" in this evil environment for True Beings. Demons do not love. They lust and exploit. Learn from your past and move on. Condemn the system, and the demons in it, and ask for liberation from them, but do not become filled with hate and anger. Rejoice instead that you have escaped whatever traps you were in, if you have escaped, and seen through the evil machinations. Resolve henceforth to be ever on guard.
If you end up being alone, just realise that a willing celibacy, not merely a suppression of sexual drive, will certainly be healthier than the pursuit of an active sexual path where demons lurk.

2 Personal tragedies:

These include injury and loss, imprisonment, drug addiction, life of crime, involvement in pornography, religious entrapment. They are just more of the same traps laid for True Beings in this hell.

3 Business:

Success in business usually means many more traps opening up to swallow a True Being. They are a lot harder to resist. You know the story about the rich man finding it harder to enter heaven than for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle! Failure in business can be equally devastating and even more dramatic as many, in their ignorance, even take their own lives! Many are cheated and develop an evil mentality with available evil programming, pollution and indoctrination.

4 Denied opportunities:

It appears just from observation that a True Being has to be 10 times better than the demons and robots just to be treated equally in this hell. This includes sport, business, career ventures, etc.

5 Programmed misery:

Many True Beings are programmed by the evil system with gross bodily incompetence, with an extreme

sense of insecurity, with unworthiness, loneliness, etc. Without some measure of Gnostic awakening, it is almost impossible for them thus affected to rebel against the implanted thoughts which denigrate them, and to see through the evil, destructive mechanisms which have been imposed on them.

6 Cultural and philosophical brainwashing:
Any involvement with religion, the New Age Movement, with the greenies, with the various save-the planet-brigades, can so influence a True Being adversely that the chance of spiritual awakening is dangerously minimised.
Being disarmed not to recognise Evil or not to believe in it, to accept all as benign and children of god, when most are demons and robots, can cause severe damage to individuals as they are drained and depleted of their Divine energy. Warriors can be turned into spiritual pacifists who then run the risk of being spiritually assassinated.
Add to this the hubris of nationality, the colour of one's skin, the size of the bank balance, the peerage of one's birth, etc., and you can quickly see that a True Being can be so programmed and imposed with labels from birth that his/her chances of awakening to any sort of Reality are greatly minimised!
***

Having recognised the many demons around you, and in your life, even in your intimate circle, in your family, work environment, etc., make use of what you have observed about their traits so that you can expose other demons more readily. Learn how best to avoid them, and prevent further unjust exploitation of yourself and others.

*****

Capitalism is the most evil of the systems devised for this plane and that is why it has survived the longest. It is based on greed and unrelenting exploitation. When examined closely, it is can be seen that it cannot survive without a hierarchy of wealth which is its exploitative mechanism. The wealthy exploit the poor internationally, nationally, locally and even within families in order for this evil system to work. The financial Being is fatally wounded, and that is why the world has entered a phase of inexorable financial decay.

*****

November 3,2011

This week, I had a discussion with a reader about the suffering that is increasing. Thus, again I reproduce Chapter 21 from my book "What's Going On" in the hope that it will increase understanding of the status quo.

SIN, GUILT, SUFFERING

Only one commandment is necessary for all of the unpolluted creation: EXPRESS UNIVERSAL LOVE. As I have now often repeated, this dimension is polluted. By expressing Love, the Essences of the Divine are allowed to express freely. Sin is a concept borne of the evil-ridden and evil-created dimension. Existence in the undistorted Plan involved experimentation, errors, correction and choice, but never punishable sin. All have Freewill, and it is an ACTIVE choice to be involved in the Divine Plan. No emotion is involved. The reward is involvement in the Divine Plan and all that this entails. In this universe, distortions led to gross unawareness in True Beings due to blocking off of their Inner Minds, loss of knowledge of the Original Plan, compartmentalization of consciousness, creation of EGO with its pursuit of self-aggrandizement, and the acquisition of new bodies with their destructive, entrapping emotions. In the evil trap True Beings forgot their Divinity, however, freewill remained! Sin and punishment are processes of exploitation developed by the evil demigod. They have never been part of the Divine Plan. They will not exist in the correction. Reevaluate your concepts of sin for much of the indoctrination is invalid. All of the evil indoctrination should be discarded completely.

At the Final Judgement, True Beings who have denied their Heritage, who have been unfaithful to their Light within, and have supported Darkness against the Light inspite of innumerably repeated warnings and repeated chances to awaken will be judged guilty of Treason. That is their sin. Then, as none of the Darkness can continue into the new planes which vibrate at a rate higher than those of the Evil Essence can manage, they will be transmuted.

However, on examining the mechanisms that occur on this plane that pertain to the general concept of SIN, FORGIVENESS and PUNISHMENT, it must be said that there could be nothing more evil, vile, oppressive and repulsive than the concept of placing beings in an environment where they are programmed to break certain laws and are then punished for having broken those laws, especially as violation of those laws occurs almost completely because of reflexes implanted into their bodies by the one who created the environment, the laws and the bodies.

This is the situation we have on this plane. In other words, humans are punished by the evil demigod for breaking its laws, when it has set up the environment in such a way that the physical body through its instincts, emotions, reflexes, and inherited traits, automatically breaks those laws when it is

programmed and polluted by the many factors that operate in favour of the Evil Essence.
The dice are loaded. It has been a scheme in which no one but Evil can win. Almost of necessity, all transgress its laws, and therefore sin in its eyes. And it can then dispense punishment, through the apparently fair but unjustly dispensed Law of Karma, which severely exploits True Beings of their Divine energy. This plane is not one of loving accommodation and recurrent forgiveness at all. THIS PLANE IS ONE OF SUDDEN AND ABSOLUTE RETALIATION.
Just look at the so-called natural LAWS OF THE JUNGLE and nature in general where mistakes are rarely forgiven. They are nearly always fatal. It is all a ridiculous and very evil trap. Nothing could be further from the Reality of the True God's dimension.
This concept of Sin, of needing to be forgiven, of needing salvation from sin, is nothing but an evil scheme to oppress Divine Beings, to keep them ignorant, trapped and exploited. The concepts of sin, of forgiveness and punishment are sternly guarded by the various spurious religious doctrines that remain on this plane. With them, they can squeeze their victims in a vice-like grip. But as a matter of convenience, when it suits them, they turn a blind eye to any transgressions, and there are innumerable

examples where the church will bless a belligerent nation which attacks another, often for no reason except its own self-aggrandizement and/or profit. Elsewhere I have given the example of the Catholic church blessing both Hitler's Nazis and Mussolini's Fascists in preparation for the Second World War, claiming that they were working on God's side. How ridiculous it all is.

All laws decreed on this plane which give rise to sin have been a setup by the demiurge to trap the True Beings, punish them and exploit them. They have not been about teaching them how to be spiritually better. They have not been about teaching them how to be more loving. It has all been about punishing them, suppressing them and keeping them unaware. For its aim was to exploit them of their energy as much as possible. I cannot repeat this aim often enough. It is the very reason for the existence of evil and for this gross mess in which we are caught. Examine the ludicrous concepts that are called MORTAL and VENIAL sins by the religious institutions of the day. They could be no more ridiculous than they are now: The sin of not believing dictated Dogmas; until recently the sin of eating certain things on certain days; the sin of not attending the institutions on certain days. It is amazing that they have not kept up the sin of not

giving enough to their coffers. But think of other ways that are perfect entrapments:
a. The concept of obedience to parents, under any circumstances. When one understands that the parents can be evil beings, robots or demons, one can see that it is a perfect way to keep the children who may be True Beings, trapped in an exploitable situation.
b. Hypocritical Justification. Murder is an example. Society places a great stress on this sin of murder and punishes murderers severely. But when societies murder, justifications are always found.
Why is there such great emphasis placed on the so-called sanctity of the physical manifestation of beings? The answer is because the demiurge wants it this way. The whole thrust of Yaldabaoth and his churches is to legitimize the physical plane and physical existence which has been imposed on the trapped True Beings. The rules and regulations which are also imposed are to prevent interference with that physical existence which surreptitiously exploits True Beings. Only with smooth functioning of the physical dimension's mechanisms, can evil systems continue working well. The mechanisms cause emotional exploitation, pain and suffering, disease, injury, disharmony, wars, death, etc.

Any transgressions against the laws which protect the functioning of these energy-extracting processes and maintain the status quo are labelled SINS against the demiurge and the transgressors are punished accordingly. Physical life and its biological processes are made to appear of paramount importance and no interference is tolerated. And yet look at the wantonness and waste in nature. Double standards apply. Who can respect such a system? Its significance is spurious. The material plane and physical existence merit only one thing, TOTAL DESTRUCTION, for they are evil creations serving an evil creator and an evil purpose. This plane is strictly governed so that the True Beings will remain trapped. The FEAR OF PHYSICAL DEATH is strongly programmed into all as is competitiveness in all classes to maintain a survival instinct. This is an artificial programming, for the physical body is really spiritually insignificant. It is of no spiritual value whatsoever. It is useless other than as a vehicle of expression on the material plane. Lord Krishna alludes to the insignificance of the physical in His discourse with Arjuna in the Bhagavad Gita which again is a Gnostic document condemned by Christians beginning with Hippolitus in the 2nd century.
” These bodies, which act as enveloping coverings for the souls occupying them, are but finite things of the

moment...They perish as all finite things perish. He who in his ignorance thinketh: "I slay" or "I am slain" babbleth like an infant lacking knowledge....How can a man commit the folly of thinking that he can either kill; cause to kill; or be killed himself?....Be self-centred and uncontrolled by the illusions of the finite world. When thou shalt rise beyond the plane of illusion, then shalt thou cease to disturb thyself regarding doctrines, theology, disputations concerning rites or ceremonies, and other useless trimmings upon the cloth of spiritual thought.....You will be liberated from those who would interpret that which they fail themselves to understand; but instead, shalt thou fix thy mind in earnest contemplation of the Spirit, and thus reach the harmony with thy Real Self.....That which seemeth real to the men of the sense-world (counterfeit beings, robots), is known to be illusion by the Sage (True Being). Knowing the whole Truth, thou shouldst beware of unsettling the minds of those not yet prepared to grasp it, as untimely teaching may drive from their work such as see only half-Truths, and become unsettled thereby."

The concept of GUILT has been introduced in order to engender fear and unworthiness and to harness beings to a system that can exploit them. And the system does just that. Not only are people indoctrinated in

religions, but the very nature of the indoctrination gives rise to fears about DEATH. This fear plays havoc with minds, particularly near death in those susceptible. That fear is so enormous at times that they are emotionally racked and the suffering that they go through is a great bonanza for the demiurge because it releases great amounts of energy to him. The most fearful are the evil ones for they know what they are!

Just as in Reincarnation and Karma, True Beings should awaken to the fact that the concept of Sin has been purposely imposed upon them in order to frustrate them, to make them feel unworthy, to trap them into this need for forgiveness and salvation and to help maintain the status quo of this evil system. The moment they realize it is a bluff, that it is an evil concept which they can and should reject, they will be liberated from all those emotional constraints, and the emotional blackmail which threatens their lives from the womb to the tomb.

Society is evil and most of its laws are evil. Being run by evil archons and their minions, it is based on the Evil Essence. All the laws that it has propagated are for the protection of itself and its evil, exploitative mechanisms. It is only fear of physical punishment that has prevented True Beings from awakening, breaking all these constraints and standing up for

their rights. It is only fear of punishment by evil and fear brought on by evil-programmed concepts which prevent them awakening fully. If they could only see the evil, exploitative traps, they would break the evil energy patterns keeping them entrapped and hasten their liberation.

Why fear physical punishment? The physical is of no relevance. Even if forced out of it by execution, nothing is lost in spiritual terms. That is why Krishna urged Arjuna to fight regardless of consequences. True Beings have to be courageous at this stage to be able to confront this evil system and stand up to it. They should break the illusion of the religious doctrines and their Dogmas for liberation depends on their awakening to receive the New Energy.

Many may try to criticize what I am saying as simplistic. But look at the illusion of this plane. Examine the grandiose rituals and schemes, the laws, the Dogmas by which churches trap and harness. They exist to destroy free thought and to discourage expression of True Love as do all the programming factors and agents, all those things which contradict a Divine Nature, all the punishments. As I have often stated, no True, Loving, Just Father would put his children in a situation of peril where they could injure themselves, where He would have made laws which they would transgress, and then punish them

after He had made the laws, after He had put them in situations of peril and after He had given them instincts, emotions and mechanisms in their bodies which would make it almost impossible to resist the temptations, which He also created. It is only a cruel, sadistic Evil Mind which would do that and that is what the demigod is. Its aim has always been exploitation.

Once True Beings break free from evil constraints, from these ridiculous and very evil concepts of Original Sin, of continual sinning, of the need for punishment, of the need for forgiveness, of unworthiness and so on, they will be liberated. If they do not rid themselves of the shackles, they will never be free, for their minds will be forever constrained by fear and by the doubts of their actions. True Beings can certainly do without these evil concepts which can cause depression, guilt, a sense of unworthiness, and the engendered need for punishment in those who are susceptible to such thoughts.

Existence in this evil dimension is very cruel indeed. This plane runs on HATE and EXPLOITATION, not on love and sharing as it should! Like the need for disease, degeneration and death which were imposed by the demiurge, sin, forgiveness, etc. are certainly unwarranted concepts in the lives of True Beings. Religions are evil with their rules, Dogmas and

tradition. They were not made by “God”. They have always been politically motivated. In bygone eras, people were more easily controlled with the Dogmas, rules and tradition of religion which are all manmade. Most of Jesus’ sayings have been totally obliterated from the extant Bible. Distortions are the only things that people are fed. He spoke of the illusion of this plane and the need for enlightenment, but the evil clergy, whom He calls waterless canals, distorted His words and presented nothing but sin and punishment. Even Buddha’s, were greatly distorted. All His writings were destroyed after His death, as were most of Manichaeus’ and Mohammed’s after Their deaths. Religionists use doctrines as licence to do what they please. Fighting the “just” caus
e in the name of religion is supposed to make it OK, and this is now evident within the shores of Australia as well as in other countries. But alas, the majority flock to embrace falsehood for most are evil. Those who are not True seekers merely want to hear what suits them.
It is true that many great works of art, of culture, of inspiration, of music, poetry, etc. have come from religious institutions but these great works have been created through the efforts of individuals and they would have created these great works regardless of the institution to which they belonged. Many great

artisans and thinkers, in fact, produced greater works and Truths by keeping away from or by contradicting religions. Galileo is one example, Columbus is another.
Inspiration would have come from within True Beings regardless of external factors which tried to harness and oppress them. They created things of greatness because of the INNER drive of the True Inner Being.
To show the magnanimity of its doctrine of forgiveness, the church makes a big deal of Jesus' forgiveness of Mary Magdalene, the whore. Some even report that He married her and went to live in Gaul with her after His resurrection. This is all nonsense. Mary Magdalene was a demonic being who has never changed her ontological nature. All these stories are evil interpolations which suited the church and the Evil Essence which nurtures it. Even Magdalene's supposed vision of the risen Jesus is fraudulent, as are accounts of her relationship with Jesus reported even in some of the Nag Hammadi texts. It must be remembered that even these texts were somewhat distorted. Not all were unchanged.

RIGHT AND WRONG
All True Beings know right from wrong. They have an innate sense of Justice. They have Divine Essences which assist them in making the right decisions.

They know what is just and proper. They do not have to be dictated to. But of course, pressures in this evil plane tend to cut communication with the Inner Mind which gives the sense of Justice. Such pressures arise also from institutions using false, man-made, evil-inspired, religious doctrine.

All True Beings know it is wrong to be in a position where others are EXPLOITED in any way. That is because they come from a system of love and sharing. They had been created for a system in which there is sharing, love and harmony. They know that it is the exploitation of another by whatever means that is wrong, for in that way, a gradient is set up and one tends to see oneself above others. The EGO (selfishness) is a critical factor. True Beings know that whatever they do which interferes with the experimentation, expression, enjoyment, and evolution of another is wrong. They do not have to be told.

All the other rules, regulations, Dogmas, religious rhetoric and by-laws are artificial creations to make them think they need to depend on the evil institutions and their assumed powers of forgiveness or punishment.

THE MECHANISM AND VALUE OF SUFFERING

Having reached an understanding that the whole dimension has been overrun by an evil usurper and that all has been under its control and that its main aim has been the exploitation of energy from True Beings, it is obvious that maximal suffering would exist for maximal energy exploitation. This notion contradicts the fallacy propagated by evil religions which are part of the exploitative mechanisms that "suffering is for the good of the spirit and that it leads to greater reward in heaven".
This is spurious nonsense. This explanation is given to trap us into thinking suffering is worthwhile. It programs beings into accepting suffering and makes it appear as if it is part of a Divine Plan. Nothing could be further from the Truth. Suffering is due directly to the evil takeover. It is a consequence of exploitation by programming and pollution produced by evil. Suffering was never part of the Divine Creation or part of the experiences of the Divine Beings. Suffering caused by accident, injury, disease, degeneration, emotional exploitation and the fear of many things including physical death, are the direct result of the evil takeover and its evil, exploitative energy. Suffering does nothing to improve the lot of True Beings, nor does it serve any Divine Plan. In fact, suffering causes energy drainage and has massively deleterious effects. So the more they suffer, as a

consequence of exercising their Freewill and accepting the evil energy via various agents of programming and pollution, the more are the True Beings trapped and exploited.
All appear to suffer equally on this plane. Adverse circumstances appear to affect everyone indiscriminately, with accidents, disease, injury and degeneration touching all. All are subjected to physical death. All levels of consciousness which manifest in the physical plane are subjected to these mechanisms which cause suffering. But looking behind the Maya, one sees that the targets are the True Beings for reasons given earlier. They are the ones who can yield energy that can be re-used by the evil usurper. The usurper created the Mock beings. There is no Divine energy to extract from them. They are used merely to set the scene and to allow entrapment of, and suffering in, the True Beings. This may be difficult to accept. The Mock Beings appear to suffer emotionally in all of life's tragedies. However, they do not yield any energy and they are used merely to make the circumstances appear normal and to be accepted, making it appear that all need to suffer, that no one should question this degree of suffering. They lose no internal energy. They are programmed to accept suffering and its consequences. They appear to cope better in

conditions of suffering, humiliation, injustice and emotional exploitation because they have been programmed that way.

True Beings are the targets exploited by unjust karmic retribution. It is they on whom the system pounces. It is they who are trapped and unjustly treated. The suffering by Special Beings is different. These have periodically descended with massive amounts of Divine Energy which they liberated by undergoing suffering and this sustained the True Beings somewhat. Their positive energy neutralized the negative energy so that the remaining True Beings would not be totally engulfed. All Avatars have done this as Lord Krishna also explained. Many worked incognito to keep the trapped Divine Ones viable.

On this plane it is inevitable that one suffers, for evil programming and pollution are so extensive that they cannot be totally avoided. Suffering in one form or another is assured. However, one can minimise the accumulation and effects of negative energy by taking certain steps by which the suffering and emotional exploitation can be minimized. Use Freewill to reject evil programming agents and suffering will diminish. Avoid the wrong foods, drugs, alcohol, tobacco, chocolate, excessive exposure to the sun, emotionalism, promiscuity, etc. These steps may

require a change of environment, of diet, an isolation from the mainstream of society. Not all are in a position to do this. Hence, they need to be aware and this is why protection is very important.

Many have accumulated negative energy throughout many previous lives and even in this one they have a burden of negative energy on their subtle bodies, inherited from those past experiences. It is inevitable that they will suffer consequences of this negative energy accumulation, but there is a way in which the drainage of their positive energy and loss of awareness and Divinity can be minimized while still suffering the consequences of that negative energy accumulation.

The best method of minimising energy drainage is to detach from the suffering. Let yourself be subject to that disease, injury, degeneration, accident and eventual physical death. However, do not be emotionally excited by the suffering. Accept any eventuality with the full understanding of the mechanism of suffering and that it was negative energy you allowed to affect you. It was programming and pollution which you allowed yourself to accept which caused it. Realize that the imposition of this negative energy was a trap for you to be exploited emotionally and to be drained of your energy, and to

sever that connection with your Inner Being, in order to cut awareness further.
Realizing all this makes one stronger and more able to suffer the consequences of that negative energy accumulation and not be emotionally stimulated, not be exploited and not be drained of energy. If this is done, suffering becomes unemotional and energy is not lost. This is extremely difficult to do, but a valiant attempt is needed.
The consequences of energy drainage are disastrous and therefore any preventative effort is truly worthwhile.
Control the emotions. When massive calamities occur and individuals in their thousands are subjected to suffering, disease, pestilence and death, we are emotionally disturbed and this also causes drainage. We must understand that these mechanisms demanding compassion have often been used in order to drain the True Beings. If we allow ourselves to be affected we will be drained more and more. So in this difficult time ahead, it is best to be detached and unemotional about what is occurring. Realize that the suffering has been an evil mechanism to exploit True Beings of their energy. If one is emotionally affected in this time of clearing, one can fall into the trap of being further exploited. One must realize that clearing changes now destroy the mechanisms which

cause suffering. Therefore, suffering due to world upheaval and destruction should be seen as a painful but temporary and necessary step for the ultimate correction. Suffer these times willingly and joyously because it is a suffering with a different meaning. Be aware also that the more awakened ones will be prepared for the changes and their suffering will be less. The unprepared will suffer the most.
It is understandable that it will be difficult for people to accept the fact that the suffering they have undergone has been to no avail, that it was not due to Divine testing, that it will not reap any rewards in a new heaven and that, in fact, it was a method of exploiting them, developed by this cruel usurping demigod. However, it is necessary to awaken, to see the evil plot and to see all the suffering that has occurred. Having come to the awareness that we must bear our suffering, without emotional exploitation, we are in a position to refuse further Karmic retribution inspite of the fact that we are trapped in this evil system. This defiant attitude is our Divine right to be able to demand that we be left alone without pain and suffering. In other words, by doing this we are declaring to the evil usurper, in these last few years that remain, that we wish to have no part of its evil system and that by an act of Freewill we refuse to accept any negative energy which programs us and

pollutes us. This revelation of being able to refuse Karmic consequences goes against all the false philosophies that have propagated the need for Karma since time immemorial. They were distorted philosophies. They were used as tools of the evil system to further entrap the beings. We can defy the evil Lords of Karma and we can refuse Karmic retribution due to the evil energy that we have been tricked into accepting. This defiance is our ability to stand up for our Divine right and not be trodden on by the evil usurper and his evil system.

The suffering of others to whom we have become emotionally attached is also used as a means of exploiting us. And this leads us to the understanding of the mechanism and significance of the emotional body. As was stated earlier, the emotional body is also part of the evil, metaphysical anatomy.

Conditions which call for emotional bonds with their implicit threat of loss and the fear associated with the loss are all mechanisms for exploitation. In personal tragedies, for example, the death of a child, parents and others are emotionally exploited and energetically depleted. Everyone loses in a situation such as this except the evil system. No good can come from it, unless it is the realization that this situation and others like it are not only wrong and should never have been thus, but also that they are

evil, exploitative mechanisms. These horrible situations appear natural in this system where all become emotionally attached to people, pets, possessions, etc., and yet it is ridiculous that this should be so, because if we see through the filtering mechanism and observe each other throughout many lives, some are enemies in one life and then loved ones in the next, some love us and then exploit us in consecutive lives and so on. It is all an illusion, it is all a mechanism to exploit us emotionally.
In cases of long-term suffering, for example, in mentally defective cases, in cancer cases, in physically handicapped cases, the mechanism is used to drain those associated with the victim. It is a cruel thing to do to these people and yet that is the system which has developed because of this evil usurper.
Some evil fools, and that is an appropriate name for them, spuriously claim that suffering is part of the evolving pathway for (physical) evolution, meaning that as we suffer we adapt and evolve for the better. This is simply not so. Physically, and psychically, the world has regressed as have the consciousnesses trapped in this dimension. This can be verified by those with special extended vision. This spurious claim about suffering is another attempt by evil to make people accept suffering and to conceal the true purpose as it serves the Evil Essence.

To even consider that the genetic material, including the DNA spirals, can change for the better because the shell or the psyche in which they are housed feels pain and eventually dies is an absurdity in the extreme, for as an individual dies, his genes die with him. He does not procreate after death when any change would need to occur in order to accommodate the influence of suffering and death. Those who suffer at a young age often die without reproducing. Those who live do their best to avoid suffering in their offspring. Suffering is not good for anyone. Those who tell you otherwise are part of the evil conspiracy.

In the wild, a weak, trapped, diseased or injured animal is usually put out of its misery quickly by predators. But the more evil human society has developed cruelty into an art form. Those who suffer from lingering malignancies and other diseases, degenerative and otherwise, until recently, in most places, have been made to suffer, by law, until the last drop of energy could be wrung out from them and from the ever more apprehensive relatives and carers. Many are poisoned by opiates and other drugs near death and, as explained elsewhere, the drugs increase their burden of negativity to be removed somehow in the future.

Where is the care and compassion which would spare such drainage and sorrow? Society has none, for it is

evil. If it was not, it would temper its intolerance and greed for energy with mercy, and allow those thus trapped and exploited to leave the plane peacefully and respectfully. Then they could recharge and prevent depletion of their Inner energy stores so that their awareness would not fall. But then that would be opposite to the aims of the Evil Essence. Besides, many in modern society see death as a finality. This mechanism, set up to exploit the last erg of energy, is the reason why the evil societies, especially the evil religions which are themselves evil mechanisms for the exploitation of energy, condemn EUTHANASIA. The objections are not so much about the rights of any individual, but about perceived interference to the evil process of energy exploitation.
If religions were really there, with love and compassion, to prepare individuals for the afterlife, and were there to end suffering, they would celebrate the opportunity to minister to dying people and hasten their journey to meet God, especially when the condition is terminal and the act of termination would put an end to the severe physical suffering of the patient and ALSO an end to the mental pain, suffering, fear, anguish and apprehension in the patient and in those associated with him or her. Often the needs of attendants are neglected. They are just as exploited by the evil system. What possible

good can come from having a patient lingering to the point of loss of all dignity, of needing to be drugged into imbecility just to ease the pain, of having tubes uselessly placed in every orifice, of being seen to emaciate into a skeletal cadaver? If this being is a loved child of God could we not conclude that he would rather be in the presence of God? And could we not believe that God would want him near Him rather than in the condition I have described?

Let me add of course that this system is so evil many would be unscrupulous enough to make patients linger simply because they get paid on a daily basis. Stories abound of cadavers being artificially aerated simply because the insurance money keeps rolling in! Conversely, many are the stories of inpatients, especially psychiatric ones, who make miraculous recoveries according to the health attendants the day their insurance runs out and they are then discharged and abandoned! These are not simply scams, they are manifestations of the evilness of society and its evil Archons and minions.

Whenever it suits the Evil Essence, it kills millions in wars which it sets up. And this too, is in order to extract massive amounts of energy quickly. It does nothing and has done nothing which does not favour itself.

The need to exploit is the same reason why ALL JAILS AND PRISONS are such horrid places. They are not about rehabilitation of wrong doers. They are about inflicting further punishment and extracting the maximum amount of energy in the cruellest possible ways from the beings trapped within them, many of whom are True Beings and ET aliens who have been easily programmed to defy the laws of society. And they have been easily programmed because of the confusion they suffer on this evil plane and because of their inability to cope in their search for their pathway back to their Source.

And their internment, apart from extracting all the energy it can, inculcates them with a hatred for the cruel society so that the outcome is further criminality on their release. And this gives society more and more opportunities to exploit their energy. Within jail and prison walls are found the tools for easy energy exploitation — drugs, violence, homosexuality. The system actively intervenes to destroy any love such beings may hold for the Divine and any hope they may have had of love, fairness, compassion and understanding.

Most jailers are overt robots and demons whose sadism would not be believed by the general public in whom the attitude appears to be that, having broken the laws, the inmates are getting what they deserve

anyway. Do not take my word for this. Speak with people who have experienced prison and press them until you pass their fears and they are able to speak freely. You will be amazed at this efficiently cruel system for energy extraction which exists in this world and about which most people know nothing. And to its shame, the USA has the greatest number of jails of any country on earth and the highest percentage of its population in jail or prison at any one time, according to United Nations statistics. And with the fact that it is the most criminally violent nation on earth, North Americans must ask themselves, why is this so? What is going on? Is the USA the land of freedom or the stronghold of Mammon, who is really the evil demiurge in one of its many guises?

No True Beings with the slightest remnants of love, understanding and compassion could possibly remain in the environment of jails or prisons and not rebel against the system. Many have, but hitting their heads against the concrete hardness of the evil, cruel system, they are forced to back down, for up until this time, the system has been the stronger. The day is not too far away when Divine Justice will prevail and the cycle will be reversed. Those evil ones who afflicted such cruelty will have to experience it, all of it, for themselves, in order to realize their own

unworthiness and why they cannot remain in creation. They need to realize why they must undergo transmutation. Like all evil beings, they will need to make these realizations and then they will want to be transmuted.

Regulatory processes, review committees, rehabilitation projects concerning jails and prisons are all part of the charade of this plane. Inspite of the best intentions of True Beings in them, such boards and processes are nearly always circumvented by the evil system so that the end result is always zero improvement. The system is so cruel that it always appears able to find new ways to avoid regulation and reduction of its cruelty and energy exploitation. And if you think that is not so, just cast your mind to government projects similar to jail reform, etc. and examine the end results. Very little is usually accomplished.

One is reminded of the many welfare agencies which operate around the world for sick children, waifs, cancer patients, the elderly, etc., etc. In most cases, people are exhorted by a plea for compassion, to give large sums generously. And many of these agencies have been exposed as being fronts for cruel, greedy, evil con artists. It is not unusual to find that they give less than 1% of the proceeds (sometimes it is 0%)

to the people and institutions for whom they claim they solicited.

How much more proof do you need of the evilness of human nature? If this were some isolated instance there would be doubt. But the fact is, the majority of humans cheat like this. And given the opportunities the evil beings would all do so to a 100% level, 100% of the time. And that is why this system cannot be tolerated. It has to go!

Many have used the experiences of suffering and the experiences of pain, disease, degeneration and their wait for death, to awaken, to self-realize, to question the significance of their lives and to return to a spiritual pathway and the thought of "God". Many more, however, are so stricken by the severe suffering, pain, degeneration, death and unjustifiable karmic consequences in their lives that they are driven to the point of despising the system and blaming "God" for their afflictions. They turn hatefully against any thought of Justice and deny the existence of a just, loving "God". They become bitter, resentful, anti-social and hateful because of the suffering they are forced to endure.

Many True Beings have been unable to see the reason behind the suffering, the injustices and the apparent lack of a Compassionate Deity. And so they have turned against their own Divine nature. And in this

way, they have lost much awareness and much emotional energy as a consequence. Some have even become subjects of evil, throwing away any idea that there is ultimately a loving, just "God" who would eventually liberate them. And they have been severely programmed and polluted to become evil instruments with which others are trapped.

And so a vicious cycle has been set up in which the real aim of the suffering mechanism has not been revealed. And because of the lack of understanding, people have turned against the Divine Consciousness and they have allowed themselves to be trapped more and more in the evil system, accepting more and more programming, pollution and negativity which then caused more and more suffering and all its consequences.

It is difficult, without an understanding of the mechanism and significance of suffering, for any to understand what is going on in this dimension. It is difficult for people to remain unaffected by all the suffering and injustices in their lives. And the evil usurper knew this very well. It knew the imposed reactive emotionalism would exploit them and give it greater amounts of energy. The system was designed that way. More harm than good has come from imposed, unjust suffering.

Most did become angry and denied the Divine Being, because of the unjust suffering they had to bear. True Beings who turned to "God" and asked for answers and queried the need for this suffering and injustice have been denied answers, unless they awoke to the "Gnostic Nous (the Inner Knowledge)" found within all True Beings. But those of the evil systems, especially the Archons in control of religions, were brutal in their efforts to stamp out the real answers. The senseless, demonic inquisitions and the destruction of the so-called heretics and groups such as the Manichees, Bogomils, Cathars, etc., who exposed the evil demigod and its evil, exploitative mechanisms confirm this. Inspite of the persecutions, many struggled under this burden of unjust suffering to remain faithful to their true "God".
Suffering of all types just shows how evil the whole plane is and how evil the plan of the usurper was, to extract every ounce of Divine energy it could, from the Divine Beings. This dimension has been constructed in such a way by evil so as to allow the maximum amount of suffering for the maximum number of True Atoms in all classes, in the shortest possible time, so that its energy yield would be maximal. This may appear a cynical attitude to have, but look around you. Look at all the suffering in underdeveloped third world countries. Look at the

exploitation in the wealthy countries, look at the poverty, disease, ignorance, degeneration and fears to which all human, animal, fish and insect populations, etc., are subjected. Glance at the cruelty and evilness of "Mother Nature" and the callous way insects, birds, fish and animals are treated by it and by their own kind, the majority of whom are also evil, just as humans are. The lives of creatures in the lower classes are filled with even more exploitation, fear and horror. It may be what is "natural" in that it is what happens, but it is certainly unjust and not part of the Divine Plan for the evolution of consciousness. No way! They are subjected to suffering by these imposed evil, exploitative mechanisms as we are. Suffering can be physical, emotional and/or mental. Those who appear to enjoy longevity are not necessarily free of suffering, in fact, they may be the most exploited due to suffering in other ways. Their emotional burden may be great. Some cannot cope and suicide. Even in the etheric and astral worlds and in the underworlds, beings are continually exploited of their positive energy. They are harassed by demons and phantoms.

If you ever needed anything to convince you that this plane is not controlled by a loving, just "God", but by an evil, destructive usurper it would be this topic: — the degree of suffering in the world. And yet fools

such as Leibnitz, obviously peddlers of the demigod, dared say this was "The best of all possible worlds".
*** No loving, just "God" would ever allow such suffering.**
*** No loving, just "God" would ever allow the humiliation, degradation and destruction of His own creation as exist on this plane.**
*** No loving, just "God" would be so cruel as to allow beings to live in despair, declaring "God is dead".**
It is no wonder then, that this evil system and all those who supported it will be transmuted. Not a trace will remain and all should rejoice that this evil suffering and emotional exploitation will never recur. The news of no more suffering, pain, disease, fears or physical death must be the most joyous and momentous news anyone, anywhere could ever receive. And this is the message of this book: Destruction of all Evil, and resettlement of those judged fit to continue in a New Dimension.
November 6,2011

A Brief and Simplified Metaphysical Perspective
Of the Current Financial Collapse
It would assist readers if they are familiar with the explanations of what is going on as cited in my previous essays, my website, and my books.

Returning to basics: The Financial Being (the Consciousness controlling money and usury) is dying. "He" was created by the evil Usurper, and used Usury as the tool with which to operate in this enclosed Dimension which I have previously described as a Virtual Reality, a bastardized disorderly, doomed form of temporary creation, born from a Celestial Error whose activated Negative Principle refused to be corrected, as was the norm for all errors as they arose in the experiments of Creation.

Now, definite action is being taken to eradicate this recalcitrant Error and erase this manifested Abomination.

The various changes, for the worse, that we see everywhere in existence in this dimension are due to

* **The processes for the Correction of the Error,**
* **The elimination of the Virtual Reality that the Principle Evil Mind of the Error created to cheat trapped Theomorphs (beings with a Divine Nature) of their Divine Energy, and**
* **The complete eradication of all active Evil from the face of the True Creation.**

I realize these are not easy concepts to grasp, especially if you not familiar with Gnosticism or its Metaphysics. But, understanding them fully is not essential to one's spiritual awakening. Suffice is it to know that something went terribly wrong in this part

of Creation and steps are being taken to correct it, with those found worthy to continue their Evolutionary Pathway being rescued to proceed elsewhere. Those deemed unworthy to continue will eventually be transmuted back into inert Primordial energy. This message of Finality and separation of the sheep from the goats is found in the most ancient of texts in existence. Distorted versions even appear in the Bible, especially in the Revelations of St John the Divine.

(BTW what passes as Christianity has nothing to do with the teachings of Christ. This pseudo-Christianity we have today in all its various sects that makes zombies of its adherents is based on the belief on the Resurrection which the Gnostics called the Doctrine of Fools.)

I have written concepts that explain more fully the episodes of contacts with other levels of consciousness, the knowledge of other beings, the prophecies of Finality, the incidents of Terminal madness, loss of flora and fauna, climatic change, re-discovery of the Truth, the realization by many that this world is a destructive prison for some, that exploits and punishes ad infinitum, while others seem to flourish in its Evilness.

Contrary to what the demon (St.) Augustine of Hippo said, Evil is not merely the absence of Good. It is a

vicious, malicious, destructive essence that controls every aspect of this Universe and Dimension.

Even those who did not believe that Evil exists are now forced to not only see its presence, but also suffer its consequences on a daily basis in their lives, for all aspects of the Virtual Reality previously supported by Evil are collapsing. And especially those who previously gained from the exploitations of others by the EVIL mechanisms of the Virtual Reality are now doomed to suffer the consequences of its collapse. But, there are ways one can escape the suffering while Correction is occurring and as the Physical Dimension is traumatized accordingly.

Those who truly understand what is happening and see the Light will be set free by the Truth and buoyed by the Joy of eventual Liberation from this noxious horror. Most of the time, of course, we are anaesthetized to the rancidness of existence on this plane by the Evil programming, pollution and indoctrination which tricks us into believing that this is the way things should be. But, of course, once we awaken to the True Reality we see the Absurdity of this pseudo-creation and cannot wait for its total eradication.

Those who gain from this Virtual Reality have most to fear from its Correction and disappearance, for they are doomed with it. And so, in coming days, as

the realization of Finality hits such minds, they will express the Gloom of Doom and the Terminal Madness of the truly insane. But, they can blame no one but themselves for their predicament. All consciousnesses have been given innumerable chances to turn to the Light and live according to the Golden Rule, in Truth, Simplicity and Love.

Instead, what we see is that the majority live in Hypocrisy, Deception, unrelenting Exploitation, Greed, Hatefulness and never-ending Bellicosity. They are unfit to continue in the True Creation. Alas, this describes, among others, the Children of Zion.

The Collapse of the Virtual Reality is seen in the physical, emotional, mental, climatic, geographical, intellectual, financial, psychic and spiritual perspectives of this existence. The changes for the worse cannot be missed. Only fools and morons would still argue that nothing much is happening. Look closely enough and unambiguous scientific data is seen in abundance.

This Correction of the Error is also evidenced by changes in not only our lives and in our planet, but in other planets, galaxies and sub-dimensions of this Universe. There are other dimensions making up the Physical Creation as Quantum Theory suggests, as does String Theory also, and all these other sectors are also scheduled for dismantling. In the correction

are included the Etheric and Astral Planes which are in essence substratae of the physical.

Previously I had given a blueprint for the disintegration of this planet in the essay Terminal Madness of the Endtime, I had revealed a relative timeframe for all this to occur and I have cited numbers of consciousness which are Demonic, Robotic, and Theomorphic, and also percentages of those who are Viable and will continue in another Evil-free dimension, and of non-viable consciousnesses who will soon cease to exist.

Make no mistake about it, the Correction affects every phase of our existence and the Physical is scheduled for total eradication. During the process, suffering will be inevitable. Even the Archons will suffer incredibly once they realize that, due to their own choices, they are doomed.

Paradoxically, everything they are doing now, although it appears it is to their advantage, is actually accelerating their demise. Hence, the Archonic strangling of the rest of us with Usury, their invasion of countries and pilfering of the indigenous wealth, the imposed suffering, the sexual exploitation of the masses through their control of the media (including the pornographic industry and Hollywood's pseudo-reality) is assuring a backlash that they will not be able to repel. They know this very well and it

explains, in part, their attempts to impose stricter and stricter security measures, building massive "holding pens" for the rebelling Goyim, building protected and protective underground facilities for themselves, etc., etc.

Everything in creation runs on energy of one sort or another. As energy available to Evil which it can use becomes more and more depleted, the planet will be plunged into further violence and anarchy to create greater suffering which the Archons hope will liberate more energy that they can use from individuals. But, as I have explained elsewhere, the energy sustaining the spiritual components of consciousness has been cut off from this planet, and it will eventually starve. All living things need the spiritual energy of which I speak. Without it, no physical manifestation can be maintained. That is how the end is going to come for this dimension. It is not simply the New Agers' "vital force" or the "prana" of the subtle bodies, which are part of the physical anatomy anyway, but energy that drives the spiritual consciousness itself.

Simultaneously a New Energy has entered the Dimension which Evil cannot use or abuse. This New Energy allows Evil to plunge headlong into a self-destructive mode and accelerates the onset of Finality while at the same time sustaining those to be

eventually liberated and relocated. This New Energy came to Earth in the late 1980s.
In this sector of the pseudo-creation, the Zionist Consciousness was placed in charge to dispense the wishes of the "Financial Being" and to use Usury as one means of harvesting energy for the rapacious Evil Mind, mainly by causing problems and misery via money and its abuse, something all True Beings know so well by experience.
You will see this as true throughout the history of this planet. The Chosen Ones have been able to engage in Regicide, to start wars (for wars yield them great profits), to bankroll revolutions, to cripple nations by manipulation of currencies, to cause massive depressions and bankrupt countries, etc., etc., in the interest of Usury, and by using Usury.
The universality of the co-ordinated efforts by Zionist Archons and minions over many decades and centuries must surely lead you to the obvious conclusion that there is a supervising PERVASIVE NON-HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS (The Financial Being) impressing them from another level.
Their co-ordinated evil skills and their ability to fool the sheople again and again and again aver to the power of Evil's programming, pollution and indoctrination on this level which maintain as the Virtual Reality.

Only the non-awakened, the programmed robots, and the demons themselves, fall for their empty promises. The Archons are Hypocrites of a maximal order, broadcast lies and false promises while doing the very opposite. The destruction of Iraq and more recently Libya are clear examples. For awakened ones, their hypocritical rhetoric is nauseating.

Examination of war, any war, will reveal the manipulation and evil tricks by which the robots and others are fooled again and again and again by the exact same tricks to get them to fight. Who can forget Henry Kissinger's outburst that (I am paraphrasing) 'the military are nothing but stupid, mindless robots sent out to wars to do the bidding of their masters'?

But now, even the robots too are starting to wake up as the programming fails and we have the Marches as seen around the world. But unless they are awakened and have turned to the Light, these realizations of being manipulated will only lead them to despair, the Gloom of Doom and finally, unavoidable Terminal Madness. I will discuss this further soon when we examine why the robots cannot accept the Truth of the 9/11 execution.

The mindless robots are simply there as cannon fodder and to make up numbers. This fact in itself is today another massive problem. At first it was fun to

see robots prosper and multiply as commanded in the Evil-inspired Bible, so that they could help exploit the trapped True Beings. But now, numbers alone make life on the planet as we have known it virtually unsustainable. This last week saw the birth of the child making the score 7 billion!

How does Usury work? It uses the illusion of prosperity through interest bearing loans. The victim uses loaned money to buy assets which then become the property of the lender at a very cheap price when the loan is not renewed. The accumulating interest is used to cripple the borrower. Every borrower of money at interest automatically becomes a victim of Usury. The USA borrows all its money at interest from the privately owned Federal Reserve, and as we see today, the whole nation is a sorrow-filled victim of Usury. It has suffered repeated bouts of artificially created booms and bust at the hands of the usurpers and usurers, which have left it bankrupt, a condition from which it will not recover.

Many have known this, of course, and JFK, in an attempt to rescue his beloved Nation from the grasp of the usurers who used the Federal Reserve to bury the nation in debt and be its absolute rulers, paid with his life for his rescue attempt. If these very evil beings can so easily assassinate the President of the most powerful nation on Earth, to remain in control,

imagine what they can do to simple sheople and goyim, with the least care on their part. Examination of that open air assassination of President Kennedy reveals how meticulously they plan their actions and how easily they can fool the masses, for the media is, to all intents and purposes, completely under their control. And using their expert obfuscation, they can convince the masses, through evil programming, that day is night and v.v. Have they not done this with 9/11 also?

Jesus was correct to flog the money dealers and chase them out of the Temple.

The very evil twins, the IMF and World Bank, are the gangsters of the modern world, the rapists of, and for, the New World Order. They lend to ensnare nations into debt, debt from which they can never escape. And usually the need for the debt is made certain by destructive actions of the armies of the USA and NATO, as we see even today in the horrific evisceration of Libya.

Such action has been a cyclical occurrence throughout history. Thus, you see that the cycles of Boom and Bust are artificial, preconceived ideas of the money-lenders to enrich themselves. They plan their phases well in advance, and the sheople and goyim can do nothing to stop them for they have been fooled to become victims of the evil-inspired

scheme. If there was no Usury – and remember that it is a tool of Evil that we can really live without – no one would be a victim, and the Usurers would starve!.

Do not confuse the "Chosen Ones" just with a particular geographical group or racial stereotypes. I have explained what I mean by Chosen Ones, Zionists and Jews many times before.

The Chosen Ones were the consciousnesses that were spawned as the citizens of Zion, the Kingdom of the Evil Mind (Yaldabaoth, Jehovah, Saklas, Yahweh, etc.,) in this Sector.

Usury was an offence against the True God.

Usury turns to greed as day turns to night. It imprisons people in debt that eventually cripples them. This is where the USA, and the rest of the world, so it seems, are now, with their financial failures..

As many readers know, the newfound American Colonies, in an attempt to flee British-imposed Usury, created a system of interest-free money. This brought on the war of the American Revolution, for England would none of this. It wanted its gains from usury. But, even though the colonies won the war, it was not long before the Children of Zion took control again, and Usury was the way of life, culminating in the Federal Reserve in the Twentieth century which meant America was financially doomed forevermore, a

victim of Usury, and debt, from which it would surely die. And that is what we are seeing today, not just in the USA, but all over the world.

We all recall the anecdote of Jesus casting the money lenders out of the Temple. That is symbolic of the evilness of Usury, which is still a sin in some cultures.

Extrapolate from this story for a moment. The Temple of Jehovah tolerated the money dealers and usurers under its roof. Naturally it would, for the essence of Jehovah spawned them.

Along comes Jesus who takes extreme action against them. Can we not surmise therefore, that Jesus was NOT supportive of Jehovah? If he was Jehovah's Son, he would not care what happened in the Temple. But this story points to the fact that Jesus was NOT of the essence of Jehovah. He was a Son of the Real God for whom Usury was a crime.

Some parts of the Bible, which is a hodge-podge collage and compendium of inaccurate history and of stolen, distorted Gnostic thoughts, are relatively accurate: John 8:44 declares this more clearly as Jesus identifies with whom he is dealing on this level.

"You are of your father the devil, and you want to do the desires of your father. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him. Whenever he

speaks a lie, he speaks from his own nature, for he is a liar and the father of lies."

And in John 3:8 is written: ***The one who practices sin is of the devil; for the devil has sinned from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this purpose, to destroy the works of the devil.***

Usury is a sin!

Hence, make no mistake about it; the Christ Light is conducting the Correction of this abominable Celestial Error. Those born again Christians (so-called) are not following the Christ's teachings. They are following spurious notions which oppose the Truth. Most are robots and demons, but a few are trapped and fooled True Beings.

It was for saying these things that Jesus was murdered. I will expand on this topic in subsequent writings. Those who are impatient to know more should read my book "Death of an Evil God".

Evil destroys all things, including itself.

What we are now witnessing is the Greed of Usury turning upon itself to self-destruct as the Financial Being dies from the fatal lack of energy, and all of us, caught in its death-throes, must suffer the physical consequences. All of the Usurper's apparatus will

collapse because of this lack of energy. Evil simply cannot use the New Energy to which I referred earlier. Money and wealth are illusions of the Virtual Reality and will disappear as the Virtual Reality fractures. This is exactly what is happening now. Just ask those that made up the American Middle Class!

As those who cherish money and wealth above all things see this, they are attempting to hoard wealth and prevent its circulation. In this way, the illusion of Usury is broken. But only those who live fully in the illusion and cannot see beyond it will suffer inexorably.

Those awakened to the True Reality will escape the mental anguish and the Terminal Madness that such fracturing ensures. They can look forward to the Greater Day in the True Reality.

Continue by viewing this short video:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/page/5458.html

Collapse of the entire Universe is occurring, of course, as I predicted. Those of you, who read my book "What's Going On" written in 1985, know that I wrote that the speed of light is not a constant, and variations in physical properties are a sign of imminent collapse. When it goes, the whole Universe will appear to go at once, even though galaxies are billions of light years apart. And so, stars will appear

to fall out of the sky while the failed ones wail with gnashing of teeth for they will realize they have lost everything.

Here is a small clue for the robots and demons to contemplate:

http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1309/637/NL/

November 12, 2011:

Link to Rense show done last Thursday, Nov 10, 2011 (Oz time).

http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_110911.mp3

November 13, 2011

I need your feedback people.

A few of you mentioned wanting to talk with like-minded people. Is it time for a chat room for ourselves?

Send me your thoughts.

Also, does anyone know enough about computers so as to set one up in such a manner, perhaps with a secret password, so that the goons can't interfere?

Let me know if you have such expertise.

*****

November 16,2011

METAMORPHOSIS

Having reached a certain stage in life where even
Though our physicals show the inexorable biological
Deterioration fatally imposed upon us all,

And even as our bodies from weakness tend to fall,
And our minds move less and less with alacrity,
And we find for recent things fails our memory,
While trivia of younger days with us stays lucidly,
We undergo, those of us who have made a spiritual
Connection well, a metamorphosis upon which
I shall for a little in this poem now dwell.
Even as our physical bodies weaken, we are aware
Of a strength of purpose within our spirit, which
Gives us newfound Confidence instantly,
And a Power Supreme I have written about before
With which we can surmount any difficulty,
For we have re-orientated our minds, which
Lived threatened, molested in the dark of Night,
So often subjected to Evil's woeful fright,
And in Knowledge New from awakened Nous now
Truly have discovered what is wrong and right.
Connected correctly, spiritually, by which I mean
Gnostically and to our Inner Nous accurately,
We see beyond the Degeneracy and perceive the
Great possibilities of the Real Eternity.
Laugh not at such philosophical conception,
For its importance exaggerated cannot be,
And it I metaphysically purposely mention.
What do you think makes martyrs in history
Face threats and painful physical death so fearlessly,
If it is not their spiritual and mental certainty

That in a better realm soon they'll be,
Away from the crass evil ones of the Malady
And their assassinating depravity?
To know within one's heart,
With childlike trust and certainty,
That we live on in eternity,
Allows a new outlook on life with which
From the constant woes and wearying worries,
The pain and suffering and misery,
All so temporary, we can be free.
And as we metamorphosize into the creatures of
Eternity whose minds expand infinitely,
We can see clearly, and bypass, the programming,
Pollution and indoctrination of this evil plane which
Previously forced us to live timidly, exploited by the
Fears of what for us in life could, and could not, be.
We see beyond these fatuous facades of depravity,
Of deceit, of ignorance, which are so obviously
Artificial, and so temporary, so illusionary.
We see through the scheming demons and robots
And their rhetoric, their so-called sacred texts
And their pompous exaltation of the errancy.
We see beyond their evil lusts and depraved pilfery
And search for what is truly worthy,
In a realm they cannot understand, a realm
Beyond the stars and their demiurgal demagoguery.
That is what spiritual metamorphosis means to me.

And one can see the effects of this wondrous
Process of Metamorphosis in the countenance of
Those who truly have connected to the True Source
Which allows such development quickly.
Wisdom is attained by which ones connected are
Able to bypass the evil ones even more quickly
And sense evil's traps which harassed them formerly.
With that Wisdom comes the confident certainty
Of knowing what has been, and what is to be.
Sense can then be made of the Madness which is
Seen to grip the world ubiquitously.
A calmness enshrouds such metamorphosised
Beings, even as the Madness spills into violence
And mania everywhere, and minds are torn asunder
As themselves they scare with the Arrogance of
Ignorance, which is seen to be grossly
Insufficient to explain this Endtime scenery.
And in the midst of all the fear and agony of
Madness, and the violence, the wars and anarchy,
A wondrous, infectious Joy effuses from the
Metamorphosised ones as a fragrance sweet
Which perfumes their lives and lights their days,
Even if immersed in the decaying excrement are
Their bodies, dying and no longer neat.
It is only those connected who can, and will, value
What is truly of value, as the physical decays,
And physical minds fragment, while the Higher Mind

Sought spiritually, and now connected well,
Expresses the Joy of Light and its Happiness, even
While the physical suffers the last days of this Hell.
What price would pay ye for such a process really?
Is it not priceless beyond words, wealth of Earth?
And yet so few have cherished it, the rabble
Doomed, in gloom, know not of it or its worth.
Alas, fools were they, of Evil, and Evil's prey,
Who lived iniquitously day by day,
Caring not for a more Just Way.
No one changes abruptly to undergo quickly
This metamorphosis of which I speak.
It is the final culmination of eons of effort and
Spiritual development even while trapped in the
Darkness, of those with the Faith to believe that
Eventually would come the Expected Son,
The Son of Light and the Final Battle would be won.
And with the change comes special vision too,
by which will be seen consciousness as a being new.
Recognised will each Special, connected Being be,
by all others connected, and separated easily
from the failures who perish with the Depravity.
Hence, more attracted automatically will ones
connected by Light to each other be,
so that formed will be the True Family.
Awaken, and know that this Process of
Metamorphosis of which I write, no one can feign

to fool others at this Endtime really.
It is a process that will be obvious enough,
but around the world at large, seen rarely.
Those truly affected will be like radar-guided balls
of Light in the midst of this explosive Darkness,
and will know just what to do, and where to go,
in time to be liberated and evacuated finally.
You too will now know with certainty if such
changes have begun in you mentally.
You will know if you are connected validly
to the Light and to Joy of Eternity,
for you will have had enough of this decaying rot
and Evil's lot who agreed with Leibnitz when he
described as "The Best of all possible Worlds",
this doomed orb with all its fetid
noxiousness and defiling depravity.
You will know if you truly have undergone the
Process of Metamorphosis if nothing can displace
that Joy and Serenity you find within your being,
and are able ever forward to look,
as your passage out of here you did
long, long ago mentally, spiritually, book.
**

Novemeber 19,2011
Money, Money, Money; It's a Rich Man's world
A few little tips on improving your lot while awaiting
Evacuation.

These are tough times.
Are you doing it tough?
Some people always seem to never have enough money.
I am not talking about the greedy; I mean those who seem to be drowned by bills.
Are you one of those, always short of money?
The Evil Usurper would have it no other way if you are of the Light.
First of all, check that you do not spend impulsively or frivolously. Don't get trapped by the system to play its games. Forget fashion; forget the (artificial) body beautiful.
Be fit and healthy for sure, but remember, beauty comes from within. I personally find the body-perfect robots and demons nauseating.
It has more to do with the energy they emit. And they emit it as they preen and prance, with egotistical pride, mind you, as if to remind those of us who are awakened what idiotic twits they are.
The best one can say for them is that they sometimes supply (tragic) comedy relief.
Abundance in this life has partly to do with past life expressions and experiences, but the individual Money Minions have their own consciousness and in a sense can work independently of the general thrust to

keep True Beings poor. They are similar to Rings of evil Influence that I have discussed in my books.
Are you the type that worries incessantly about money?
If you are, abundance will never come while you worry so, for the Money Entities are frightened to get near you. They sense you will trap them and never let them go!
That is why (rich and not-so-rich) hoarders always feel poor no matter how much they have. The Money Minions are unhappy being trapped by them, and that unhappiness affects the hoarder.
Money Minions love to circulate and be with their fellow entities. That is why those with money, who spent it, and make it circulate, seem to be forever accumulating more and more.
There is also a little known Universal Law of this Evil system: Whatever you spend to enhance the System will come back thrice to you.
Paying bills lovingly may appear to be enhancing the illusion, so money will come back to you. Paying them begrudgingly makes you feel bad, and the System knows you hate it, so it will keep it that way, and under those circumstances, it is unlikely the Money Minions will smile on you or come rushing back.

BTW, doing whatever you do with Universal Love should be part of your loving nature anyway, regardless of your circumstances on this doomed physical level.

Thus, I repeat: If you begrudge the paying of legitimate debt, or worry that you will perhaps go without, you will frighten the entities into not returning to you enthusiastically.

If you have foolishly gone into unnecessary debt (to become filthy rich in the future) or worry because you are not filthy rich, you should expect no relief from the Evil System that is there to entrap you in the first place.

But if you use money lovingly, even in this evil system, it returns threefold. By using it lovingly, I don't mean that you love the money. I mean that you use it to share and express your love.

Also note, that no matter what job you do, if you do it lovingly, regardless of how boring and degrading it is, you will prosper mentally, emotionally and financially.

This even goes for the Medical Profession. Can you imagine giving succour to the robots and demons? It would appear True Beings working as doctors and nurses and other health professionals are assisting in keeping the robots and demons healthy so that they can continue to be proficient in attacking us.

But, really, our aim is to do Good in this Evil System and spread our loving care, for we do not know who the truly awakened robots amongst the throng may be.
And besides, being happy in what we do makes us prosper.
Being resentful makes us stressed and miserable and our Divine Energy does not flow well under those circumstances.
Try using what little money you may have to give joy to someone (whether they deserve or not it is another question and irrelevant to what you are doing).
Never judge another.
Even the most repulsive goon you meet may be a double agent playing a role.
Even the most obvious spiritual failure in your eyes might have done enough in other lives to be Viable when the final tally is counted!
So, judge no one.
Spread joy; buy and care for a pet, lovingly, even if the cost makes you go without certain little luxuries for yourself.
Give to charities double what you first thought of giving, even though you know it is very unlikely any of what you give will reach those for whom it is sought.

Donate to your old school, college, etc., even if you know they will use the money to indoctrinate the present generation of pupils with BS. Amongst them might be one who will benefit in some way, thus you action will have been worth it.
Your intention is not to enhance the Evil Virtual Reality, but to show the Money Entities they need not fear you.
Then they will come; money will flow and you can be secure and not worry all the time. Your travel on your Path may be made a little easier, not by the money, but by your goodness and good intentions, and peace of mind when it comes to money matters at least.
The Evil System usually obeys its own rules in minor matters. But, not always, mind you. You all know how unreasonably the Evil System attacked you in every aspect of your life when you first began awakening to the Truth which exposed the evilness of the Virtual Reality.
Thus, spending money gives you a chance to send out your love on those means of transport (the Money Entities, even if they themselves are evil) to reach other True Beings who need such help at that point in their lives. Do you remember the theme of Victor Hugo's Les Miserables?

As in that story, you can use the evil infrastructure for Good, and rid yourself of worry and the fear of poverty!

THE LOVE OF MONEY…….:

Realize that the Monetary System is an evil system made necessary in the Evil Virtual Reality.

While we are forced to use it, we do so knowing the dangers of entrapment.

Do not become fond of money.

Money has an evil energy that leads to Greed and Egotism.

It destroys those who get to love it.

Remember, it is the Love of Money is the root of ALL EVIL!

Money is the reason for the oldest profession in the book: No, not the disobedience by Adam and Eve. That is an ugly demon-tale.

The oldest profession/sin is Prostitution – where a woman or man lends her/his body for use as a sex object in order to gain physically or energetically. Today many women and men practice this evil act. They are demons, of course, and men and women who are unable or do not want to curb their hungers brought on by rampant hormones, or medications that mimic hormones, are only too willing to use these 'cadavers' inspite of the known dangers of STDs

and other more profound dangers. I call them cadavers for, in truth, they are spiritually dead. But, of course, the far greater danger of prostitution lies in the ability of the demon, male or female, acting as the prostitute to suck energy out of its sexual partner(s) and to instill demonic energy into him or her or them. Even Group Sex in so-called Sex Night Clubs is the fashion all over this demonic world now. It always has been, and demonic practices have been active since the time of the takeover of this dimension. Of recent times, the disgusting stories about various political and religious groups, and Satanists, with their fornication, paedophilia, bestiality and incest, as well as their nurturing of sex slaves, are not exaggerated. In Atlantis, human-animal hybrids were created simply to be sex objects, much like the degrading plastic sex dolls of today's society.

The greatest tragedy in spiritual terms occurs when it is an unawakened, fooled True Being who engages in this sexual transfer of energy, and suffers not just loss of its own Divine Energy but also runs the risk of demonic possession and/or damage to the Centres of Consciousness. This often later manifests as Bipolar Disorder or even frank Schizophrenia. As a doctor I have seen this scenario with monotonous regularity.

In such cases the prostitute appears to be doing this sex work because of his/her desperate need, or intense love, of money.
But it is a case of when the love of money is the root cause of a far greater evil: the drainage of a True Being which could end up in its eventual total destruction and the harvesting of energy to sustain the Evil System.
Do not underestimate these ploys of money, sex, hormones, 'fun', disease, drainage, damage to Centres and Spiritual death.
Beware and be wise. And do not worry about the painful, unfair price you have to pay to remain in this Evil System.
Its time is short. Remain strong and never give in to it.
*****
November 29, 2011
I cannot believe the swiftness of the expose of demons and their insincerity since my last show.
One long term reader and listener to my shows wrote to say she had gone to Sunday Church and that it was lovely, for they sang songs to God and the word "Peace" was mentioned at least 20 times.
This is my response to her:
"After all I've written, after all I said, after all I've told you, Including that fact, that regardless of how they

portray themselves, all religions are demonic, do you mean to tell me you still went to a church and prayed to Jehovah, the dead Demon "god" for his kind of 'peace' and continuation of this abomination?
Just whose side are you on?
Obviously not on mine, for I have told you, and everybody else, repeatedly, that this world is heading for self-destruction, using all destructive means available, including wars, and that those deemed Viable to continue in an Evolutionary cycle will be rescued and taken elsewhere to do so, while those who are deemed as unworthy to continue will be eliminated!"
This also now brings me to a point that must be obvious to most of you by now. I make it, not out of any egotistical need for myself, but to state the obvious, for the benefit of those who seem unable to reach this conclusion:
Those inimical to my energy are going nowhere!

Posted on July 7, 20153 Comments
10
April 10, 2011
COLLAPSING THE VIRTUAL REALITY, art 3
Explaining the Paths by which the Truth shall set us free
HUMAN, ALL TOO HUMAN

ARE HUMANS ALL THE SAME?

It was Shakespeare's King Lear who described this world as being a Stage of Fools, alluding to the Human condition as a Journey of Delusion and Deceit. But not all cry on entering this plane, as I have explained at length elsewhere. For some, it is a Happy Hunting Ground! And in Scene One of the play, Cordelia tells us*: "Time shall unfold what plaited cunning hides: Who cover faults, at last shame them derides."*

I am here to tell you that the time for this shameful exposure has arrived.

And again, later in the play, Edmund says in Act V, Scene III: *"The wheel is come full circle: I am here."*

Alas, I now have come to call it the Final Tragedy of an Evil Failure. It is time to take off the masks and expose who is who and what is what. Verily is it the time for Justice, not deceit or dishonesty and derision.

It was Frederick Nietzsche who wrote, tongue-in-cheek, about men and women being "Human, all too Human", alluding to the fast approaching time of the Superhuman, a concept continued in the writings of Shri Aurobindo. Nietzsche clearly explained also the construct of the Virtual Reality (the false Paradigm), which I am telling you now is in the process of being dismantled. Realize that construction of the Virtual

Reality began immediately upon takeover of this dimension by Evil and its precipitation into a physical universe. It is not just a concept of the last century or two.

And so now it is my turn to say this is the Endtime, the time to stop excuses for supposed human frailties, weaknesses and erroneous human-sponsored Evil acts as suggested by the quote "Human, all too human". It is time to stop making excuses for Evil. It is time to see the real cause of all pain, suffering and misery.

In an accelerating manner, it appears that more and more people on the planet, judging from their self-destructive and abusive behaviour towards others, are inhuman. Verily it can be said that a Demonic Essence is overpowering the Earth.

In previous writings I said this would occur as the Light Energy would withdraw more and more from the plane to allow the physical dimension's total collapse. This may appear drastic to anyone who has not considered what is going on to any extent. These processes of Clearing of the Planet and the Destruction of all Evil are also beyond the comprehension of evil ones for reasons I will enumerate later.

The Essay on Terminal Madness that I wrote some years ago says it all. There is no doubting the fact

that minds are fragmenting and people in all walks of life are displaying signs of gross and overt insanity. Doctors around the world are jokingly saying everyone should be on anti-depressants. But the joke is becoming a truism day by day.

To those of us who truly strive to live in peace and harmony, and to respect and love one another, the savagery we see that is increasing daily simply makes no sense until we recognize the ontology of beings who are exploitative, bellicose, and uncaring. Indeed there are some who seem to enjoy the suffering and exploitation of others, the abuse of the weak, of the defenseless, of children and of animals. They seem to think they have a right to destroy whatever is in their paths in their efforts to achieve satisfaction of their cravings and lusts. Alas, the War For Terror, to terrorize the Earth and everyone on it, and to gain its wealth, as has occurred after the well-orchestrated 9/11 attacks, is the classical example of our time.

In this essay, what interests us is the exposure of the nature of the consciousnesses in the players of this tragedy at the human level. There are other levels, of course, such as the Etheric Level, the Astral, the Hellish, the Spiritual, etc.

We all appear to be the same apart from difference of Race, Skin colour, Religion, Sexuality, etc. But these are just labels of the physical bodies that we use on

this level. These bodies were created after a long series of experiments by more advanced individuals whom some call the Annunaki, and also Archons. They had stolen plans for creation of bodies. The nonsense genes, which are said to make up about 90% of our genes, are precursors of simpler life forms on the way to experimentally make the bodies we have as humans today. Thus, we are in part bacteria, insect, fish, reptile, animal and then human. In fact, in neurology we talk about the reptilian segments of our brain.

Any consciousness wanting to manifest on this physical level must do so via a physical body. Thus, if the Highest Consciousness of the Divine Hierarchy wanted to manifest on this level, it would have to send a portion of Its Consciousness into a physical body. Likewise, if It wanted to manifest in the Animal Kingdom, then It would need to send Its Consciousness into an animal's body. Think of the analogy of wearing a Space suit in outer space, or a deep sea diving suit for being on the floor of the ocean. In other words, in order to manifest adequately on the physical level, a consciousness needs to occupy a physical manifestation, that is, a physical body.

I have discussed accommodation of Higher Consciousness in physical bodies in my earlier books.

Humanity is not homogenous. What I mean by that is this: Although the bodies are similar, apart from the labels I mentioned above, the consciousness within can have enormous variations, and that is the subject of this short essay. Certainly the physical bodies have been developed over a long period of time with similar DNA strands, and sex chromosomes, and are basically of the one construction. But what resides in those bodies is as diverse as you could imagine. Below is a more detailed explanation.

Ontologically, there are 3 basic groups of consciousnesses in human bodies:

Group A: Theomorphic Consciousnesses.

These now are an extremely small percentage. As I explained in an essay in 1999, most of the Theomorphic consciousnesses have already been evacuated. Those that remain are a small group of Divine Warriors and their assistants finalizing the evacuation of the salvageable "Robots" in the Human Class (4) and the other classes – the Mineral (Class 1), Vegetable (Class 2) and Animal classes of Consciousness (Class 3).

Of course, I was subjected to a great deal of mockery from the ignorant fools when I published the essay stating the majority of Theomorphs had been evacuated in 1999. Such derision is the price one pays for casting pearls before swine on this level.

As I explained then, it was not necessarily a physical evacuation. It was evacuation of the CONSCIOUSNESS. In most individuals, everything proceeded as normal. The spiritual component was evacuated, and the body was left on automatic pilot to cope as best it could. Only those very close to the individual would suspect something was wrong, as the person would not be quite him or herself. The changes in abilities and personality would be minor, and as I said, only those close to the individual who knew him or her well would notice any change.

In other cases, the individuals died off by a number of means. Or else the body was taken over by a different consciousness, which in this case would always be a robotic or demonic consciousness. Again those close to the individual would have noted a personality change to minor or major degrees. This is the mechanism of Body Snatching which I will write about in more detail later.

A few were physically evacuated by spacecraft. They simply disappeared. This is not as strange as it may sound to those who are unaware of the fact that millions disappear from the face of the Earth every year. Many are kidnapped for various reasons by evil aliens, some for food, some for experimentation, some females to be incubators, some for cloning,

some for body parts, etc. In this case it was for rescue out of this mire.

The significance of this is that from that date in 1999, the phase of an accelerated deterioration of Earth began because almost one billion True Beings were no longer on Earth to be exploited of their Divine Energy by the robots and demons left on the plane. This energy is crucial for them. They cannot survive without it. And thus, shortly after, steps like the 911 attacks were executed in order to begin the WAR to TERRORIZE by which the demons could get both riches they lusted over and energy from the remaining humans through gross emotional exploitation. I realize that 911 was in the planning for many years before its execution, but so were the plans of Rescue Mission.

On reading my essay of Theomorphic rescue in 1999, some said to me, "You are still here, so you can't be a Theomorph!" They simply ignored what I had said. Realize that some 5000 Theomorphs around the globe are assisting me to finalize evacuation of viable robots and other classes.

Group B: ROBOTS.

Approximately 70% of human bodies on Earth today are inhabited by Robotic, Evil-created consciousnesses. As the title implies, these are artificial consciousnesses, created by the Evil Mind.

But they have a component of Theomorphic energy within them that has allowed a small but significant number of them to respond to the True Divine Light, and they are the ones to be rescued at this Endtime. These consciousnesses were created by the Evil Mind with a mixture of Divine Light and its modified Evil Essence before the Divine stopped sending in Creative Energy into the dimension. It stopped sending in this energy once it was realized that such attempts to correct the Celestial Error by flooding it with Pure Divine Energy were futile. Thereafter, with no new Divine energy to use, the Evil Mind created the Demonic Class, the third major group present in physical bodies, from undiluted evil energy.

The robotic and Demonic consciousnesses were disseminated throughout all the classes of consciousness as were the Theomorphic ones within the Physical Dimension. Thus, robotic creations have a component made of the True Light within them and they have had the opportunity to sense the Light, and step into the Light. They can conceive Purer Dimensions, and have a sense of Justice and Honesty. But, as I said, the percentage of them who have turned to the Light is small. This small percentage will be rescued and will continue evolution elsewhere in due course. This message of Rescue is basically for them.

Group C: DEMONS.

Approximately 30% of humans have at least one Demonic entity inhabiting their body! Many more can exist in each body. These are the destructive miscreants who unfortunately form the Reptilian Races, the Vulturites, the Illuminati, the Archons, etc. They are the Masters of the Virtual Reality. There are hierarchies and subgroups for them and they are the ones who lie and cheat, and have made the lives of honest people a living hell. As I said, they exist by exploiting the energy of others. Their number is increasing daily on this level, as they come from many other levels to feast on the spoils of the wars by which they ravage dimensions. Besides, many of their levels are being cleared and they are precipitating onto this one. Thus, if you have formed the impression that this level is being swamped by demons, you are correct. They are doomed, as are the robotic consciousnesses that are deemed "non-viable", and any Theomorphs who have sold out to Evil.

As I forecast, all of these consciousness are being exposed as never before. They have nowhere to hide. For now they are unopposed in their manifestation of malevolence. They are speedily rushing along a path of self-destruction. And being unrestrained, they are manifesting their Evil far more openly than ever

before so that we can now see just who is who! Dishonesty is rampant. Where once they tried to hide their evilness, now the evil ones are proud to lie and cheat openly. Some people even declare that they are "Evil and come from Hell!" That is a sign of the END. Everyone needs to realize why this mess cannot be allowed to continue!

Demons will not accept that they are being terminated.

- **Demons have no comprehension of a Finality of this Earth, of this Dimension, and the fact that they are being made to account.**
- **Demons have no awareness outside of their Evil Empire.**
- **Demons cannot conceive of a better world. That is why they are most vehement and vociferous against me and my information.**
- **Demonic consciousnesses have being created within this dimension by the polluted energy of the Error, and they cannot think outside of this paradigm, even though they can conceive of multiple physical dimensions. All Theomorphic consciousnesses instead, have been created outside of the physical dimension, and they know a better, dimension exists, namely, the Divine Dimension..**
- **But talk of a Divine Realm is meaningless to them, as is the idea of Accountability – for now.**

- **These Beings of Darkness, and more specifically Demons, cannot see the True Light. They are blind to it.**
- **They cannot understand Truth or Honesty.**
- **That is why they proudly but illogically shout, even when they are caught red-handed in criminal matters "I have done nothing wrong!" How often have we seen them on the media saying exactly that?**

My message is also for the Demonic among us, for they need to know their game is up, that they will need to account and be judged as to their worthiness. They have had innumerable chances to turn to the Light, which means to become honest, peaceful and loving. Alas, not one demon has done so. As many have witnessed repeatedly, Demons react with anger to my words, but it is FEAR that fills their hearts.

Some people want to believe that there is no Final Judgement by a Superior Being at all. They claim that we all assess our own worth in the Final analysis. That is plane evil nonsense. Could you really trust the hypocritical, lying demons to give an accurate assessment of their spiritual worth? Of course you could not!

As I have explained in my books, there is a Hierarchy of Consciousness in all the classes of consciousness, both Divine and Evil. There are seven Classes. Not all consciousnesses in human bodies are Class 4 (human

class) consciousnesses. So here is a detailed list of some of the consciousnesses that can reside in physical human bodies:

THE CLASSES OF CONSCIOUSNESSES IN HUMAN BODIES

Previously I had written that there are many classes of consciousness in human bodies and that they are physically indistinguishable to the untrained observer. You will note that the makority in the different classes are NOT Sons and Daughters of the True God.

These classes are as follows:

I Ancients: These were Theomorphic Class 5 beings present in the vicinity of this dimension when it was still ethereal, and before the takeover by Evil. They were to organize and supervise the evolution of the lower Theomorphic classes in the dimension.

II Ancients of Ancients: This was the Evolutionary second generation of the above. Many of these were hopelessly lost in the Virtual Reality and became desperate to go Home.

III Theomorphic Earthling Class 4 beings: As I said, most of these were rescued in 1999 and only a few remain on the planet.

IV Class 4 Aliens: These are Beings from other planets that had been kidnapped and placed on Earth.

These beings who have been kidnapped from other planets can be both Theomorphic or of Evil origin. Many of these are now spontaneously awakening to the fact that they are not earthlings and are expression an intense desire to go "Home", They know they do not belong here.

Indigo and Star Children, so-called, roughly fall into this group. They are, in fact, advanced robots and demons from other more developed planets and star systems, forced to come here as their home planets are destroyed. Their lack of empathy is pathognomonic, inspite of what the delusional and celebratory New Agers say about them.

V The counterfeit evil-created robotic and demonic beings of Evil's Class 4.

VI Class 5 beings: These are Spiritual beings called Walk-ins. They can be good (Angelic, Devic), or Evil (Demonic). They are the Pixies, devas, leprechauns, fairies of which many have become aware throughout history. Before the Evil Takeover, there was liberal exchange between the Classes of Consciousness. This communication was cut off by Evil in order to control and reduce awareness. But now, as the Virtual Reality collapses, the inter-dimensional barriers will crumble and communication will once again be established. That is why ghosts and apparitions are being seen more and more frequently

and easily, and why it is becoming easier and easier to communicate with astral and etheric levels.

VII Fallen Class 5 Theomorphic beings: If a consciousness loses a great deal of energy, a point is reached where it can no longer sustain the body of expression in that class, and is forced to drop to the class below. This also works for Class 4 consciousnesses in human bodies. If such consciousnesses lose sufficient energy, they may not be able to sustain a human body after death and will be forced to re-incarnate in an animal body. As I have explained elsewhere, many human consciousnesses are in the physical bodies of our pets! Many Class 5 angels and devas have fallen due to evil drainage and are in human bodies. Often they have spontaneous recall of their greater World, and their anguish of their loss and their homesickness are great. Maladjusted ones can seek escapisms and self-destructive behaviour. And all this is due to the influence of Evil and its destructive drainage of energy from Theomorphs.

VIII Special Creations of the Supreme Command for this Endtime. In this lifetime, since commencing this work in 1984, I have been involved with the creation of some of these beings. As an example, Lea, Cara and Phoebe, have been created specifically to

help me in the Clearing of this Planet in its Endtime. They are working in Higher Levels.

IX Evil incomplete beings (called Soulless Beings). These are a specialized class of demonic consciousness that can be likened to drones in our earthly wars. They are vicious and malicious to the extreme. There have no compassion. They have no comprehension of Truth, Goodness, Justice, Love, Harmony or Peace. These are also in places of High Command in the Evil ranks. You will not have to think hard to find examples all over the world. They bomb and murder indiscriminately. They are killing machines when allowed their heads. They have no places whatsoever in the future.

X Consciousnesses who are Rescuers: These are also called Avatars in ancient texts. Rama, Krishna, Shiva, , Zoroaster, Jesus, Marcus Aurelius, Manichaeus, Mohammed, Merlin, King Arthur, Nostradamus, Christopher Columbus, Galileo, William Shakespeare, Haydn, Mozart, Beethoven, Abraham Lincoln, Frederick Nietzsche, Hitler, Edgar Cayce, Shri Aurobindo, (the real) Sai Baba, (the real) Haidekan Babaji, and many, many others are of this category. They have presented as world teachers, as explorers, artisans, musicians, poets, philosophers, etc., but also as simply people who brought down energy (and knowledge) to stabilize the plane.

Sometimes they acted as double agents and secret agents in this War of Essences. Of course, this Class of Consciousness is here on the planet at this Endtime.

This detail should put paid to the evil fools who want to argue that Humanity is homogenous and that we are all "One". They say this, forcefully of course, in an attempt to hide the Truth and their own evil nature, so that they can continue pilfering the energy of those not evil that they have trapped. But, their reign is over. The Evil Empire and its Virtual Reality are all but finished.

With this knowledge, realize that your little dog or cat many well be one of your deceased relatives. Your next door neighbour may well be a pixie or an angel or a demon; your spouse may well be a demon! Judging by the divorce rate, there is a high percentage chance of this being the case.

How will you know this is true? The barriers will start to break down. In fact, the breakdown has already started. We will all reacquire our psychic abilities and see who is who. This is one aspect of the Personal Battle we will all experience in order to awaken to our Truth within. As well as seeing who all the others are, we will ourselves see who we are spiritually. And the demons finally will have the full realization of exactly that, namely, that they are evil

creatures who cannot live in love and honesty and peace, even if they hypocritically pretend to do so for a while, and thus will have no place in the True God's Realm.

- **As you can imagine, failed Robots and Demons will have no Truth within them to which they can awaken.**
- **Everything on this level, all the Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination, set up by the Evil Empire, has been to try and prevent us from wakening to these truths.**
- **ALL Religions have been created by demons using splinters of Truth as bait, to trap us and to dictate to us what Truth is. Of course the package sold to us is meant, in reality, to blind us to the whole Truth. All the Avatars, including Jesus, Manichaeus, etc., gave us spiritual guidance in order to awaken us, to liberate us from Untruth, and to set us on our Path to Truth. Not one came to bind us into the falsehoods of constraining religions.**
- **Beings of Light have the Truth within. Religions step in and attempt to cut us off from that Truth within us.**
- **Now you see how evil Religions are. They do not lead us to "God" at all. They lead us to blindness and perdition. They cut us off from our inner pathway to the real "God".**

· That is why we have the “Jesus package” marketed as the real thing and pushed so forcefully upon us. It is a trap to our true awareness. I will write about that in due course.

Do not rush out and commence diagnosing who is who and what is what. A little knowledge is dangerous. There are many players on this Stage of Fools. Some High Beings will present themselves as Simpletons. Some demons will put on false auras and make you think they are “God” incarnate.

Your first steps in your Awakening Process towards this Truth, in your Personal battle, are to identify the factors of Programming, Pollution and Indoctrination in your life, as I have described in detail in my books, and to cleanse and purify as much as possible by avoiding those factors.

And you must learn to PROTECT efficiently.

Then you must make a valiant attempt to connect to your Higher Consciousness within, to your Truth within,

· It will guide you as to who is who from the energy response you will feel.

· If you are sincere, honest, peaceful and loving you cannot go wrong.

· But do not be exploited, especially by your emotions and those of others.

- **Do not be blackmailed by anyone, including family members.**
- **Look beyond the façade of individuals. Do not judge by physical appearances.**
- **Scholastic achievements also count for naught.**
- **You must go by the energy of all beings.**
- **But in order to be accurate, you must be sufficiently purified so that you can perceive accurately.**

Abilities of any kind, especially psychic, do not necessarily equate with Divine spirituality. Many Demons can be, and usually are, good psychics. Don't let them make a meal of you.

Overusing the lower (so-called) logical mind in these matters will only confuse you. The Lower Mind has been created by Evil for Evil, and to reject the real Truth.

You must use your higher faculties, if you have any. One needs to contact the Higher Mind to attain and accept the Truth. A little bell will ring in your head for you to make the appropriate realizations when it is time. These realizations will then guide you towards your goals in the Endtime. There will be inner understandings, and if you follow them they will lead you to where you have to be in order to minimize the trauma and suffering thrown your way.

These realizations may cause swift separations in your life. They may well be necessary for your spiritual survival. Realize the consciousness within your spouse, friends, family members, parents, etc., can change instantly and without notice. You must be prepared for such eventualities.

Even at an early stage one can decipher enough to formulate an idea of the identity of the consciousness in a particular body. The most important factor is the energy emanating from the being. But other things such as facial features, body morphology, manner of expression, changing appearances of the eyes, tone of the voice, and expressions of the tongue can all give an idea of what is in that particular body.

Note that any being that is intent on pursuing Power, and/or Money, and/or Sex is either a classical demon or a very heavily programmed robot. To get to that stage, a Theomorph would definitely be a failed one. Thus, anyone you know driven by lust for money, or for sex or for power is a demon for sure. Lust has been the undoing of many. Giving in to Lust, one of the deadly sins, facilitates the process by which True Beings are expelled from the bodies. Those bodies are then demonically possessed.

DEMONIC POSSESSION is a reality. With the use of recreational drugs, the incidents of this are astronomical. Do NOT use any such drugs unless you

want to become demonic. And, there is no guarantee that only one demon will enter such a user. Often multiple demons share the body. What a mess this world is becoming, hey!

We will need patience and strength to endure the terrible physical changes that will occur in this Endtime. But, with the right focus, we shall all cope. Remember, nothing of value will be lost. This destruction must happen to liberate the Goodness trapped in this wicked dimension. Focus on the Goodness to come, not on the misery we are leaving behind.

Shakespeare, once again, in Othello's Duke of Venice, voiced it most aptly, "*When remedies are past, the griefs are ended, By seeing the worst, which late on hopes depended. To mourn a mischief that is past and gone Is the next way to draw new mischief on. What cannot be preserved when fortune takes Patience her injury a mockery makes. The robb'd that smiles steals something from the thief; He robs himself that spends a bootless grief.*

*****

"For wisdom is the principle thing.
Therefore get wisdom,
And with all thy getting, Get understanding."

****

April 16,2011

Everywhere I go people ask me what has happened to Amitakh and Steffan. I have no idea where they are spatially. People then ask me about that horrible essay the Stanfords placed on the Internet, calling me Satan. Read it and you will realize it is spurious, evil-inspired nonsense written as punishment for me, for daring to expose them as criminals. They were running an illegal tax scam.

I feel sorry for the people still fooled and led astray by these two demons, unless of course the followers are demons or non-viable robots themselves.

Steffan was always demonic. He has the characteristic features of a Reptilian bandit. Scrutinize his face closely and you will see he is a Reptile. In fact, he looks like one of the evil aliens in the film "The Fifth Element" starring Bruce Willis.

Amitakh, as I explained elsewhere, has been taken over by Reptilians. She manifests Reptilian traits. If you look closely at her, the eyes will reveal the demonic consciousnesses within that body. The ocular changes, when they occur, are unmistakable. But you will have to keep looking for the changes. Because they happen when she blinks, she is aware of them and often looks away from anyone's direct line of vision so as not to reveal the demons within. She also flicks her tongue like a lizard or snake, backwards and forwards, in and out of her mouth, and

also sideways, whenever she gets excited. Again, these are unmistakable characteristics of Reptiles. So, what is going to happen to them? Steffan has always been an evil, demonic Reptile. He is scheduled for transmutation. The demonic reptilian consciousnesses in Amitakh's body are also scheduled for transmutation. Her Class Four being that allowed them into the body, due to its insatiable greed, will also perish. The Higher Consciousnesses which previously used the body have long since gone, of course.

How can you be sure that what I am saying is accurate? Well, examine the facts. I am the being bringing the Divine Endtime Message to this level. No one has the information I have. It is the Divine Message. Whether you want to believe that or not is up to you. Even Amitakh did not get any of this information.

I am the leader of the Rescue Mission on this level. It is the reaction to my writings and energy which reveal who is who and what is what. Those who reject my energy or the energy of the Message cannot be Viables. It is as simple as that! It is my role to stay until the end to see every last viable consciousness is evacuated. The opposition has tried many times to destroy my body. If, as a remote possibility, the opposition succeeds in assassinating me, I will be

back almost instantly as a Walk-in. It is my role to lead the Viables into the New Dimension. April 22, 2011: The Secret to spiritual success is to live, as Babaji often said, in Truth, Simplicity, and Love.Patience, Patience, Patience
Amitakh and Steffan are my enemies; hence, they cannot be Viables. They have no future, nor do the ones who believe their lies and blindly follow them.
****
Both of these clips about UFOs are worth viewing: An interesting and well-funded, full-length documentary, which looks at various pieces of evidence and convincingly propagates the "reality" of alien contact. Includes interviews with Bob Lazar, who claimed he worked on back-engineered alien craft at Area 51, Astronaut Gordon Cooper, Linda Moulton Howe and others. Contains tons of great UFO stills and footage. Many people believe that the "alien" meme is a cover-up of advanced *human* technology and that all or most "UFOs" photographed in the Earth's atmosphere are manmade. What do you think?
Video:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/page/1292.html
Bonus Beats! Here's a nicely-edited clip, including many of the recent UFO sightings that have been

given wide coverage in the mainstream media plus a classic moment in radio history, on the Art Bell Show in 1997.
Video: http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/page/1492.html

****

Those who live in Lies, Obfuscation and Deceit are called Hypocrites, and will be eradicated from the face of Creation. It is as simple as that.

*****

Patience is called for. Suffering is going to increase exponentially in the Endtime. All types of suffering will: emotional, physical, mental, and spiritual. Those who are of Light and are having their true vision restored more and more will suffer in this hellhole almost as much as those sliding down the Road to Perdition and who are making the realization of their end in due course.
The reason for the suffering in Viables will be the fact that as they awaken to the lies, the deceit, the frank hypocrisy, and the immutable Evil of this level, they will want to speak up, lash out, correct situations, and even get out of this putrid environment as soon as possible. Do not take steps to cause problems. Do not consider suicide as a valid escape route.

Correction of all things will all happen in good time. Patience is needed.
As psychic abilities increase, it is indeed painful to then know what the evil ones are thinking, to see through their lies which are becoming more and more flagrant and obvious by the day. It hurts to even listen to the daily news as politicians and those in power make a mockery of Truth and Honesty. They treat us all as demented morons. But, those of us to continue are not.
We can but hang on. There is not much more that we can do other than to prepare ourselves properly.
Don't act or overreact. Be an inert witness to the liquidation of this Virtual Reality. Engaging the demons would only give the Evil Empire a chance to stamp on you and make you suffer all the more. Grin and bear the situation. It is a temporary illusion, that's all.
Indeed, it is painful to see the hypocrites smirk as they think they have deceived one and all.
As True Vision is restored and we see who is who and what is what, our pain will increase until we will want to scream out and be rid of all this putridness in one blow. I know many of you have reached this level of frustration, annoyance, and suffering. But, we need to be patient. All will be corrected in good time. As we realize how bad this place is, the evil ones will

begin to realize how bad they are, and that they have no place in the True Creation. And that realization will be the driving force of their Terminal Madness of the Endtime. They will not have an escape route. They will know they are doomed.
Viables can at least console themselves while here with the thought that this Hell for them is temporary and will soon exist no more.
As I wrote elsewhere, we have been promised that all memory of the suffering will be erased on our entry into the New Dimension.
That is indeed something to look forward to!
*****
The degree of overt demonism will escalate like I predicted.
We are going to see far more horrors – one of which will be people turning to cannibalism and also eating babies and children to stay alive.
No one will be left in any doubt that this realm has to go !
http://www.independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/bahrains-secret-terror-2270675.html
*****
April 25, 2011:
Demons + Greed + HAARP = Terminal Madness of the Endtime

This is a must see U-tube video re the Japanese EQ and "accident".:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?feature=player_embedded&v=5WxmeOqYtB0#at=1434
*****
April 26: Re Alien Implants:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ybPaGerF0TU
Fukushima follow-up:
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3jYULhPdnII&feature=related
April 27:
HINTS ON LEARNING TO COPE.
Go easy on yourself. If you are not evil you have probably been severely attacked all your life whether you know it or not by evil forces to destroy you in every way: confidence, self-esteem, social performance, etc., etc. Hence, do not sell yourself short. It is a miracle you have survived this far and can now assist in the overthrow of such evil, spiritual despotism.
As time passes many of you will become extremely sensitive to energies. It makes life more unpleasant in one sense, but it also demands that more care be taken. Cleansing and protection need to be more rigorous. Food eaten becomes of paramount importance. You will learn this by cruel experience if you are not careful with this advice.

Improve your well-being by:

1 Exercising 3 times a week (within your capabilities).

2 Meditate morning, midday and evening if possible. At least protect and cleanse at those times. You will see the benefit for yourselves. I am certainly not trying to convince you of anything. Even if these times are simple rest periods to recollect your thoughts and to get you off your feet to rest your mind and body, they should prove beneficial to some levels of your being. I am not advocating any sort of mumbo-jumbo. At the very least, these periods are effective in lowering blood pressure in hypertensives.

3 As you feel you are being engulfed, even by a little negativity,

i step back from your immediate situation, even mentally and cleanse again;

ii do some other exercise, even walking;

iii read something uplifting, preferably one of my books, listen to one of my lectures. I know this works and many of you have told me you have experienced this to be so.

iv communicate with your favourite person, being,

v call an understanding, real friend (if you have one) literally or mentally.

vi mentally remove the source of the negativity if you know it.

4 Confront your problems. Seek solutions to them if they can be solved. If they cannot be, live with them and focus on the good points. For example. I know a few of you are dying, some with cancer, some with other diseases. See that your liberation from the physical is a blessing. Look forward to your next post, station, work. Try and communicate with the ones waiting for you. Be a showcase of courage for those around you. Conquer all fear and anxiety. Realize this is what you have been awaiting. After all, such an exit is inevitable. Those of us with work to do on this level still should realize that even if we last another 10-20 years, the end will be as if it is tomorrow. After all, when you look back 10 years, was it really that long ago?

5 Try and resolve your differences with all whom you come into contact. If the problems are insoluble, move out of the situations. But, do persevere if it is worth persevering.

6 Cleanse your mind, your body, your abode, your car, your clothes, your work place, your aura, etc.

7 Whenever you suspect negativity, the quicker you confront its source, the better the result and the faster the resolution. Confront those who give you a hard time at work, at school, anywhere. If they are unreasonable, reject them. Change jobs, location, house, if the problem warrants it. After all, your

wellbeing is paramount. No one else is going to care that much for you. Most around you will be robots and demons programmed to disadvantage you and exploit you. But I guess you have come to that conclusion, otherwise you would not be reading this.

8 Ask for help if you are truly stuck in a rut. Sometimes it is easier for someone outside of the problem to throw a rope. Many who are affected cannot help themselves, as you well know. And besides, those affected do not generally know they are affected until they come out of the situations in which they have been seriously attacked or wounded, made unaware, grossly exploited and disadvantaged, etc.

9 Protect your mind at all times. Like a boxer in a ring, keep your guard up at all times and realize you are responsible for your own protection. When you pick up "silly" or depressing thoughts, realize they are not yours. And tell them to "buzz off!"

10 Those with whom you live, work, study, etc., may be programmed to harbour resentment, misunderstanding, etc. Communicate clearly with them and clear the air. There should be no room for deception or hypocrisy in your life ever, now that you have woken to what is going on.

If others do not think the same, decide what is best for you and execute your survival plan. You will be

unable to live with hypocrisy and deception for long, once you awaken, believe me. Hence, you had better start to improve the situation before it becomes disastrous and you are forced into extreme situations by increasing tensions, etc.

Do things calmly, rationally, as the need arises. Then you will not be forced to change direction at the last moment. I realize it is difficult to follow this sort of advice when you are in an emotionally charged relationship, but you must try, otherwise you will suffer more in the long run.

11 There will be uniquely specific trains of thought which you probably recognize that indicate a change of energy within you. Learn to recognize them quickly and use their occurrence as alarm bells to stop the mental rot when you are psychically attacked.

Now some of you may scoff at this psychic attack concept. If you do, just read some of Jung's writings and you will see it floridly exposed. He took no notice and went mad from such attacks for some 8 years. And he is claimed by many (but not me) to be the Father of Modern Psychiatry!

To linger on the past or entertain thoughts thereof is to risk re-entrapment by old energy patterns. Most of those were cruel and grossly exploitative, so why take the risk?

Banish memories of the past to the graveyard of the illusion and look ahead to the glorious future instead. So you suffered in the past. So what? Who has not suffered? If they spat on Jesus, abused and ridiculed, tortured and crucified him, imagine what they would want to do, and did in the past, to nobodies like you and me. So you were abused, insulted, ridiculed and cursed. Who cares really? Which True Being has not been put through the gauntlet?

What do you expect of Evil? Respect, tolerance, justice, tranquility? If it could deliver these things it would not be evil and would not be totally destroyed. It delivers confusion, deception and entrapment and then, once you are trapped. it tortures until you are assassinated. You know this and you have suffered this repeatedly in many past lives, so why worry? Are you not still here fighting and winning? Of course you are.

For all their taunting and torture, the evil ones are the ones that are losing. Evil beings abuse each other just as readily for they know no other way of existing. Forget the past therefore. Do not torture yourself further by letting rumination ruin you. Let go of all anger and thoughts of guilt, of jealousy, of revenge, of hate.

Sure you made mistakes, even bad ones. But you were unaware, trapped, deluded, or at times just plain

stupid. Well, OK. It's over! That time has passed. You have progressed. You have woken and learned. Go forward now and not backward. Do not relive those horrid experiences in your head. Just realize that anyone can be made to look foolish, can be programmed to act foolishly, can be set up by the evil system to appear an idiot. If this happened to you, so what?

You are not unique. Forgive yourself and move on. Tell yourself you are no longer that fool of years ago. You are now far better. But you will become that fool if you fall back into the evil programmed thoughts and energy patterns of the past.

And if peers try to blackmail you emotionally by wanting to drag you back to a foolish past or by trying to instill guilt in you for self-destructive experiences you shared with them, just tell them aloud and forthrightly: "I have changed. I have seen the Light. That was the old me, which no longer exists. I was a fool; I admit it, just like you still are. But I have changed and now know better. Goodbye and good riddance.

I know many of you have been trapped by drugs, tobacco, alcohol, lust, crime, pornography. That is no longer important. What is important is that you have seen errors you made and are prepared to move on. After all, you do not want to be a hypocrite or a bigger

fool by falling back into old traits after having your true vision restored, do you?
Bury the past and metamorphisize into a being of beauty. That is your only chance to keep your mind intact as others around you succumb to the doom of gloom and the terminal madness of spiritual failure.
So, you have paid a price, emotional or otherwise for entangling with the robots and demons and you have the scars to prove it. I believe you; no one leaves their clutches unscathed. But now you believe me for a change. I can tell you that if you get past the hurt, you will feel only joy and elation and you will be filled with great hope for the future.
I can also tell you that without exception, every evil being who is left in the trap from which True Beings have escaped and which they, the evil beings set, are filled with hate and venom. The evil ones see the escape as the loss of their energy meal ticket. And you had better believe it. It is obvious in every case and, as I said, there is no exception.
If you believe the Gnostic story of this plane then you will not be too surprised that most people are liars and deceivers. They are going to treat you badly and exploit you given any sort of chance because that is their nature. They are never going to change. It is up to you to protect yourself at all times and avoid their traps. You know this place runs on evil exploitation.

It has been overrun by Evil and is run for Evil. The trapped theomorphic beings are the targets. It is as simple as that. The mechanisms are not always obvious. That is where the deception comes in. The place has been set up to fool the True Beings. Otherwise they would awaken and take cover.
Most True Beings are now so injured, they are often used to trap others. So, knowing this, are you still surprised at the way you have been treated? Are you really naive enough to expect evil beings to treat you any better or to change just because you want them to? Face up to reality. Evil beings are never going to change. They have been given countless chances.
If they were going to change they would have done so long ago. They will lie and cheat to the end. They are deceivers and murderers of True Beings and the truth.
You should turn this knowledge to your advantage and it should greatly assist your survival in this hell until its total eradication. Be extra careful. Do not take risks. Do not accept situations and people at face value. Check things out.
Do not believe those of whom you are suspicious. This is not paranoia. This is the very training we give our kids about strangers is it not?
Let's put this advice into pragmatic perspective. How many of you have had partners that have lied and cheated on you? How many of you have been victims

of some business sham? How many of you have been cheated by tradesmen, insurance agents, salesmen, etc.? How many of you have been involved in a motor accident in which the other party has lied to get out of responsibility? How many of you have had your confidence and trust eroded by deceitful so-called friends whom you trusted? How many of you have been set up, by police, other agencies, and unjustly punished?

How many of you have seen corrupt police, corrupt judges, false witnesses, implanted false evidence? This list could be extended ad nauseam.

The point is that the corruption, hypocrisy and basic evil in this system are never-ending. And you are a prime target. So take cover and do not complain too much if you allow yourself to be trapped, abused and mistreated. This system extracts a price for everything it gives. This price may be emotional, energetic, financial, etc. But this price is extracted one way or another. Hence, the best way to survive is to demand as little from this evil system as possible so that the price you have to pay to it is minimal.

Having met many, many people, I know many of you are scarred by all sorts of horrific experiences in your lives. Just as well we do not remember past lives too clearly. Most of them would have been worse than this one. Each lifetime has seen some improvement

due to the Light slowly winning the battle. But it is not fully resolved yet. On this level, evil can still retaliate and cause a great deal of suffering as you well know.

Many of you have been abused by evil partners, many of you have been trapped into trying futile forms of escapism such as drugs, alcohol, crime, etc. Many of you have been jailed for these crimes, others of you have been set up and unjustly jailed. Many of you have been taken to the cleaners by unscrupulous marriage partners. Others of you have been blackmailed in business, by your children, by peers, etc.

Many of you have been trapped into questionable lifestyles and many have died, spiritually as well as physically in these lifestyles. I know some of you are in the astral and even lower planes awaiting liberation and read my publications. That is why I mention you here. I see you attending our lectures, workshops, meetings, etc. You are most welcome. Those of you who have suicided and are reading this astrally, need not fret. Liberation will come.

*****

April 30, 2011

The Ultimate, Ultimate Question ??

When it is all said and done, at the end of the day, at the end of your life, whenever you want to pinpoint

exactly where you are in the terms of ontological beingness, there is only one question which is paramount. And it is the most important question to ask, not only because it makes all other questions pale into insignificance, but because the answer to it contains or leads to all other answers which may be relevant to you and your eternal existence. And the question? Are you a faithful True Being or are you Evil?

By answering this question deep within your inner core, even the question of the existence of God is made redundant, for how can one answer this question and still remain wondering about the existence of Superior Consciousness, which some call God?

Even by accepting the question as having a validity which we must confront, we acknowledge the following things as being in the realm of our consciousness, and our existence: the Level of God Consciousness, the existence of Evil, the existence of two creations – the Theomorphic and the Counterfeit (evil); the need to remain faithful; the Finality of Judgement; the purpose of existence, the rewarding of the Just, damnation of the wicked, the knowledge of the Divine Plan, the Correction of Evil, the evil rebellion, the finality of the physical, the corruption of this dimension, the need for accountability and

responsibility and finally, the existence of Faith and Forgiving, Enticing, Unconditional Love and our desire to be in a place even just a little better than this one!
No one totally satisfied with their lot would ever have such considerations. Besides, I have never met such a creature. I don't think it exists.
*****
May 1, 2011
From my book " Thoughts of a Gnostic, Vol 6":
******
WHO DOES NOT SUFFER?
Who does not suffer in this evil system? Which True Being has not been targeted for maximal exploitation? None have missed out. Realise this and do not wallow in self-pity which is destructive to the soul.
Every situation and occurrence must be analysed from a metaphysical perspective in order to understand more fully the functioning of this evil plane and lessen suffering. Take the British Royal Family for instance. It is certainly finished as a Royal House. It had embraced Diana, and Fergie to a lesser extent, as a means to change its image. These two demons managed to accomplish that which history had been unable to accomplish, namely, wreck the

Royals. It is a classical case of evil against evil in the Endtime.

*****

To fully understand the concept of the Personal War, one must understand the concept that each True Being is a composite being having 2 natures:

*** The lower nature consists of the evil components such as the physical body and its lower mind, the filtering mechanism, the etheric, astral and emotional bodies.**

*** The Higher nature consists of the Divine Consciousness which resides within and is really entrapped within the evil structures.**

These natures are diametrically opposed in all ways. One is evil, the other Divine.

And in each being there is a perpetual struggle for one to override the other. The lower is nurtured by the evil programming, pollution and indoctrination of the plane, the Higher by the Divine Energy that is fed into this evil system by the Divine in its war against Evil. But one must actively contact this energy in order for it to be of benefit.

The best method of contact is meditation. These two natures in True Beings are at war at all times. To succeed the Beings must suppress the lower nature and let the Divine Nature rule. Left to itself, the body

and its lower mind will always express evil, for that is its nature. That is why it was created.
This tendency must be actively overcome by the Divine Inner Nature. To do this, each True Being must awaken to this truth, take steps to minimise evil programming, pollution and indoctrination as much as possible, knowing full well that they cannot be eliminated 100%, and consciously expressing at all times those qualities of the True Divine Nature.
This is no easy task. But that is what the Personal War is all about. And only when one is able to manifest that Inner Divine Nature can one be of value in the General War of the Divine against Evil. While the True Being is struggling to suppress his lower evil nature, he is in no shape to participate actively in the General War. So, if you want to be effective, hurry up and express that Divine Inner You!
*****
All beings in the physical are being subjected to the emotional stress of the Endtime, to the physical decay.
****
May 4, 2011:
DEMOCRACY
Democracy superficially appears as a great idea. But it fails because of the presence of Evil. It panders to the lowest common denominator which is evil, hence

democracy, as it appears to be here and now, on this evil Earth, controlled as it is by the Evil Archons, who can, and do, manipulate the masses at will, with their media and their money, serves the evil purpose.
With methods such as Vote Scam, and programming, pollution and indoctrination of minds by all sorts of perverse mechanisms, it is obvious to those who examine the status quo closely that really, there is no such thing as democracy.
Examine free democratic elections for one example. Who wins these? Is it not the candidate who has the most money to spend on the campaign? Indeed it is. When Boris Yeltsin had less than 5% of the primary vote for President in Russia, his situation appeared hopeless. And yet, the robber barons of the West who bankrolled him with some $US 5 billion assured his success, as we all know. The communist opposition ran out of funds to continue its campaign and was silenced. Joe Bjelke-Petersen had done the same in Queensland elections many times.
Even in the most "democratic" lands, it is seen that the one with the most money wins. There is no such thing as democracy. It is simply the ability to manipulate robots to function as the programmer – the one with the most money – wishes.
And so, the Arab Nations fall to the Minions of Mammon!

*

OH, HOW PRETTY

Oh, look how pretty you are to the physical eye. My, oh, my, such expensive clothes, and such fine jewellery. And I bet that perfume and all that make-up cost a pretty penny too.

OK, OK, the wrapping is nice, and to the eye pleasing, in a limited way. But what is your body worth? About 73 cents in chemical terms? No matter how great it looks today, its appeal will fade as you age. Time and Gravity will reduce you to a stooping pile inexorably, as the perfumed smell dissipates into the tiredness of senility. Your mind so crisp and sharp, and the glint in your eye so alluring and menacing, as it seeks fecund fulfilment, will both pass into the confusion and inactivity of an old age possessed of ills and resignation. Not all are gifted with gerontophilia and you too will suffer the timed, programmed rejection by youth which thrives on such imbecility.

The priceless pearl which you possess, if of timelessness you truly are, is that which resides in the fleshy wrapping inside the bought material wrappings. It is not part of them, only hidden there, held prisoner by the mockery of a fraudulent, flawed, physical personality.

The pearl, the pearl, it is that longs, from these wrappers, to be free. Oh, what price freedom from the

decay and ensuing misery, from the entrapping physical fecundity, from the inexorably withering malady of a flawed system and its flawed existence in a time temporary?
Oh, that the mind from such traps could once and for all be free. Such a thought is the very start to that road to True
Liberty.

*****

LINK to SHOW on Rense.com of May 3, 2011 :
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_050311.mp3
*****

May 15, 2011
I received this email from a reader in the UK Subject: Re: An unexpected awakening –
Hello Dr. Chiappalone
I'm writing to thank you. To sincerely thank you for your writings. I came across your writings through the Rense website and have read your website from end to end. Twice :o) and i'll read it again!
I always knew something about this life was not quite right, even as a child I always felt disconnected somehow as if I was sitting on a wall watching life and the people go by, not really intertwined into life. This disjointed feeling has always been there.

In 2008 a friend asked me to watch a documentry called “The Arrivals”. This introduced me to the evil “people” in government etc. and their plans for world domination. This docu sent me down a rabbit hole so deep I thought Id never get to the bottom.
I began to study it all, it felt as if something was driving me on and on, i needed more & more, everytime id ask a question in my head, id come across the answer very easily and this would point me to something else, it was most extraordinary, my mind was filled with aquiring more and more information. I feel I had help somehow, i cant explain but it spoke to me, a distant voice that i dont know if it was myself speaking or something/someone else but it was guiding me, pushing me to connect dots, look for the next thing...(I thank the voice everyday)
Realization that Humanity was in grave danger hit me like a ton of bricks So much danger, not only physically but spiritually I wont go into it because you know what I mean.
With all this bad in the world, seemingly running wild over this whole planet – Where was the GOOD? because I couldnt see any! This realisation sent me into a bit of a tail spin. I cried. I cried for all of us, at the unfairness of it all, anything would reduce me to tears because it all felt so...Hopeless! that feeling of

sheer defeat and fear of what is about to happen. What they have planned for us
If they are determined to kill us, what happens then when we die?
At first I turned to god (for about 5 mins) it just seemed, if they believe in satan/evil so much then there must be a god, there must be a ying to their yang. But no, the more research I did, the more reading of the bible I did, whilst praying for god to help us, I just couldnt accept it... the book of revelations... i didnt know, but I felt very quickly inside myself that this was not my answer.
I then found a book called "Journey of Souls" by Michael Newton. He documented thousands of Past Life regressions particularly the soul life – between lives. It was an interesting book and gave me a great sense of relief at the start. OK I thought, at least I know what will happen, and we will be ok. fear not! ....But as I read on, it came to the part about Karma Lessons and reincarnations to work on your Karma.
The more I thought about it I realised it just didnt make sense!
Whats the point of Karma Lessons if you cant remember them and have no knowledge of such karma in your new body? How are
you supposed to fix the Karma ever? You could very

easily end up coming back time and time again trying to fix this one karma lesson, a never ending circle? It just didnt feel right. Anyway I decided I was certainly NOT coming back! and accepted I would understand once I got there and all would become clear.
But no, that feeling, that voice inside me would not let me take my eyes away, I simply had to go on because I could feel I was not there yet, there were too many open questions Why are the soul teachers and spirit guides not helping us in this situation? How can the bad guys just win as easy as that? Surely not! Were we just doomed from the very start in a never ending cycle of life chained to the alien elite? Is that what life is?
I had begun to cry again at the sheer volume and depth of the rabbit hole. One that we would never get out of, and if we die we still have to come back.. and to what?! a hell on earth with micro chips, mental and spiritual slavery only to be sent back with no soul, what of humanity then? is that how they will own the soul?, they will eventually kill off the spirit/souls by creating empty humans, regurgitating them over and over?
This video showed me that i needed to look closer.
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IT1ZkFfZNWs
A wonderworld? is this what we had to look forward to? yes its an interpritation BUT!...A used up

person/energy going through the tunnel, all the depravity of life is layed before you and you atone to the “council” and view life before proceeding to wonderland where you will re-energize and do it all again! This looked like no heaven/spirit world I would ever wish to go to...
Shortely after seeing this, A friend of mine had an old book on his coffee table. He had found it in a charity shop and had never read it because he said he just couldnt understand it! He’d placed it on his coffee table because it looked nice (stack of intellectual books :o).... It was called “The Secret History of the World” by Jonathan Black. This explained many things, the celestial error, the secret knowledge (there is no spoon) the re-interpritation of human existence, estoric codes etc. NOW it was beginning to come clear..but still not quite.
It was as if I had built a big jigsaw, all the pieces slotting into place one by one but the middle pieces were still missing. What happens then to the good people of this world? Why has everything been allowed to go so far!? How can we ever be rid of them? What is to become of us?!
Then I found you.
I land with not a hard bone shattering bump to the bottom of the rabbit hole,.. but into a soft cloud :o)

NOW I understand. The knot that resided in the pit of my stomach has miraculously untangled itself.
The evil is being bought to its end! Thats why we can feel them all around us, you can see they have been left to gorge themselves, see it so clearly
I know all will be well, VERY WELL, I actually feel as if im ready to go, as if I have no need to be here anymore & have seen all I need to see...
i must be patient but im ready & im excited about it! some would call me a mad woman for saying that but I can say it to you :o)
Thank you for making clear my frazzled mind, there are so many false informations and red herrings out there, you are a lighthouse for those of us struggling to make sense of it all. Thank you so much! Really from the bottom of my heart.
I KNEW evil cannot win, I just couldnt see HOW they would lose!
Its going to take a little getting used to, I have always been a lover of nature and appreciated the blue of the sky the beauty of flowers and all the little things ...its a tad strange looking at it as a creation of evil but i am under no illusions now, i know what it is & it must go, this madness most certainly cannot go on. The fact that it is not going to, is most comforting to me and I will hold onto this in the coming months. The knowledge you have shared with us is invaluable,

you have restored my strength where nothing can hurt me, I have no fear, I dont like pain (chicken) but now know it will be only momentary and then....home.
Thank you for reading and keep up the great work, i very much look forward to reading further writings thanks again.
*****
LECTURE
I am giving a lecture at the Dalveen Hall, Dalveen , Queensland, on May 21, at 7 pm, to discuss topics raised in my book "My Experiecnes of Aliens..." The meeting has come about because many of the readers of the book want to know more.
Apparently the area around Stanthorpe/Dalveen is a hotbed for UFO activity and I have been contacted by hundreds of people with their own experiences .
They want to know more.
I realize I am taking a risk holding such a public forum, for last time the robotic, evil zombies controlled by the two demons Amitakh and Steffan Stanford disrupted my lecture.
But, you live and learn. We are ready for them this time. I have hired bouncers for the evening. We will also have plainclothes police amongst the audience, and we have been given explicit permission to use as much force as we need to prevent lunatics such as the

Stanfords, Roger Smith, Cherie Fowler, Shithead Valentzas (I kid you not, that is what he is known as in this town), Paul Gill, and others, from disrupting the peace.
No, I am not talking about a meeting in 1950's Communist East Berlin. I am talking about a little country town in what is supposed to be the "Clever Country"!
If you can, come along. You may get to exercise your body as well as your mind, :):):)
*****
MAY 31, 2011 WARNING:
For the third time in as many months, friends have been telling me that Amitakh and Steffan have told people they are evil. Some, like Dr Moshe Kroy and Graham, suicided as a consequence.
Please do not take any notice of these two deranged lunatics. They are more than that of course; they are dangerous fanatics to do such despicable things.
If you have personal experience of these evil practices, do not hesitate to contact the police.
*****
DVD of LECTURE "Making Sense of the Madness – Introduction" which I gave on May 21, 2011 at Dalveen QLD, is now available. It includes clips of Col. Philip Corso admitting the truth of the Roswell Incident just before his death.

Cost is $15 for Australia; $20 outside Australia. Email me for orders.

*****

June 6, 2011

LUST FOR MONEY, AHOY; DEMONS ON THE MOVE

"SQ", who has been communicating with me on and off for some 20 years or more, claims the Stanfords are in the vicinity of Denver Colorado. This is what she wrote:

I wondered if your ex-wife and Steffan were living in the Denver, Colorado area USA????? In one flying buffaloes article she says "the launching pad has travelled across land and sea to near the mile high city".... and has mentioned something in another one about road work near the Denver area. I read through your site, and yours feels much better... .and that is too bad that they are still up to their tricks slandering people to others....telling others that they are evil.

That move by these two demons would make sense seeing most of the students I had in Montana eventually moved to that vicinity, following Michael Spencer who planned to form a sort of commune for them. He had been left a large sum of money by his parents, and the Stanfords smell money with an uncanny accuracy from anywhere in the world.

The group they would infiltrate, and try to control, would include Santi, Ananta (Mitchell Saffian), his ex-wife Adite (whom Amitakh told to divorce Ananta and v.v.), Debbie Stone, Ron and his mother Charlotte, and a few others whose names escape me for the moment.
What is risibly absurd about all this is the fact that at one time or another, Amitakh and her vulturite reptilian, and convicted felon of a husband, Steffan Stanford, have called "Evil" every one of these poor people whom they are now seducing!
We all remember how they ostracized Ananta after he visited them in Malanda, Qld, and how they drained him of all his cash.
They called him Satan, and Hitler, and the devil, and no one was supposed to go near him.
Does that sound familiar? Of course it does. that is exactly what they called me in their ridiculous Essay "Prominade 10" after I exposed their tax scam here in Australia.
aMITAKH HAD Ananta's EX-WIFE ADITE IN TEARS AFTER TELLING EVERYONE THAT SHE, aDITE, WAS EVIL.
sANTI GOT THE SAME TREATMENT. Amitakh labeled her so evil she was not to be within 30 metres of anyone.

Debbie Stone was criticized behind her back, as were Ron and his mother Charlotte, whom aMITAKH CALLED Evil niggers.
Tom Canning was taken in hook, line and sinker. He was declared by Amitakh and Steffan an idiot demon married to a demon idiot, Jan, and Amitakh made every endeavor to get them to separate.
She loved tearing loving couples apart.
The last time I spoke with Tom Canning, some years ago, to advise him of the police reports on the Stanfords, he was a confused, brainwashed and brain-injured shadow of the Tom I knew in Montana. He reported everything back to his masters, Amitakh and Steffan, even his daily bowel movements one would guess!
Cheri Fowler was my partner for twelve months in the USA. Amitakh was extremely jealous of us for we got on quite well. She was always trying to split us up. After I had a Motor bike accident, Amitakh told me Cheri was the Devil incarnate and I was to leave her at all costs. Strangely she later told Cheri the same thing about me.
One would laugh at this if it was no so bloody serious. Both Amitakh and Steffan are expert con artists. Her manipulation of her daughter, TINARA, is a classic example of demons at work. Tinara met a young man while at university in Brisbane. When

Amitakh found out he part-owned a large and successful Chinese Restaurant with his family, dollar signs started rolling in her eyes, just like one sees in cartoons. One could see she saw herself as the proxy owner of that large successful business.
She encouraged Tinara to marry him and things were going well until the young man walked out of the business after a quarrel, leaving his share to his mother. He was not interested in money as much as Amitakh, who was infuriated by his action.
The only way Amitakh could make money out of the deal, now that she had lost the restaurant that was never hers, was to cash in on them. So, she did what she always does: She told Tinara to divorce her husband for he was a DEMON. Tinara was a sweet, obedient and naïve young woman. She did what her mother ordered. After all, Amitakh had told her that she, Amitakh, was the Queen of Heaven. She told all of us that, ad nauseum, and Steffan laid it on thick also whenever he got the chance.
Well, Tinara did divorce and was left with $60,000 as her settlement. Amitakh reached into her pocket and seized it all, telling Tinara it was desperately needed for the "work". Amitakh was already filthy rich and did NOT need the money. But, because of her greed, she was happy to leave her daughter penniless!!

Such is her Love of Money (which, as you know is the root of all Evil) that she bankrupted her own daughter to increase her own wealth by perhaps 1-2 %. Well, Amitakh, you won't be able to take it with you and you won't be able to spend it in Hell.
Amitakh is as cunning as an Outhouse Rat. (Outhouse = Shithouse). But if you stay around her long enough, you will note that she trips herself up. As expert a liar as she is, she eventually does forget what she has said before, and then you have her tied up in her lies.
Steffan is a bombastically stupid fool with a Caesar Complex, arising from his Illusions of Grandeur, a common companion to Chronic Paranoid Schizophrenia which he suffers. He considers himself King of Heaven (naturally), as he is married, according to him and her, to the Queen of Heaven.
One cannot stay around him for very long, for nausea sets in earlier from his polluted energy. He knows very little and so bluffs his way along, thinking others know even less than he does. That is not always the case, of course. The best the police in Stanthorpe could say about him was that "he was the most deranged lunatic we have ever seen in this town".
Be warned people, if you still have a dollar in your pocket, or can still earn a dollar, they will target you to rip that dollar off you.

Take the advice I gave earlier on this website. Examine them carefully, especially their eyes, and you will see the demons in those bodies of AMITAKH and Steffan.
bTW: aMITAKH CLAIMS SHE CHANNELS SPIRITS VIA HER BODY. sHE LOST THE ABILITY TO CHANNEL NON-EVIL SPIRITS LONG AGO. sHE CLAIMS TO CHANNEL bABAJI. bUT SHE IS MAKING IT UP. bABAJI AND i HAD A SECRET CODE WHICH HE GAVE ME WHEN i SAW HIM IN iNDIA LONG BEFORE i MET aMITAKH. sINCE aMITAKH AND i SPLIT UP, THAT CODE HAS NEVER BEEN USED. tHE BEING SHE CLAIMS SHE TRANSMITS DOES NOT KNOW THE CODE AND IS NOT bABAJI.
Many, including SQ, have commented on the fact that the energies of my writings are vastly different from those in the Stanfords' writings. In fact, many claim they get nauseated and sick reading their writings. Wake up people. These impostors need to be exposed ONCE AND FOR ALL!! Amen.
*****
Re 911 : Definitely worth watching:
http://www.forbiddenknowledgetv.com/page/2911.html
*****
July 13, 2011: Clip on YOUTUBE:
Video Submission – Chiappalone

Rense & Chiappalone – Terminal Madness in the End Times
http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bsdWrNpKavM
My thanks to Jeff Rense for producing this segment.
*****
JULY 20, 2011:
There has been a lull in activities on Earth it seems, but the process of terminal destruction of the Virtual Reality OF THE WHOLE UNIVERSE has continued unabated. Changes to the Sun that I predicated are being filmed even now.
Do not lose faith.
In recent days, of great significance has been the exposure of the evil of the Murdock media empire. In spiritual terms it means that the Jehovah control on minds with Untruth and the obfuscation of Truth with its control of the media worldwide has been broking. No longer can the evil media fool the masses as easily as before. All will be able to more clearly see the evil practices, and the Virtual Reality will crumble even faster.
As a consequence, all people will see through all programming more easily and will no longer be harnessed by Evil.
We must all see and acknowledge the Evil. We must all realize why this system has to end.
*****

August 21, 2011

Hello All

I have been busy doing other things of late, but the "Work" of awakening the small percent that needs further prompting will resume on this level shortly.

In the meantime I want to remind you to take extreme measures to protect yourselves from Negativity in all its forms, and to especially protect your mind and its thoughts, for more and more a succumbing to Terminal Madness.

This Madness is a manifestation of the general fragmentation that is occurring in the planet, in the Solar System and in all of the physical Universe as I have explained previously.

Do not lose focus.

Rely on your ability to recognize the proper energy at this late stage. Do not rely on your senses or your outer mind thoughts for the former can be easily fooled and the latter easily implanted from the external to lead you astray.

Refer every person you meet, and every situation in which you find yourself, to your Higher Consciousness within.

If you do not get an immediate answer, wait for one. Be patient.

In the meantime, while you wait, there is nothing childish or inappropriate about praying to our Helpers who reside on Higher Levels for assistance. Here is the url where you can download an mp3 file of my appearance with Jeff Rense on Wed 17/8/11
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_081611.mp3
Sept 4, 2011
THE PHYSICAL EFFECTS OF THE FRAGMENTATION
If you truly have the True Light within you, you will note that the energy of Falsehood and Demonism actually has physical effects on you now.
The very words of the hypocrites convey the energy of Evil, and the effects on Light-bearers are physical as well as mental.
On hearing the utterances of falsehood, actual physical nausea can cause the body to react, apart from the mind feeling disgusted by the words of untruth. A general feeling of malaise can also occur.
This morning in particular I noted various speakers of various faiths drone on and on via the national Radio broadcast, about the suffering caused, supposedly, by Arab madmen and their actions on 911.
No mention of course of the far greater immense suffering on the populations of the nations invaded as a consequence, and no mention of the fact that every true piece of evidence discovered points directly to

the US Government and its most intimate alley, Israel, committing the crime.
As well as awakening to the effects that the Negativity now has on those of Light, we are more clearly able to see how this evil world works, in which black becomes white and white becomes black.
More than that, we see the programming of the Robots who become the wholesale supporters of the evil Archons. That is what they were created for. Only a small percent, as I have indicated elsewhere, containing particles of the True Essence, have awakened enough to seek the Light and continue evolution elsewhere.
To avoid further ill-effects to your body, mind and spirit as we proceed to the Endtime, and as you see more truly how evil this place is, and why it needs to be totally destroyed, you must make every effort to cleanse, avoid pollution, connect to your Light within and shun the demons and their systems.
Many of us still work in the world and hence the guiding principle is to Protect, Protect, Protect.
I had predicted a time would come when we would become physical ill from the evil pollution and from the energy of Untruth spewed from every venue of broadcast on this level. As you are experiencing, that time has arrived.

You will have also noted that minds have become erratic, not just because of physical maladies, but because of the breakdown of the controlling mechanism on robotic minds. Thus, Terminal Madness will ensue. If you do not spiritually protect yourself, you too can be infected by that irrationality and succumb to the Madness which is prevalent everywhere, as I'm sure you have noted.

*****

Sept 19,

THE THREE CERTAINTIES

These are indeed strange times in which those of Evil seem to be able to get away with whatever they please. Look at how they can thrash nations, start wars, murder wantonly, override civil rights, disempower the truthful, obfuscate the truth, any truth, imprison the innocent and squash dissention. Alas, brace yourselves, for things will get worse, much worse, with the face of Evil imprinted everywhere.

If you have followed my writings and the explanations I have given since 1985, you know that the course being followed is very much on purpose.

It is sad to see the degree of spiritual blindness, the unlimited ability of those of Darkness to obfuscate the scenario and to give garbled answers even when some of the Truth is available to them.

The simple reason is that those of Evil cannot see Truth. It is meaningless to them. They are of Darkness; they cannot see the real Light. Why am I writing this? It is because now we are in an accelerated phase of separation of those of Light from those of Darkness. I previously gave a percentage of those who have been deemed suitable to continue, so your chances of meeting someone of the Light are slim.

Thus, you cannot afford to use your emotions when attempting to decide who is who. It is not up to you to say who is who. The judgment of viability is the result of all the actions of all lives, and you may not be aware of them at all.

But, as a rule of thumb, you will know with whom you would want to spend an eternity. Would you care for hypocrites, liars, cheats, abusers, war-mongers, fornicators, the vain, the haters, the lustful, the avaricious, and the jealous? Of course you would not! You would want the honest, the sincere, the gentle, and those pure of heart that you know you could trust with your life. Many of you have pets. Think of their qualities and they will approximate what I am envisioning. Seek those with true universal love in their hearts, not those who have possessive, suffocating emotional love, and other properties of demons. In your heart you will know who they are

when you meet them, no matter how much they pretend to be what they are not if they are evil.
More and more of you are now becoming more sensitive to energies, just as I prophesied. It is time to remove yourselves from those whose energy is not harmonious with yours. It is time to remove yourselves from energy suckers, polluters and indoctrinators. Realize that some can even program your mind by being near you, via phone conversation, even via skyping and via emails.
If those subjects of programming, pollution and indoctrination are not familiar to you, I ask that you read my various books on these topics.
I must admit I am a little disappointed at how little of the massive amount of data that was released to us via my writings in 1985 has been actually read by those who claim they are Light beings. It has nothing to do with income for me. It is to do with opening the channels to your own knowledge within as was intended with the very first book. Those who have read those books aver to the power of the transformation they have experienced.
Do not go about your day wondering if your parents are viable, or your children, or your pets, neighbours, etc., etc. The correct decision in each case will have been made, and it has nothing to do with you.

Of course we all want those we love to be part of our future, but do we really know who they are and what they have done?
All we can be certain of is that, like you, they have had every chance up to this point to turn to the Light.
Let me leave you with the 3 certainties of life. The first two you know well. The third is transforming from the impossible to the obvious in even the most recalcitrant of minds:

1	**Physical Death**
2	**Taxes**
3	**The End of this illicit Physical Dimension.**

*****

Sept 20, 2011
In Moments of Melancholy
Without a more complete realization of what is occurring, it is easy to feel isolated and even lonely as those around us no longer seem to respond to true love, goodness, kindness and affability.
There is no doubt that the world is becoming more callous and uncaring, and this is exposed in many ways in many areas every day. People are seen to be more dishonest, more lustful, more avaricious and more demonic than ever before.

Those of us who are a little isolated from others with similar True Gnostic Realization and Understanding must feel like the Gnostics of old who would like to seek comfort in their own communities. But, in the modern world this is not possible as such.
What is possible however is the ability to communicate with like-minded individuals via the electronic media as never before. Beware though, lest you fall into traps. Not all are whom they claim to be. Refine yourself as much as possible so that you will discern false energies and false auras.
When you do feel just a little too lonely and isolated (usually due to programming by negative forces), say this to yourself:
I know what is going on.
The Process of Finalization of the Problem of Evil is on automatic pilot.
It is only a matter of time before those who have been deemed viable will reside in a better location.
I can see for myself by studying data on the internet that the mineral world is becoming erratic and collapsing. For example, radioactive isotopes are no longer decaying in a timely and orderly fashion. They are exhibiting Terminal Madness within their consciousness at that level.

The Earth and its climate, its magnetism, its aura, etc., are decaying; its homeostatic processes are no longer balanced.
Vegetation is failing;
Animals are becoming extinct and affected by Terminal Madness;
Humanity is becoming more and more demonic by the hour;
Celestial bodies are not obeying the local Laws of Physics, which by the way are Illusional aspects of the Virtual Reality and by no means constants.
The Higher beings are looking out for our welfare.
There is no need for them to waste energy and time contacting each of us individually for we now know what is going on.
If there is a need for urgent contact they will communicate as necessary.
We will meet them soon enough!
In the meantime, as you go through the humdrum duties of this doomed existence, do your part to increase peace, joy, happiness and beauty:
Prepare yourself well, physically, mentally, emotionally and spiritually.
Strengthen your connection within with the Light within you.

Be joyous at the proper outcome for the Eradication of all Evil and the end to all its pain, suffering, sorrow and death.
If you do these things properly, you will never be lonely or morose.
You will instead be already filled with the Joy of Eternal Existence found in the Glory of the True Light.
*****
Sept 24, 2011
QUESTIONS GALORE
More and more of you are asking very pertinent questions about the state of the world, the changes that are occurring, the types of consciousnesses in physical bodies, how this War of Essences is going to be resolved, why all this started, how to recognize who one is, what the characteristics of demons and robots are, etc.
These are all very important questions and the answers are invaluable. But, as you might gather, my time is limited to answer every question as it comes along, and besides the questions tend to repeat themselves.
Hence, I suggest that if you do not find the answers you seek on my website, start reading the books that I have written. The order of the list of books on the front page of the website is the order you should read

them in if you truly want to find answers and more. Besides, you will find that the energy within the books themselves will awaken your own truth within, and many others aver to this being a fact. In the meantime I will continue posting articles as I see fit and as time allows.

One of the first questions we ask ourselves when we come across the concept of true and false beings is "What am I, Viable or non-viable?" I have answered this specifically in my book "Journey into the World of Metaphysics, Volume One". I advise you to read it. Another question has to do with the characteristics of True Beings and Evil Beings once one accepts the concept of mixed Creations. I have described these in Chapters 12 and 13 of my book "Essential Gnostic Truths".

I will write more about traits of demons and how to recognize them, but in the meantime you should read those chapters to commence your journey to a fully understanding of what is going on.

Finally, a word of warning. Do not believe everything you read under the label of Gnosticism in metaphysical and New Age literature. Most articles are mendacious, demonic distortion of true Gnosticism and perfect examples of cultivated ignorance by those who don't know what they are talking about. In future I will refer to some of these

works and give the comparative true Gnostic view of the distortions that have been published.
If you want to have an idea of the Ancient Gnostic Wisdom, read "Journey into the World of Metaphysics, Vol 1 and 2, and then proceed to the other books.
If any of you have genuine difficulty with the prices of the eBooks, I am more than happy to discount them to suit each individual case.
*****
Hey! There is a definite danger that some of the scientists will discover I have been telling the truth all along:
Long time reader wrote: Hi Joseph, don't know if you've had time to notice, but today's "news" bulletins are full of kafuffle about CERN researchers having just measured the speed of some neutrinos as more than the (official), speed of light. Apparently they found a measure of 306,000 km/sec ! Shock, horror ! – how dare anything contradict the "laws of Physics" ? Some are saying this invalidates Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity while others say it could simply be due to experimental error . So, I referred once more to your excellent "Making Sense Of The Madness" Section Two, where you said that, although the S.O.L varied up or down according to whether it's in a Higher or Lower dimension, but was constant

within any particular dimension. You also stated that Einstein channeled his Theory from a Higher Dimension, which he had to have had, surely ? So, it will be interesting to see the outcome of this squabble among the gurus of Big Science and whether an experimental error is their eventual grudging conclusion.

My Reply: This was big news about 4 years ago but may not have made the daily rags then.

BTW, as you may recall, I picked up Dark Matter 15 years before the know-all scientists did, and wrote about it in that same volume of "What's Going On?", and exposed the Sun's ethereal solar twin in 1985. They still haven't found it, but they are close, with the new curved gravity measurements.

*****

Oops, looks like one day soon I might be proved right about a lot of things I've said.

In 1985 I said the Earth is on marked time.

Then, when I was pressured for more information, I revealed the Galaxy was to undergo the same fate.

And then, I remember quite clearly, during a lecture in Santa Fe in the mid-1980s, one New Ager wanted to argue about everything I'd said. That's when I revealed that the whole of this illicit Universe was scheduled for demolition. I have repeated this many times on Radio Shows since.

BTW: Want proof? Hope you did not miss this recent article:
http://beforeitsnews.com/story/1131/695/Astronomers:_Our_Galaxy_Loaded_With_Ticking_Time_Bombs.html
.
Sept 25, 2011
STRIVE TO BE FIT
One of the readers sent this item that highlights one aspect of this demonic world's ubiquitous cruelty.
"How a cow seeks to save her life.
http://www.cok.net/blog/2011/09/running-her-life-one-cows-fight-freedom "
Just by the way, most animals are aware enough, more so than humans, to know that their spirits recycle from physical bodies to the astral, and then back again, ad nauseum. That still does not stop them suffering the pain and fear and cruel slaughter invented by the demons to appease their god Jehovah.
Most of you should know by now that meat eaters are more lustful and more aggressive than non-meat eaters. I have explained why in my books.
But, they are in for an even rougher time now. We all know about Mad Cow Disease, and that recently Medical Organizations have had the courage to validly link meat eating with bowel cancer.

Henceforth, you will find Terminal Madness will accelerate in meat-eaters for a number of reasons.
BTW, Here is a practical point for you: If you have been a long term vegetarian, have your serum iron and B12 levels checked at least once a year by a standardized laboratory. If you are over 50, do not assume it is dietary deficiency you have if either iron or B12 are low.
If iron is low, in females it may mean poor intake AND excessive menstrual bleeding. Have this checked out. If menses have stopped, you have the same risk factors as males. If there is no obvious cause of blood loss, as say in someone with hemorrhoids, then bowel cancer needs to be excluded, usually via a colonoscopy, especially if this disease is in your immediate family.
If you are over 50, male or female, and B12 is low, ask about Pernicious Anaemia in your family. This is due to age-related loss of Intrinsic Factor in the stomach which prevents B12 absorption even if dietary intake is adequate. In that case you will need B12 injections every couple of months for the rest of your life.
Even when there is no history of Pernicious Anaemia and I find low B12 in vegetarians, as their doctor, I recommend an injection of B12 every few months. One injection is equivalent to about 1000 ingested tablets. In places like Australia, B12 injections can be

bought over the counter without doctor's prescription and most patients can give themselves the shots when they are shown how to do it or else they know a nurse who will inject them. Cost is about $5 per injection)

B12 is important for more than just anaemia prevention. I will mention just these: Its lack predisposes to dementia and peripheral neuropathy in Diabetics. Statistics reveal that 10% of you reading this are Diabetic type 2, and have these risks. That percentage is growing daily.

I had not intended to make this a medical posting. Nor is my intention for us to live longer than we have to in this Hell. But, while we are here, it is better to be healthy and fit so that we can complete the work we are here to do. That may include looking after children, the elderly, the infirm, pets, the less fortunate in the community, etc., etc.

One last point: Many of us are, and have been, emotionally traumatized by relationships with demons. The best way to rationalize away the pain and trauma is to say "Well, I must have had a karmic debt to pay off to that demon, those demons. Thank God I have done that. Now I am a little freer to prepare to get out of here." As you all know Karma is an Evil mechanism of exploitation in this Hellhole.

Nonetheless it still applies, most unjustly as I have said before. And the purer you and greater your spiritual role, you can bet you will be burdened by more and more unjust karma. So use that knowledge to at least say " I must be worthy in the sight of the True God, otherwise why would the demons bother me so much." That should raise your self-worth and erase the emotional scars we all suffer in this Den of Satan.

Finally, let me remind you that I had been told long ago that none of us will be here one moment longer than is necessary in order to complete our roles in the Process of the Correction of Evil and the Liberation of the Worthy.

So, in the meantime, stay as healthy as possible, physically, emotionally, mentally, and especially spiritually, and be of good cheer.

*****

Sept 26,2011

MORE ABOUT PSEUDO-REALITY.

As most of you have realized, and many of you have written to me about, it is most frustrating to try and find any aspect of the truth that has remained uncontaminated on the Internet.

The big thrust is that of so-called experts writing on anything and everything and calling it Gnosticism, for

that is the name of the Knowledge that predicts the Endtime.
This practice of confusing readers is very much on purpose, of course, and has occurred on this level since the beginning. Jehovah started it with his lies: "I am the one and only God!" etc., And of course, he got the perfect response from the Supreme Consciousness he tried to displace, "You are nothing but a fool!" But, this fool has, unfortunately been running the place ever since. But his time is at an end. (Please realize "Jehovah" is a local name for a level of consciousness, and not a masculine individual).
The whole idea put forth by the Father of Lies is to obfuscate the Truth so genuine seekers will be confused all the more and eventually stop searching. That is when the Churches and Cults step in and dictate what truth is and is not.
With the decline of the institutionalized religions whose nonsense most people with half a brain have seen through, self-declared experts and Governments have taken over to dictate what is true and what is not. Soon they will stage the advent of Aliens to hide the Truth of what is really to happen to this level. But you, who I am sure, have read much of my writings, will be well informed and prepared for this coming fiasco.

.

I have been fortunate in being in constant contact with the Real Space Command, and they have confirmed details which I will release in due course. One of the definite assertions they made, just in case any of you still have doubt about the identity of Amitakh and Steffan Stanford, is that they are Reptilians from the regions of Orion, whose mission was to stop me and my work on this level at any cost. They orchestrated a number of attempts on my life, which all failed obviously, and as a last resort stole my work and every penny that was provided to me for the Work. I lost 10 years in having to re-establish myself and to continue.

But, it seems now we have come full circle. I no longer have anything to do with these two criminals. You will recall I called Amitakh a plagiarizer, a perjurer and a murderer, and Steffan is on the Oregon Court records as a convicted criminal under his former name of Steven Bertsch.

*****

On Sept 5, I received an email from Simon, an old friend in NZ, and this is the correspondence that ensured:

On Sep 5, 2011, at 4:48 AM, Simon wrote:

“Has the war of Essences been put on hold? From the “Flying Buffaloes” Website i keep an eye on, and no doubt you do too. (I don’t – JC).

Link for article

>>

http://www.flyingbuffaloes7.net/heartstrings02.html

Excerpt

“” First, humans must unite and stop infighting. Peaceably united, humans can stand against the alien aggression. This cannot be a temporary unification to arm and go to war with the aliens, like portrayed in the movie, Independence Day. Hollywood is sending out exactly the opposite message to what humans should be doing to defeat these aliens. The warring aliens can be discouraged from seeking conquest of the Earth, but to discourage them requires permanent peaceful co-operation of all humans. A peaceful world will not feed these aggressive energy parasites. “”

(Peace and love here on earth ????)

Simon, Wellington

My Reply: Both Amitakh and Steffan have always been of Darkness. Amitakh is a good actor, but now their time is up.

Sent from my iPhone

***From:* Simon *Date:* 9/5/2011 2:10:27 PM**

To: **J, ChiappAlone** ***Subject:*** **Re: War of Essences**

Yes – this is well evidenced by their writings. Re the letter regarding 911 – i am also CC ing this far and wide, i do not expect a pleasant reaction, but my inner being compels me to send it. As to evil being given rope to hang itself – your point is well understood.

JC: My further comments:

"What insane lunatics would write what the Stanfords have written on their "Flying Buffaloes" Website? Those representing the invaders would write this so that humans would kowtow to the invaders when they came. Is that not so? Thus clearly Amitakh and Steffan have taken off their masks and exposed themselves as Reptiles. Besides, the inaccuracy of the alien invasion as if it was something new is ridiculous. But, these Reptiles are ridiculous.

Can you not see the similarity of what the Stanfords ask us to do with the pseudo-Christian assertion that "The meek will inherit the Earth" and the order to "Turn the other cheek"? These commands were given so the True Beings would not fight back against the Evil demons who happily stole energy more efficiently with less resistance. I have written about these things in my book "Death of an Evil God" and will write more later.

Slowly as you can see, the falsehoods of this Virtual Reality are being exposed for all to see, so that the Illicit Evil Kingdom will crumble to nothingness.”
Finally, realize that as our inner Joy increases from the knowledge that the end of the Evil Empire is imminent, life on this planet will become more difficult in almost every way.
.
Sept 27, 2011
From my books “My Conversations with God” published some 10 years ago
From Vol One, Entry One:
“God ….?”
“Yessss ….?”
“Do you really exist?”
“No!”
**

Posted on July 7, 20152 Comments
9
February 17, 2010
This short entry concerns the energy of Thomas Paine.
Steffan Stanford, a Thomas Paine wannabe, according to his writings on Amitakh’s websites, as reported to me by quite a few readers, is an impostor when he pretends to be Thomas Paine.

In reality he is not Thomas Paine but a Total PAIN. Here is a little history: Amitakh and Steffan Stanford invited themselves to a Conference I was giving in Idaho in the early 2000s. They really came to sell their wares, and managed to destroy any semblance of harmony and contentment in my group and those who attended the conference.
One girl commented Amitakh carried on like a cheap Hollywood harlot,
While Steffan stalked everyone as if to steal wallets.
At that stage I was not fully aware of the sinister energies lurking in the bodies of these two miscreants.
It was not time for their exposure just yet it seems. Timing, it appears, is everything.
We were driving back to my abode having picked up the two of them from the airport. In the vehicle were also Thomas Canning, Michael Spencer, Renton Power (aka Ananta, aka Mitchell Saffian) and myself. Thomas – a wonderfully delightful being – was in Amitakh's body at the time. Amitakh had not been fully taken over fulltime yet by the nasty Reptiles as she has been since. They were there only intermittently. At any rate, Thomas was in the body while we journeyed. Performing his well rehearsed patronizing act, Stanford boomed at Thomas, making sure we all

heard, “This latest essay of Joseph’s sounds very much like the writings of Thomas Paine”.
Thomas replied, “Of course it does. He is writing in collaboration with Paine.”
We were all stunned by this revelation. I had had no idea. Then Stanford, like a little spoilt brat, began protesting,
“But, but, …. I was so sure I was Thomas Paine!”
And Thomas, in his delightfully jovial manner for which he is famous, as all who know him will agree, said, “ No you weren’t! How many times must you be told? It was Joseph then working with that energy, and it is Joseph now, and that’s it!
Thomas had identified many of us in past lives and had even given the real Spiritual identities of many of the animals around us.
With that, Stanford shrunk and sulked in a corner of the vehicle while the rest of us got on with our conversations.
In his usual manner of usurpation and pretence, he now deceitfully writes as Thomas Paine on Amitakh’s website.
He is a multi-dimensional fraud.
BTW Much of the drivel written on Amitakh’s websites has been written by Steffan Stanford, even though Amitakh’s name appears as the author. Those of you who have read the entries will have noted

many references to American history, politics and geography. I guarantee you; it has nothing to do with Amitakh. She would not know the difference between George Washington and George Bush I or II, nor would she know the difference between the infamous Route 66 and the Silk Road.

I pity the few they have been trapped by them with their story that they unashamedly broadcast, namely that they are the Queen and King of Heaven. Their full exposure is imminent. Stay tuned.

****

Feb 27,2011

WORLD'S END! Explaining the Paths by which the Truth shall set us free

In the late 1970s and early 1980s, even while I was practicing fulltime Medicine in Melbourne Australia, I experienced a set of extraordinary circumstances which allowed me to contact what I term Supra-Mental Consciousness.

I had been vigorously questioning the state of the world, and I found that answers provided for the various problems causing the ubiquitous pain, suffering and misery that confronted us daily, and appeared to be increasing exponentially were obviously incomplete, inaccurate or absurd. Various esoteric conundrums one met on searching ever so slightly below the surface of daily living seemed to be

simply ignored. Worse still, those who delved even a little into the mysteries of life were barely tolerated it seems, and were often quickly dismissed as fools. But, that made me all the more determined to find answers.

Even in Medicine, the paucity of correct answers concerning life, disease, suffering, mental illness, etc., left me wanting to find answers away from the well-worn incongruous paths of my predecessors.

With some trepidation I ventured into the shadowy world of the Paranormal sustained as it was by its handmaiden Para-Psychology.

Being a University trained person, I naturally turned to the Universities for Enlightenment. My search for answers appeared futile as I received negative responses from all the Universities in Melbourne that I investigated. At the very last one, Latrobe University, I was almost desperate. Finally a breakthrough occurred. The person I was questioning for courses to study in which I was most interested said there was a Professor who held private classes in Parapsychology.

It was thus that I was fortunate enough to meet a most remarkable man called Professor Moshe Kroy. Moshe was indeed enigmatic to those who did not know him. But in reality he was a highly intelligent academic devoted to Truth and Wisdom. He was a

non-Zionist Jew who had been expelled from Israel for protesting the atrocities committed by that State in the name of Zionism. His heroes were Jesus Christ and Sai Baba.
Moshe died some years ago shortly after courageously returning to Israel. He had been threatened with assassination if he ever went back there. Mossad is nothing if not maleficently efficient.
But, until his death, he was a wonderful friend and helped introduce my work to his students and many people he knew in the USA. I was indeed fortunate to have him share the path with me for a short while on a Journey that seemed most difficult. There was simply no one else I could discuss problems with at the time.
I now know I was led and perfectly guided, by developing circumstances, onto a path and to a point at which I solely could make contact with the Supramental Plane. You may well accept the fact that when contact was made I was incredulous. For a long time, I was extremely skeptical of everything I was told by those Superior Beings of a Higher Order, and in the early days, much to their chagrin, I rejected most of the information. I was just too skeptical. I knew they were benign and I trusted them totally, but at that stage, for my mind, the material was too far

removed from what I, and everyone else on Earth, I guess, had accepted as Reality.
Slowly was I dragged by them with many a long discussion to points of acceptance. But I argued and argued, on almost every point. When they revealed what my role entailed, once I accepted to be part of the team, I resigned on the spot. I could not accept anything that far outside of the ordinary. But they persisted and I rejoined them.
Eventually when they told me in detail what their contact with me and the work I was to do was about, I began thinking more seriously, and slowly realizations began to form in my head as a awoke to who I truly was in my Higher Self. Glimpses of the Greater Reality began appearing in the lower mind of this body and I soon became immersed into the Supramental Consciousness of which Shri Aurobindo had written so much about in the last century.
The Superior Beings I was communicating with told me straight out, "It is to do with the End of the Earth!"
And reflexly I said "But many have predicted the End of the World in all eras, even Jesus Christ, and nothing has ever happened."
And they said, "Ah, but much has happened, as we will explain to you. And you must agree that

eventually one who says Earth will finish will eventually be right. Why cannot it be you?”
I discussed this point with Moshe. He was of the same opinion as I was initially. In fact, his response was exactly like mine “Many have predicted the End of the World in all eras, even Jesus Christ, and nothing has ever happened.”
We reached an impasse.
So, “They” being far wiser then I, arranged a meeting for me. I was to attend a Mother craft, a massive spacecraft outside of this dimension, at which I would be given full details of the work and what was going to happen to this Earth.
This invitation was exhilarating. There was no sense of hesitation or fear in me. Finally, here was what I wanted most in the world.
i The proof for the continuation of consciousness outside of the body. In other words, personal irrefutable proof of the existence of LIFE AFTER DEATH;
ii The ultimate proof for the existence of Aliens,
iii The existence of other levels and dimensions, and
iv The proof of existence of an exact, prescribed Plan to get the deserving people of this planet out of the hellhole they were in.
I couldn’t wait.

And so it was that on the evening of Sunday, April 14, 1985, I attended the Special Conference on the Mother craft, as I have described in detail in my book "My Experiences of Aliens, and Other Realities." From then on, I was given information about how events would unfold. I was given details that I published. Admittedly some of the timing seemed to be off. But they told me not to worry about that as sometimes they gave false data to fool the Evil Opposition. Indeed, prophecy was used, and is used, as a valid tool in the War of Essences of Good against Evil. I had to bear the idiotic attacks of the morons whenever it appeared I got specific events or timing wrong.

Those who have, in fact, followed the trends I published from the 1980s can see how accurate these writings have been.

Below I have attached the essay I published in my books called 'Making Sense of the Madness' that explains the use of the phrase "The End of the World" as a code for others in their eras.

I clairvoyantly saw the changes that were to come. And they are coming still. Since I was given the information, I learned many others had been given the information via dreams, visions, in Astral Journeys and in episodes of Near Death Experiences. The explanation for this is simple. Once information

was released, as it was by being given to me, it was seeded in the Astral and Etheric Planes and therefore it was made available for further distribution. Those familiar with the Principle of the Hundredth Monkey will have an idea of the mechanism in action.
I then spent some 20 years travelling the world contacting others who had subsequently been given this same message of Finality.
Indeed, many who are not 'in the know' as it were, on reading my Message are now reacting in exactly the same knee-jerk manner as I did, saying "But many have been predicting the End of the World and nothing has ever happened." That excuse is no longer valid, as we shall see.
This era is different for the following reasons:
1 I am here in the now. I have been to the Spacecraft. I have met the Beings who told me this Finality was here. They are the ones who will rescue beings in all levels of consciousness who are spiritually viable and able to continue existence elsewhere. This is not a fairytale.
2 I am still a highly successful practicing physician in Australia. I must be sane for God certainly knows the Medical Boards exhausted themselves from trying to prove me otherwise. Since my first book in 1984, I have had umpteen confrontations with Medical Boards and their representatives. All that those

inimical encounters proved was just how ignorant the psychiatrists and doctors I saw were in such matters and how little the profession as a whole knows about the Greater Reality that affects Holistic Human Existence.

3 Since I published my information in the 1980s, many others around the world have been told of this End of the World. I made a very successful trip into Mexico in the 1990s with Joyce Murphy of Beyond Boundaries. And we spoke to many who had secretly received this message of Finality. Some were simple peasants, some were children and teenagers; others were lawyers and architects and medical doctors. They could not all be making up a frightening scenario with which to scare themselves. Why would they?

4 In my lower mind, I don't recall the other times throughout history when the message of Finality was given. I can only speak of my experiences now and the times we are in. But this time must be different, for the UFOs in our skies are ubiquitous.

5 We have never had so much evidence of UFOs and aliens in the skies and amongst us. The information is overwhelming.

a Among many, many witnesses and experts in the field of Ufology, we have experts like Colonel Corso who was eventually in charge of the alien remnants

following the Roswell crashes telling us the aliens were real. He saw them. After a time, he was in charge of the whole operation. Some time ago, on Italian public television he confessed that he did not want to carry the lies about Roswell and the aliens to his grave. He said in English that, being a geriatric, he felt it was his duty to divulge the information he knew before he died, for the good of Humanity
b We have an incredible number of videos on the Internet of Alien crafts.
c We have thousands upon thousands who have made benign and not-so-benign contact with aliens.
d Estimates vary, but it appears that over 10% of humans have been abducted by aliens for various reasons. I enumerated some of those reasons in my book "My Experiences of aliens...."
e We have admissions by experts that they were instructed to cover up the Truth, as occurred with Projects such as Project Blue Book, and others before it.
f We have medical evidence of Alien implants, and strands of DNA which some consider alien in humans.
6 Anyone who now denies the existence of UFO and Aliens, in spite of the evidence available to all, is either Stupid or Ignorant or Blind. This is especially so since Mexico, the UK, Belgium, Italy, Russia and the USA, and other countries, have released much of

the material they have hidden about UFOs. Only fools deride the belief in UFOs. You can well imagine what I think of them since I've actually been on a Mother craft many times now and have also had numerous sightings of other crafts all over the world as well.
7 The Internet provides a welter of information. History is replete with stories of visitations and visions of UFOs. It is idiocy that allows people to deny their existence. Actually it is evil programming that makes such people deniers. The pity is that they badger those who know UFOs exist. Guess who the fools are?
8 In this era, which I have called the Final Generation, we have absolute proof of Terminal Decay. In fact, some years ago, I penned an essay called Terminal Madness of the Endtime. It turned out to be a blueprint for what was to happen to this planet and those in it. Read it.
a. Many scientists have said we have reached the point of no return.
b. Pollution is at an unprecedented level. Soon, physical existence will be impossible simply from this factor. The cost of breathing will be beyond most. Already 41% of the world's population is suffering chronic asthma or chronic respiratory illness, a statistic that is well hidden from the masses.

c. We know Fauna and Flora are disappearing at an unprecedented rate.
d. We know the Sun is corrupted and not behaving normally. It is dying.
e. We know Humanity, the Earth, the Sun and all living things are in trouble.
f. We see whole Galaxies disappearing in Terminal annihilation exercises.
9 Mental Illness (Terminal Madness) is a definite Reality. It is epidemic and endemic and affecting every single family and every single individual on the planet one way or the other. Animals are affected too, as are consciousness in Vegetation and in Minerals. Disorder and Decay are to follow. These will manifest as failure of crops, madness of climate, loss of structural integrity of minerals, crystals, etc. Thus earthquakes and their sequelae will be inevitable, even as the Earth itself, which is already spiritually dead by the way, sways and collapses its electromagnetic properties. As I said, go back and read my essay called Terminal Madness of the Endtime.
10 This is the only generation that I know of in which Near Death Experiencers have come back from the subtle levels and told us they have been shown the End of Planet Earth. Admittedly Near Death Experiences have occurred in all eras (Plato recounts

one). But this is the first time we, and they, have been given such a lucid message of Finality.

11 Every change we see on earth is for termination of Life on this planet. Admittedly many New Agers are grasping at the notion that (lying) Aliens will save the planet. They subscribe to the view that we are all going to quantum leap into a Nirvana where all will be heavenly. But, apart from their misplaced hope, born of idiocy and Fear of Accountability, where is there ANY evidence of this amelioration? All the changes are about awakening certain ones, called Viables, evacuating them, and about the decay of what remains. I would be most interested to see one point of improvement to demonstrate that the Earth and Humanity, in toto, are about to recover, to be saved in the physical, and to then evolve into a Higher Plane.

12 We have never experienced, as we are doing in this generation, the existence of demons in physical bodies. I shall discuss the types of consciousnesses in physical human bodies separately in subsequent postings. But for now, realize that many people are acquiring psychic vision, just like I predicted they would, and they are seeing the various demons in physical bodies. This is part of the Endtime Prophecy – that we would all know who is who in the Endtime.

13 I asked why this timing had not been given to seers such as Shri Aurobindo, Edgar Cayce, Nostradamus, Mother Shipton, etc., etc. The answer was that the Key to the Endtime was given, in a manner of speaking, but they were not to divulge any of it. It was not yet time. It was given to me in this Generation for this is my role in this life. Do what you will with this knowledge. Just remember my motto: Take it or leave it.

14 In fact, St Malachi, the 12th-century bishop of Armagh in Northern Ireland, according to the traditional account, is credited with having prognosticated the end of the world by enumerating the Popes. Rumour has it that it is a Nostradamus prophecy really. We now have the second to last Pope, after which will come Peter of Rome who will see the destruction of Rome as well as the arrival of the 'Dreaded Judge',

(Pope # 112 Peter the Roman, who will nourish the sheep in many tribulations; when they are finished, the city of seven hills will be destroyed, and the fearsome Judge will judge His people.) Of course, in simple lore, it is understood that the Judge is to come at the end of the World.

It is interesting to note that return of He who will dispense Justice is called "the Dreaded Judge" or

“the Fearsome Judge”. Only they of Evil (losers, non-Viables) would use such a label.

15 In a previous essay I had revealed that a considerable number of consciousnesses which belonged to the Theomorphic class had already been evacuated near the end of 1999, and that the process of awakening in which we are engaged now, and the separation of the masses, is to identify the Viables amongst the Robotic and Demonic ranks that remain on the planet. I will explain this further in subsequent writings.

But the thought you should be leaving this essay with is that of Joy, for all that is happening is eradication of the putridness from our lives. By the Process of Finality we shall see the end of Evil, the end of its exploitative mechanisms, the end of all the pains, suffering, misery and ignorance that we have been subjected to since spirits were trapped in matter. What will follow will truly be a reward for those who have wanted, and sought, Simplicity, Truth and true, Universal, Immutable Love.

The others who wanted nothing but exploitation, hate, lies and murder can go back to where they belong: to the Hell of their own creation. They will, in time, be transmuted to exist no more.

And then, all that will exist for those who a Viable enough to continue will be Peace, Love and Joy, as

promised so often by Avatars such as Jesus, and Zoroaster, and Manichaeus, and so many others throughout the Ages.
I cannot imagine a better, more joyous Message than this that anyone truly interested in Truth would want to receive.
***
ADDENDUM
Here is the part of the Preface in some of my previous books which explains the End of the World Code a little:
I have been asked to add these comments to the reprints of the various books. It was in 1985 that I had been asked to give this information, contained in the various books, to the world by a group of Extra-terrestrial consciousnesses. They form part of the Rescuers in the Space Command and more will be heard about them in the near future.
The books contain news about the "End of the World" and, in fact, I was asked to state that this would occur before the year 2000. Readers may have come across the prediction of the "End of the World" in many ancient books, including the sayings of Jesus Christ, Zoroaster and Manichaeus. Ontologically these Divine Messengers, and others such as Buddha, Mohammed, Rama, Krishna, and many, many others, have been the same Consciousness (Being) presenting

onto this level at various times in differing manifestations. The "End of the World" as a message was a code for certain Beings of Light who were to prepare themselves for evacuation at those times, in their own generation. They were also given a general timing within their generation. The Messengers knew this and the Beings of Light subconsciously knew this also and prepared themselves accordingly. It appeared that these Divine Messengers were wrong in that the End of the World did not eventuate, but, in fact, they knew it was a special code and used it accordingly, much to the chagrin of the Evil Ones who were reminded by it of their own eventual outcome.

I have been asked to explain this apparent anomaly in the ancient texts for a very good reason. This is the last time that the code will be used as the physical destruction of the planet is, in fact, going to occur and the special code will no longer be needed.

When reviewing literature of cultures, modern and ancient, from around the globe, many of you may be amazed at the similarities of the historical concepts present in various cultures and these concepts are recognizably similar, inspite of the distortions and regional peculiarities. The reason for this is that the basic religio-philosophical history of this planet is that of Gnosticism. It has been distorted over time into the various myths, cults, religions and fables by

inadequate minds and by those of evil who wanted such distortions for their own gain.
From another perspective, the End of the World will have occurred by the year 2000 for the remaining True Beings of Light for none of them will be present on Earth by that date. Their consciousness will have all been transported out into other dimensions. Some Rescuers may remain to supervise the physical destruction.
The globe may linger on without Beings of Light being present for perhaps 5, 10, 15, even 20 years beyond the year 2000. But for all intents and purposes, the End of the World will have occurred by the year 2000 when the last Being of Light will have been evacuated. Remember, the evacuation need not be a physical one and the body may linger on under the control of its own lower consciousness or it may even be taken over by a trapped evil consciousness. Lack of understanding of the process may cause anguish, hence do everything possible to connect to the Higher Spiritual Self for greater realizations. Between now and total evacuation we shall witness the active intervention of Extra-terrestrial consciousness in the affairs of this world and all will become aware of the earth's total destruction in due course, and the existence of the spiritual component of all consciousness. It is this component which the evil

ones have been trying to deny for a very long time. But they have failed. The Rescue Plan has succeeded. The War is all but over.

Inspite of the endless stream of data which bombards the world daily from TV, newspapers, magazines, the information Super-Highway, etc., people are becoming more confused and frightened just by living in ever-deteriorating conditions. The information in this book is to dispel such confusion and fears by providing a basis for the understanding of what's going on from a metaphysical perspective, and as you will see, ultimately that is the only perspective worth having. The bombarding data of this world is as useless as yesterday's news.

I am aware that a few people who think they know better call the material in this book Metaphysical Mumbo-jumbo. I am flattered. Let me explain. After practising General Medicine, I came to the conclusion that while modern medicine was good at the short term alleviation of pain and making some feel better, it had no answers to life's mysteries. I then started reading philosophy and after much confusion and a lot of headaches I came to the conclusion that philosophy as it is written has no answers either. In fact I came to the conclusion that most philosophy books are published so people will stop reading philosophy books. After writing all my books referred

to here I studied and acquired a Doctorate in Metaphysical Science and continued avid reading of Science and its technological advances. My conclusion has been that it is Metaphysics which provides meaningful answers as far as I am concerned. All other aspects of epistemology are dead ends. My reading has allowed me to categorize Mumbo-jumbo as follows:

i Philosophical Mumbo-jumbo is good for causing headaches and good heated debates, however it never killed anyone.

ii Religious and theological Mumbo-jumbo is dangerous and has spawned the various religious Wars, Inquisitions, Crusades, etc., with much destruction and loss of life.

iii Scientific Mumbo-jumbo is the most dangerous of all, for it has spawned a monster called Scientific Technology which will be the death of Humanity, the Earth and all living things. It is doing this via its ability to deplete the Ozone layer and poison all living things with excessive ultra-violet radiation, via its ability to cause the irreversible Greenhouse effect and global warming, via its ability to irreversibly pollute water and food so that life will soon be unsustainable on the planet, via its pollution of the environment with nuclear and chemical discharges so that everything is carcinogenic and incompatible with life,

via its ability to cause nuclear holocausts, via its ability to infect everyone on the planet with death-dealing AIDS, and other totally resistant strains of microbes such as malaria, tuberculosis, staphylococci, pneumococci, the ebola virus, etc. Science has promised short term gain but delivered long term pain and destruction, even planetary annihilation. If you read any alien abduction reports, you will note that many of the aliens, in seeking other areas to invade, are lamenting to abductees that their advanced science and its technology have, or are in the process of, destroying their dimensions as well! Is this so? In support I turn to one of America's famous and favoured sons. In 1959, J. F. Kennedy was quoted as saying: "I am sorry to say that there is too much point to the wisecrack that life is extinct on other planets because their scientists were more advanced than ours."

iv Metaphysical Mumbo-jumbo is the only one with the answers. It is a personal Mumbo-jumbo and it involves no one else. It does not interfere with the thought processes of any other individual. In fact, it encourages diverse, individualistic thinking in all beings. In contrast to the others above, it fosters harmony, love, peace, truth and respect for all aspects of creation. It promotes awareness and rightful knowledge with which to dispel all fears. Even

if none of its mumbo-jumbo is true and it is all a self-deluding exercise, the fact that it heals so many in body, mind and emotions is reward enough. Surely the study and practice of metaphysics which promote understanding and tolerance are much more preferred to the programming of religious bigotry whose aim is to prove one religion is better than others. And surely it is better than wasting one's life making Science and its Technology the Modern Age "god" by which one can develop more innovative, more exploitative and more painful methods of global destruction and more complex sceptical arguments for the denial of the existence of God whose heel is about to descend and crush such evil.

If one has to be fanatical in life, its better to be fanatical about loving "God" and "Truth", about studying metaphysics, rather than being a fanatical religious bigot or a fanatical sceptical scientific know-all who self-deludes in thinking he has all the answers when in fact he has none that matter!

By the way, by "Truth" I mean the personal Inner Guiding Light, which varies and should vary for every True Being, for each was created as a purposeful distinct individual with its own version of the Truth within its own creative Divine Blueprint. I do not consider that there is a "Truth" consisting of a set of Dogmas and facts which all must adhere to, which are

absolute and which must be fought for, or cause others to kill for. That is why I refer to the personal Inner Truth in these texts. And it is why I urge each True Being to search for its own Inner Truth and warn each that the search is a personal endeavour the completion of which can favour no other individual in spiritual terms. What is right for one may not be Truth for another and this is another reason why we need to suspend judgement wherever possible in spiritual matters.

Inner mental and spiritual experiences and Inner realizations are unique and will have interpretive connotations which will be as diverse as the experience and as unique as the individuals having them. That is why I stress that no influence should come between a True Being and the Source of his Light, Knowledge, Wisdom and Truth within. I am aware that this is directly opposite to all the extant religious teachings except the Gnostic ones. It is opposite to all the impositions and restrictions of this sorrow-filled plane.

So, my advice to you is to read on and use whatever you find within these pages to assist you in awakening to your own Inner Truth. Feel free to choose and discard as you wish for only in that way can you destroy the fetters placed on your spirit by this moribund and deceptively ignorant evil system.

And having acquired such freedom, and having found your Inner Truth, learn to soar to greater and greater heights with an unbridled spirit and joy, knowing that all evil shortcomings of this miserable system will shortly be no more. Rejoice in the spiritual and mental freedom of the newly found Divine Presence within and reject forever the soul-destroying iniquities and shackles of this soon-to-be-no-more physical dimension.

Enjoy yourselves, for only your Inner Spiritual Truth can give you the Freedom worth having. Your own personal Inner Truth will give those things you search for, those things which cannot rust, or be stolen, or be eaten by moths. It will give those things which are of inestimable value, those things which are eternal, as you are and shall be!

Ignore your Inner Truth and you will continue to be a programmed robot of this pernicious system which is self-destructing and which spiritually assassinates unaware True Beings.

I have been aware of Ockham's razor while writing and have tried to stick to the modern version of his axiom: K.I.S.S. (Keep it simple stupid). But, complexity is part of the problem.

(The year 2000 above referred to the Evacuation of Theomorphic consciousnesses, and in fact the World ended for them in 1999, one month before the date of

the prediction. They were evacuated successfully and await to continue their evolution in Intermediate Villages, as I have explained elsewhere.

**

Link to Rense Show of March 4, 2011

Here is the link for downloading the mp3 file for my recent Rense show

http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_030411.mp3

**

March 16,2011

I wrote this in 1997

A Review of Prophecies by Dr. J. S. Chiappalone

All these changes are leading toward the final destruction of this globe. Anyone who watched the documentary "Whom the Gods Would Destroy" and saw the "scientific" prophecies or who reads the newspaper or watches the news can have little doubt. There is nothing mystical or metaphysical about the world changes predicted. They are very concrete and are happening now.

It is interesting how the "scientific" prophecies, which are finally being made public, are consistent with the predictions given by The Centre of Knowledge and Supremacy. The false prophets have tried to distort, confuse and draw attention away from the Truth.

Many of the following predictions do not seem so implausible or improbable now as they may have in 1985 when most of them were first given. That is because they have steadily been coming to fruition.
"Every degenerating aspect of this planet will accelerate in an unexplained manner so that its destruction and that of its inhabitants, vegetable and animal entities, as well as human, will occur very quickly. Scientists will have no real reasons as to why this is so, they will simply measure and observe that it is so. This will be true for the Greenhouse Effect, the loss of the Ozone layer, deforestation, as well as the spread of AIDS and other diseases. They all fit together so that one affects the other. The changes in weather and climate with record extremes will also continue unabated.
—- "There will be general deterioration of all aspects, and things such as accidents, violence, and general abnormal behaviour, which can be described as generalized madness, will continue to occur."
These predictions can be compared with the following scientific facts:
**** One third of all agricultural land on the planet has been lost, polluted or turned into desert.**
**** 50% of all the world's forests have been destroyed in the last 50 years.**

** Only 3% of the world's water is fresh and all of it is polluted to a greater or lesser degree.
** The rapid depletion of the ozone layer — a 10% increase in the overall depletion from 1969 to 1991, leading to an increase in the Greenhouse effect.
** The effects of global warming are already here with a 1/2 degree increase already in the last 30 years. At this rate scientists predict that by the year 2030 whole pacific island nations will disappear under water.
** There will be more cyclones, blizzards, droughts and tidal waves, according to the scientists.
** Skin cancer is increasing at an alarming rate.
** The fish stock is diminishing.
** 35,000 people die each day of starvation.
** Frogs are disappearing worldwide.
Many scientists have in fact verbalized their concern by stating things such as:
"We may have limited time left on this earth!"
Catastrophes are reported somewhere daily. One day it is the Mississippi River overflowing and creating massive flooding, devastation and havoc in the US. The next day it is an undersea earthquake as the one that just took place off the coast of Northern Japan; or it could be a hurricane in Mexico, a hailstorm somewhere in Australia, a volcano erupting in the Philippines, or a cyclone off the coast of Australia, or

a tornado in the Mid West or a hurricane devastating Florida, another hurricane in Mexico or an earthquake in California, Iran, China, Armenia, Russia, the Philippines, New Zealand, drought elsewhere or massive deluges in other areas, etc. Then there are the floodings in Bangladesh, Nepal and India. We constantly hear these events being described as "the worst" — "the worst flood ever" or the "worst drought", the "worst" earthquake , the "worst plague", such as the present "worst" plague of mice in South Australia and Victoria, etc. Famines are becoming an accepted phenomenon.

— "The consequences of these massive disasters will be horrendous hunger, disease, further flooding, fires, fighting, looting, etc." # These are already taking place and will undoubtedly get worse.

— "The apparently disastrous consequences of the many disasters will not make sense unless one views them as mechanisms for the clearing of this planet." The following prediction is impossible to refute.

— "Endemic viruses such as AIDS, more potent strains of influenza, viral pneumonia agents, etc. will appear as well as new diseases. There will be multifocal commencement and medical science will not keep pace with the spread let alone their origin, cause or treatment. More and more will die and even nursing facilities will be outstripped."

In 1986 the Centre published that:
— “AIDS would affect the life of every being on this planet in one way or another, that no cure would be found, that it would become a scourge and would decimate populations including the animals.”
 # Daily we are seeing new outbreaks of diseases. In addition to those listed, there is malaria, hepatitis, tuberculosis, Legionnaire’s Disease, even new outbreaks of measles and chickenpox and some diseases without labels yet. AIDS has reached world-wide epidemic proportions even though efforts have been made to conceal the real extent. Medical repercussions from Agent Orange used in Vietnam and the Gulf War are taking their toll. There have been plagues of mice, locusts, flying foxes, exotic snails, etc. Animals are being affected by ticks, foot and mouth disease and many other difficulties. There is the Blue Algae, Microbes and bacteria in Australia’s water supply, and the Superbug in the US, killer bees, etc.
This is very consistent with this prediction:
— “Swarms of insects, rodents and bees and birds from disrupted areas will leave the sites of destruction and invade neighbouring lands. They cause further destruction to healthy crops, animals and humans. They cause disease and further famine.

— ” …These rodents, insects and birds will introduce new unidentifiable viral diseases which cause plague like numbers of deaths.”
The Centre’s books have stated:
— “The diseases will spread throughout the world unabated.”
In the writings of the Centre it has been stated that:
— “Scientists, politicians and so-called know-alls will try to explain away every event as the planet fractures and we are seeing that take place. However, it is getting much more difficult for them to hide the fact that they have no true answers.”
It has been most enlightening to see each day how the following prediction, which was made before talk of corruption was fashionable, is being fulfilled:
— “All corruptive practices will be exposed and evil will be exposed in all practices, institutions, government, religions, media, police, etc. Governments will lose power and leaders will make more and more ridiculous decisions.”
It is a rare day that does not see someone being cited for corruption or exposed for unethical, immoral and illegal behaviour. The seemingly endless list includes:
 # Police and government corruption in Queensland, New South Wales and other parts of Australia and other countries.
 # Almost the entire governments of Italy and Japan.

 # The indictment of former President Marcos of the Philippines.
 # Fraudulent Insurance company practices are being exposed.
 # Activities of US Senate exposed by Ethics Committee
 # Customs officials, doctors dealing with illegal drugs.
 # Corrupt payments for casino licenses.
 # Drug use in athletics being exposed.
 # Bank official corruption is being exposed.
 # The legal system including judges is being exposed.
 # Gross misuse of pathology services has been exposed, with kickbacks to doctors who order testing — deals made between doctors and big pathology companies, etc. (fee splitting, acting as false consultants, overbilling, fraud, etc.)
 # The Truth/Myth about the Jewish Holocaust of World War Two is being exposed.
 # The Truth about the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and the Trilateral Commission and the Bilderbergers is being exposed.
 # The Truth about many historical events and figures is being made known i.e. the JFK assassination, J. Edgar Hoover, the World Wars, the Federal Reserve, the Jewish Zionists, Nixon, Kissinger, the Rothchilds, Clinton, The Anti-Defamation League of B'nae B'rith

(ADL), what really happened in Waco, Texas, etc. as well as many other “secrets”.
 # The scandal of the child migration scheme involving 15,000 children from England to Australia during the war.
 # Cellular phone fraud.
 # Maltreatment of animals, including using bear farms for their organs, bile, etc.
 # Activities of the C.I.A. being exposed.
 # Bribes being offered in boxing, etc. (Mercer to Ferguson)
 # FBI director fired by Clinton for misusing his office.
 # Victorian police charged with criminal activity.
 # Some UN members skimming off funds.
 # Famous doctor, Dr. William McBride struck off medical registrar for fabricating results to confirm his theories.
 # Priest Vincent Kiss convicted of taking money from charity to live a luxuriant life style.
 # Governments have been ousted overnight.
And the exposures go on and on.
Other predictions included these:
— “There will be more exposure of UFO’s.”
— “As the veil between the astral and this dimension is torn, more communication will occur and stories of ghosts, lost souls and astral beings will greatly increase.”

— “Near Death Experiences and Out of Body Experiences will become more common and more publicized so that people will become more aware of existence of consciousness after physical death.”
 # This is indeed the case with many publications, including films and TV programs pursuing the subject.
— “Massive collapses of very old institutions, traditions and customs will occur. Destruction of the old will occur daily, as more and more of the fabric of society is torn to shreds.”
Just look at the number of heads of government who have or are stepping down under pressure.
The collapse of Eastern European regimes was unprecedented and can be cited.
Look at the “stable” institutions that have collapsed or are close to collapse — the Skase empire, the Adsteam Limited, the Bond empire, Elders, Bob Ansett, Compass Airlines, Tasmania TV network, TV channels 9 and 10, various State Banks, Bank of America, Lloyds of London and the list goes on and on. Notice how Media magnates and heads of vast financial corporations are being attacked and exposed. Scandals of one kind or another have become commonplace.
— “Institutions which people have regarded as hallowed in the past are being seen as exploitative

vultures and vampires preying on the hitherto unsuspecting public."

Nothing is as it seems or the way we have been told it was! One has only to watch the current affair programs on television to see a multitude of scams perpetrated on the public finally exposed i.e. car repair servicemen, appliance repairs, travel scams, insurance scams, medical scams, etc. etc.

Other predictions made are as follows:

— "Pornography and sexual perversion will become worse during the last days."

 # Can anyone doubt that pornography has reached new heights?

— "Accidents will increase everywhere."

— "Inappropriate behaviour as a manifestation of TERMINAL MADNESS will affect individuals and masses alike."

— "Very many minor and inexplicable accidents will occur and the frequency will increase more and more, causing loss of life. Accidents and disasters will increase in frequency and severity, culminating in massive world-wide clearing mechanisms."

 # More and more accidents are hitting the news involving trucks, school buses, passenger buses.

 # Devastating oil spills.

— “The airline accidents that will occur from now on will be more frequent, so much so that within a few short years airline travel will be greatly reduced.”
 # There have been too many plane crashes to list, both commercial and private, even hot air balloons have been involved.
— “There will be persistent smouldering minor wars with continual loss of civilian life as well as military life, increase in the number of wars, racial riots, even between long term friends.”
— “Racism will escalate in all countries particularly France, South Africa and India.”
— “Racial riots will increase everywhere, for they are no longer riots between groups of individuals of different creed, colour or race. They are between puppets controlled by either evil or Good.”
— “The divorce rate will soar.” (It is reported as having reached 77% in Great Britain.)
— “Friction, violence and wars between opposites will ensue, i.e. between rich and poor, black and white, male and female, military and civilian, young and old, educated and illiterate, police and public, parents and children, etc.”
— “Animals will attack humans more and more species will disappear.”
 # During the past months we have been inundated with news of the continuous fighting in South Africa

and in Bosnia. Then there are the constant outbreaks of fighting in Ireland, Israel, Palestine, Egypt, India, South America, China, Indonesia, Shri Lanka, France, Germany, The Balkans, Nicaragua, Israel's bombing of Lebanon, etc. in addition to the infamous Gulf War. There is more trouble between the Turks and the Greeks. In fact, there are few places where some kind of conflict is not taking place including civil unrest among the Aborigines (which the Centre also predicted).

 # Attacks on women are increasing.

 # Violence from Greenie groups against nuclear waste disposal centres, Malaysian timber, Brazilian timber, Australian lumber companies, mining and drilling efforts, etc., etc.

 # White supremists such as Ku Klux Klan and Neo-Nazis are re-emerging.

 # Conflict between native Indians in Canada and the US, aborigines and government in Australia.

 # Conflict between farmers and officials in France, Australia, England, etc.

 # Conflict between students and officials in many countries.

 # Revolts including The Bulgarian and Lithuanian revolts against the Soviet.

 # Riots in Russia and Poland, etc.

 # The trade wars going on, especially between Europe and the US.
 # The Japanese protest at the coronation of their emperor.
 # Family violence affects 1 out of 3 Australian families.
 # Serial Killers are increasing.
 # Gang warfare going on in big cities everywhere. Innocent people being killed.
 # Domestic violence has increased drastically.
 # Killing sprees by people stating they do not know what got into them.
In 1990 the Centre, through its spokesman Dr Chiappalone, stated:
— "Forget the Russian bear... It will be torn asunder by its own internal time bomb."
 # The Soviet Union as we knew it is no more and this prophecy has also been fulfilled.
When it was made in 1989 at the height of their power, the prediction that THATCHER, HAWKE, BUSH AND GORBACHEV WOULD ALL BE REMOVED FROM OFFICE seemed highly unlikely, yet as we see, each has been replaced.
Of great concern today is the economic situation in just about every country of the world. This is what the Centre had predicted:

— “A breakdown in the economy of society at all levels will also occur”.
We see this in the admitted recessions affecting the world community. The prediction goes on:
— “These will collapse as the communications between nations and continents collapse. There will be a fall in the availability of raw materials, hence the factories and industries cannot be fed. Production of useless items termed luxury goods will fall first.”
As one reads about the increasing erratic behaviour that is taking place everywhere — with people going berserk and killing for no apparent reason, for example, one is reminded of something else that had been stated:
— “Evil is being exposed everywhere and people, as well as animals and nature, are becoming more and more erratic. This earth is starting to see the manifestations of madness which will result from the withdrawal of the salving Divine energy.”
Without being able to see through the sham of this worldly existence with all its pretences, injustices, suffering and just plain cruelties and without some understanding as to the real reason behind all this, for the horrible tragedies, the chaos, the confusion and the upheaval taking place daily, it would be difficult to remain calm and centred, and hopefully unemotional. The predictions up to now have been so

accurate that there appears no reason not to believe that the other predictions will all come to pass in their own time.

The prophecy which is the most disturbing for the unaware states:

— "NUCLEAR WAR IS INEVITABLE....

It will commence in the Middle East but many other areas will be bombed, for the fighting will spread without reason.....Israel will be destroyed in a flash. ....This war will not last long, but it will involve all nations on all continents and will kill between one quarter to one half of the world's population."

This is what could be the climax leading up to the Centre's basic prophecy:

— "THIS PLANET WILL BE TOTALLY DESTROYED".

In explanation:

— "This planet is being cleared of all consciousnesses...It is being prepared for total disintegration... Every living thing is to die in the next few years. The planet itself has been condemned and is to be destroyed. The mechanisms for causing this are many and varied but basically include–

1. Gross dramatic changes in climate, economies, politics, geography, populations, resources, relationships,

2. Nuclear wars

3. Massive geographical catastrophes

4. Widespread diseases
5. Starvation on a world wide scale
6. Financial, political and social collapse on all continents. World economic depression from which there will be no recovery will occur."
For many, this philosophy is the only one that rationally explains exactly what is going on and what will go on and why all this is occurring. The truth presented mirrors the truth within the individual so it is not a case of believing, but of KNOWING. It reassures those really seeking the truth. It states that finally there will be an end to all this inhumanity, all this pain and suffering, all this physical, mental, emotional and spiritual exploitation, all this degradation, degeneration, fear, injustice and death. This is True Divine Justice in Action. It tells us to await THE DIMENSIONAL LIBERATION. But of course, when one is mentally free, one is almost totally liberated. If one sees the physical simply as a transient phase, the illusion can be broken.
No amount of denial, wishful thinking, or positive thoughts will change the situation.
The planet is going through its death pangs as it nears its end.
It is only wishful thinking that makes people think they can save the planet at this point. It reached the point of no return a long time ago. Its destruction is

inevitable and it is the only way evil can be destroyed once and for all so that liberation of the True Creation trapped here can occur. Those who think they can save the planet are obstructing the Divine Plan of Rectification.
They are working against the True Light. They are either evil or unawakened True Beings led astray by the Darkness.
Apart from the process of Clearing of consciousnesses from this plane, by which is meant that all living things will have to die, and apart from the process of physical destruction, what we are witnessing are:
i The occurrence of spontaneous realization by many people on the planet (through a number of mechanisms including dreams, astral recall and clairvoyance) of the inevitable end to this planet and
ii The separation of the ontological classes in human bodies. There are basically two groups now emerging, those who are acknowledging the truth of it all, and those who will deny what is occurring to the very end, much to their chagrin.
***
As you will appreciate, this is a brief summary of the contents of the Centre's publications and readers are referred to those publications for detailed explanations. Also, examples of the prophecies are simply that. There are many more given in the books

and newsletters and many more examples of their fulfilment can be cited.
Dr. J. S. Chiappalone,Missoula, MT USA
***
March 21, 2011
PREPARING TO COPE WITH THE COMING DISASTERS; REALIZATIONS FOR THE ENDTIME; PART ONE
Preface:
I am writing about the process of inevitable termination of the entire physical dimension. If you do not wish to know about such matters, do not read any further.
I am well aware of the fact that any initial thought of death, in even those who claim they are well prepared to leave the plane, may incite anxiety, fear, panic and depression. But now is a time of physical termination for all, and we need to control our emotional bodies and thus go beyond such irrational, destructive reflexes of the body and its lower mind, and prepare adequately for the inevitable. It is for this reason I offer these words and those in my other publications. And even if nothing of what I say were to happen to the physical for a long, long time, realize that what I am saying is going to be of value to all of us at the time of our death, something none of us can avoid. We will all be dead in 100 years even if the planet

does not end soon anyway, for Physical Immortality is but a pipe dream. Thus, no one can say this advice for adequate preparation for an inevitable process is unnecessary or wasted.

These words are offered in the hope that they will help some people prepare more adequately to cope with the coming generalized disasters. I am not writing to convert anyone to my point of view. I am simply attempting to console the few who want to understand more.

I've been told that some are angered by what I write. All reactions to my words are relevant, as we shall see. Nonetheless, I state clearly that my motto is "Take it or Leave it". In other words, people are not being forced to read or listen to anything I write or say.

But, having witnessed such anger in some in the past when I gave public lectures, I must add that it is really a manifestation of morbid, internal FEAR in these angry ones. They fear the fact that they are being exposed as never before in their ontological nakedness, and, if they are demons, as most demons are starting to realize that they are, they then know on the outer mind, on hearing my words, that they live nefariously, by stealing energy from others around them to the point, in time, of starving their victims to death.

They are also fearful because they know I am right about what is to happen to Earth and all its inhabitants, and they have the Fear of knowing their time is up, and the Fear of Accountability, by which I mean that they are starting to realize that they will have to go before a just Judge. And this concept, which they have tried to bury in their psyche for a long, long time, is being reflexly recalled by them, and is too much for them to bear.

Thus are they sent into the Gloom of Doom, and the soul-destroying Darkness of Despair. No one wants that for them. They have chosen their own paths.

*****

The Chinese have a saying that states: "We are born cold, wet and hungry. And then things really get worse."

This truism will be borne out by the occurrences of this generation over which we, in fact, have no control, even though it appears World Leaders, the Archons, are in control of their murderous schemes. We have all known since childhood that on this ever-suffering planet: "Life was not meant to be easy" and that "Suffering is unavoidable". As I said, that is going to be the case particularly in this generation. I have previously revealed that the planet is undergoing a fatal fragmentation and all consciousness must leave the physical. These

decaying steps now occurring are inevitable and there are mechanisms to be known, and realizations to be made, in order to help some of us get out of this dimension relatively unscathed. The fragmentation and decay are a result of the Evil Empire running out of pilfered energy with which to sustain itself. You will need to go back and read my earlier writings to understand why I call this an Evil Empire, and why I say only some of us will get out of this dimension to exist elsewhere.

BUT, THE PLANET IS SO BEAUTIFUL!

On hearing what I have to say, many people will want to reflexly and vociferously object to the thought of Destruction of the Planet for they see so much beauty within it. Indeed there appears to be much beauty in it, but it is an illusionary beauty, as I explained in my poem "La Dolce Vita".

It is certainly a false beauty used to ensnare our senses and lull us into a phase of temporary tranquility and transient, fraudulent happiness. In truth, the entrapment causes the death of Divine spiritual beings, in all classes of consciousness, by the evil processes of slow spiritual annihilation, as they have their energy extracted by various evil processes, which include evil programming, pollution and indoctrination, and which in turn have been made to appear as necessities in order to exist on this plane.

We are all subjected to those evil practices. I have detailed the factors of evil programming, and how they act, extensively in my books.

As an exercise, mentally pursue to extremes any available pleasure on this level. You will find that, if it is not a practice upon the Righteous Path to return to our true spiritual Home, it will be a pursuit with dire consequences, for all pleasure created by Evil is not only illusionary but also destructive and fatal to the True Spirit, and often also to the very body it created to contain that pleasure.

PREPARATION IS A NECESSITY: I am well aware of the fact that any initial thought of death in even those who claim they are well prepared to leave the plane may incite anxiety, fear, panic and depression. But now is a time of physical termination for all, and we need to control our emotional bodies and thus go beyond such irrational destructive reflexes of the body and its lower mind, and prepare adequately for the inevitable. It is for this reason I offer these words.

All True Beings are victims in this Evil Empire which is illusionary and dangerous to the true spirit. This dimension is a fraud, as is its creator. We are living in a temporary Virtual Reality that was doomed from the start. It is just that we, on this level, trapped in these bodies with extremely limited lower minds, and recycled repeatedly by the evil process of Re-

incarnation, have been programmed to forget that fact.

But every visiting Avatar, in every generation that has existed since this trap was sprung, has reminded us of this fact, that we are in a temporary and doomed dimension. This is what the Ancient Gnostic Wisdom has always been about. This is the Wisdom whose keys were hidden by the sacerdotes, as Jesus Christ explained.

This is the Wisdom whose emergence could not be permitted by Evil to see the light of day at any time. That is why every Gnostic that ever spoke out with this Wisdom was slaughtered mercilessly throughout history. In the place of this Wisdom was substituted the falsified, untenable nonsense that passes as the basis for the extant Religions of today and the History for, and of, Hypocrites. For all these reasons, the planet and all the evil creation have to be dismantled completely.

BEST OF ALL POSSIBLE WORLDS? Alas, when Gottfried Leibnitz (1646-1716) declared that this world was "the best of all possible worlds", he was speaking as a demon for the demons! Any 10 year old can create a mental picture of a far better world with far less pain, suffering and misery! And Leibnitz's attempt to equate matter with "God", apart from exposing his ontology, sealed his fate as well.

His assertion that 'suffering is good' is surely characteristic of demonic thinking. Of course the demons and their institutions want us to suffer. That is because suffering drains the spirit of Divine energy which they need to survive. But drainage from True Beings causes their spiritual deaths eventually. That is why this evil exploitation has to be stopped ASAP. Thus, we can see that Leibnitz, like many others, was an Archon upholding the Illusion of the Evil Virtual Reality. My advice to you is to run away as fast as you can from anyone who says suffering is good, for you are in the presence of an ignorant, destructive, deceptive fool, or else a malicious demon. Both are a danger to your spiritual wellbeing.

What is occurring on Earth is being repeated throughout the Physical Universe and all its sub-dimensions. All viable consciousness is being evacuated and Evil is being eliminated, as is all physical matter which is a byproduct of Evil. Thus, this inevitable process which is occurring around us is the process for the total elimination of Evil. Evil is being allowed to implode by having its energy cut off. The evacuation of most of the theomorphic Viables from the planet in 1999, as I have revealed numerous times before, fits into this program of cutting off the energy source that Evil plundered to sustain itself. Since then, the planet has been noted

to be energy depleted. This is the reason for more strife and wars. The Evil Archons are attempting to acquire more energy for the system through emotional excitation, and via the pain and suffering of the trapped inhabitants.

The Planetary Alignment spoken of by many to occur in 2012 is a temporal focal point for further destabilization as the flow of energy from the entrance of the Galaxy bathes our area unimpeded. The problem arises from the fact that it is "dirty wind"; unstable negative energy. The truly creative, positive, Divine Energy has now been purposely withheld. Dirty wind acts as a destabilizing agent, so the physical will be buffered far more than ever before, worse than any other time in the previous 25000-odd year cycles. This is the last of such cycles. Indeed, this is the Endtime.

IT'S WAR FOR SURE: We are in the midst of a War, a War of Essences no less, of Good versus Evil. The outcome is a forgone conclusion. But as we experience it, we shall all eventually know the facts and be subjected to, and be witnesses of, the tragedies of war on this plane. As in our all-too-common earthly wars, we have pain and suffering, injury and obfuscation, absconders and traitors, spies and double agents. You will not know who is who in this war, so do not judge. All you can go by, when you

are sufficiently cleansed spiritually, is the relationship of your energy to that of others.

If you are severely polluted, indoctrinated or programmed by negative factors you will NOT be able to decipher accurately. Nonetheless, the more you cleanse, the more will connection with your Higher Mind occur, and it will know how to guide you unerringly. I will write more about the Cleansing and Purification subsequently, and if time permits I shall conduct classes for further spiritual development and preparation for those who are interested.

In more recent times, one of the plans and mechanisms that were used in the Plan of Clearing of the Planet and for the total Eradication of Evil was that which successfully fooled the Archons and allowed them to proceed in a manner by which they would do maximal damage to themselves and their Empire, locally, in the shortest amount of time. Enter in the mid-1930s the likes of Adolf Hitler, a double agent, a sort of spiritual agent provocateur, to allow this to be fulfilled. This man, whose life-long hero was none other than Jesus Christ, was one of the catalysts used, as were many others, overtly and occultly, for advancing the process on this level that would eventually lead to the total elimination of all Evil. I venture to say that he has been made the most hated man on the planet, after Jesus Christ, in spite

of the great number of “born-again” robots and “Jesus freaks” around the globe. I will discuss in another essay this adoration of a fictional “Jesus package”, which is an emotional and mental trap set up by Evil. It has nothing to do with spirituality or salvation. Indeed, truth is stranger than fiction.

Before the removal of Divine Energy, as has occurred in recent times, the Evil Archons had their activities tempered somewhat by that Divine Energy. Those of you who are familiar with the allegorical works of Rama, Krishna and Shiva, etc., will recall their roles in balancing this dimension in times when Evil was in danger of engulfing the whole planet.

But now, the time for balancing is finished. Now, Evil is being allowed to engulf the whole dimension unopposed, so that it can self-destruct. Evil is being eradicated totally and permanently.

In this last generation, evil beings have seemed to be able to do pretty much what they like, seemingly without effective opposition. For example, evil surreptitiously starts a fight that will end in the destruction of a nation, and then enters the theatre of war as if heroically, with murderously excessive force, to end the conflict for the good of all. But, do not be fooled. Such action of theirs is intended only for the supposed ultimate benefit of Evil. However, now you must realize that, in being allowed to do this

unopposed, it is really a way of allowing Evil to self-destruct. So on and on they go: Iraq, Yugoslavia, Afghanistan, Egypt, Libya, Sudan, Syria, Iran, North Korea, China, etc., etc., not realizing that they are on a path of self-destruction.

The Terminal Fragmentation will affect every strata of existence. Microbes, insects, animals, plants and minerals are subjected to it as are we, the Devic kingdom, the Solar System, our galaxy, and all other galaxies of this Universe. Hence, everything will be erratic. In each evil level of consciousness there is fulmination war, as there is on earth.

Sub-dimensions of the physical are also collapsing, and this explains the transfer of many demons, discarnates and lower astral beings onto this plane, a process many are beginning to witness. Other star systems are decaying and some of the consciousnesses from there have come to Earth. Some of these have been called Star Children. Others are Walk-ins who have snatched physical bodies. I shall have more to say about these concepts in subsequent essays.

As we are beginning to witness, Evil Aliens are fighting amongst themselves in our skies, in our oceans, and within our planet, for the planet is hollow! Expect more and more of their crafts to precipitate onto this level.

This fragmentation has been allowed to happen, very much on purpose, as I have discussed elsewhere in the past. Because Evil has been given free-reign to do as it pleases, we now have the overt dishonesty, the abuse, the frank demonic nature and the engulfing evil activities on the planet that are ever-increasing daily, much to the chagrin of ones who wish to live in Truth, Love, Peace and Honesty, but who as yet do not fully understand what is going on.

While it is true that the suffering is unavoidable, we can prepare to minimize its effect on us by understanding the process in which we are caught. We need to understand why this has to happen, where we will go from here, who we are, and how we can best protect from the emotional onslaught of tragedies and disasters.

Before I proceed, I want to address the philosophical consideration of Natural Evil. That is what the empty headed, so-called brainiacs in the halls of decaying Philosophy Departments call events such as the recent Japanese Earthquake and other disasters like the Gulf of Mexico oil spill.

The term "Natural Evil" is an oxymoron. How can Evil be natural? Nothing could be further from the truth. No one not evil wants Evil in his or her life; no one really wants to be affected by Evil. And truly knowing the repercussions, no one except an evil

being would really want to use Evil to commit destructive acts.

So, why call this murderous effect, Evil, a natural part of our existence? It simply is not. It should never have existed. The changes we are experiencing, even all the decay, are for the eradication of all this temporary aberration, called Evil, from our existence.

BTW, these same philosophers are, in the main, atheists. But they like to call Humanity an accident of Nature, of a Mother Nature, no less. Well, it's a real demonic essence of a supposedly nurturing mother, this Mother Nature, to subject us to these calamitous episodes of natural Evil periodically and with increasing frequency, don't you think? And besides, the repeated and disastrous occurrences of Natural Evil that kill, maim and exploit so many is part of the handiwork of the creator of this abomination. Does that not give you an idea that this creator is not a loving, caring creator, but a sadistic ghoul?

Of course that is what it is, and it has programmed the Natural Evil via its inability to create anything proper and with its need to make certain ones with true, Divine energy suffer in order to extract that energy, for as I said above, it requires the energy to run the ignoble creation. This has been the case since the creation of this Illusional world, this Virtual

Reality. For details of this concept I suggest you read my metaphysical books.

So, I am here to assert that the real Godforce is actively eradicating this Virtual Reality, this Celestial Error from the face of the True Creation. And what we are undergoing is simply the surgery to do just that.

I want to emphasize the following points: NOTHING OF VALUE IN SPIRITUAL TERMS WILL BE LOST BY WHAT IS HAPPENING TO THE PLANET AND TO ALL ITS CLASSES OF CONSCIOUSNESS. HYPOCRITES WILL BE EXPOSED AS NEVER BEFORE. They will be unable to hide behind their lies.

While we are on this topic, we may as well put paid to the ridiculous notion which some morons put forward, namely, that man has created Evil with his sins. Boy o boy, they would certainly have to be whopping sins to create massive Black Holes that swallow whole galaxies and everything in them, and reduce all matter to nothingness. And I have yet to meet a man or woman who has sinned enough to create radioactive isotopes that can destroy others indiscriminately.

We are all affected by disasters, if not personally, then emotionally, by the very nature of the draining emotions engendered by pain, suffering and death. This is because of our metaphysical anatomy. We have an emotional body that is activated by rings of

awareness extruded by others and by programming factors I have enumerated in my books. The whole idea of this emotional excitation is for drainage of energy from the reservoirs inside the being (the Centres of Consciousness, known by some as Chakras). That is the energy (in Theomorphic beings) that has kept this Evil Empire (the physical dimension) running.

Both good and bad emotions cause this drainage of internal Divine energy. Thus it is that the Avatars encouraged us to curb the emotions at all times.This bombardment of our emotional bodies with ever-increasing disasters is now going to play havoc with us. Our minds are going to be blackmailed by fears that could drive some insane. There is the fear of:

· Financial loss, · Pain and suffering, · Injury and deformity, · Loss of loved ones, children, relatives, pets, etc., · Inability to cope, · Insanity and of course, the fear of · Physical DEATH.

Worst of all is the fear as yet not fully expressed by many. Namely, the fear I mentioned above, the fear that is manifesting as anger to my words: It is the Fear of Accountability; the fear of having to account to a Divine Presence.

The evil Archons and Reptilians which some of us see more and more easily now on the planet, and who

destroying lives at will with their whims for greater financial gain, and for energy harvesting, appear to be uncaring of their maliciousness because they have convinced themselves they will never be brought to account. But, as the changes I have described occur, slowly the realization of accountability will seep from their subconscious to their outer minds and what will result will be Terminal Madness which I have described before.

I have already written elsewhere that psychic ability will be restored to all quickly in this generation, and we shall all see who is who. The Archonic demons will have nowhere to hide. Experientially I know this process of identification has commenced and is accelerating rapidly.

To be continued……

*****

March 27, 2011

PREPARING TO COPE WITH THE COMING DISASTERS

REALIZATIONS FOR THE ENDTIME

PART TWO

In Part One I mentioned that this Earth is undergoing a purposeful fragmentation, caused by various physical factors including comets, irradiation, earthquakes, wars, etc., in order to liberate trapped consciousnesses that are viable to continue their existence elsewhere. The ones judged as non-viable

will be transmuted back into Primordial Energy after "paying their dues".

In accordance with the Metaphysical Anatomy of Humans, as I have detailed in my books, many will want to panic, especially as the disasters come closer and closer to home. So, how are we going to cope? First and foremost, realize that forewarned is forearmed! Knowing what the changes mean, and understanding the inevitability of this process, which elsewhere I have called Clearing of the Planet, will help.

Secondly we must know what it is we ourselves are undergoing. If we let our emotional bodies and minds run amok, we will join the ranks of the desperate, of the terminally insane. We do not want that.

We have to make the realization that most of us will leave the physical by dying. But, I can tell you now, that is no more difficult than going from your kitchen into your dining room.

The Fear of Physical Death has been exaggerated. Often pain is associated with the process and we are all familiar with that, especially if it is due to a long protracted illness such as cancer. But in fact, when the transition from physically alive to physically dead occurs unexpectedly, there is often a failure of the subject to realize s/he is actually dead. Many have to be told, and there are countless examples of this in

the literature.

Lord Krishna in the Bhagavad Gita (1969) explained the total insignificance of the physical expression. He alludes to the insignificance of the physical as these extracts demonstrate: “These bodies, which act as enveloping coverings for the souls occupying them, are but finite things of the moment ... They perish as all finite things perish. He who in his ignorance thinketh: “I slay” or “I am slain” babbleth like an infant lacking knowledge ... Be self-centred and uncontrolled by the illusions of the finite world. When thou shalt rise beyond the plane of illusion, then shalt thou cease to disturb thyself regarding doctrines, theology, disputations concerning rites or ceremonies, and other useless trimmings upon the cloth of spiritual thought ... You will be liberated from those who would interpret that which they fail themselves to understand; but instead, shalt thou fix thy mind in earnest contemplation of the Spirit, and thus reach the harmony with thy Real Self ... That which seemeth real to the men of the sense-world is known to be illusion by the Sage. Knowing the whole Truth, thou shouldst beware of unsettling the minds of those not yet prepared to grasp it, as untimely teaching may drive from their work such as see only half-Truths, and become unsettled thereby.”

Paradoxically, being in the physical body is seen as being in a state of "deadness" when compared to the state of being free of the body, as many recount after Near Death Experiences. Reports by many doctors such as Dr. Michael Sabom, a cardiologist who wrote 'Recollections of Death', Dr. Melvin Morse, an Associate Professor of Paediatrics at the University of Washington, who writes about the experiences of children, Dr. Raymond Moody who wrote 'Life after Life', Dr. Maurice Rawlings, a cardiac surgeon, who wrote 'To Hell and Back', and many, many others, including Dr. George G Ritchie (Return from Tomorrow), aver to the continuation of consciousness outside of the physical. And I have personal experience of this. In my book "My Experiences of Aliens and Other realities", I relate having travelled to a Conference on a craft totally outside of this dimension.

A note of caution: A little knowledge is dangerous. While these recounts of survival of consciousness outside of the physical are an essential part of the Awakening that Humanity is undergoing in this Endtime, I need to caution you and state the dimensions into which the consciousnesses go during these experiences may still be part of the Virtual Reality and as such the experiences may still be in

the fraudulent environment of Evil. I shall write further about that in due course.
My point is that we will survive whatever happens to the physical and fear should not be part of the equation.
We must also understand clearly that we are undergoing this change, this Annihilation of the Physical, for the better. The acquired understanding should allay gross anxiety and reactive depression. This is what the mental preparation is all about. Besides, we have all known since the age of 8 or so that we would die. What does it matter when it happens, if, in fact, as I contend we (of viability) are going to be better off?
And this survival of physical destruction leads to another very important realization we need to make. We are not physical beings at all. Purposely, in this Evil Dimension, the focus has been on a physical life. Look at all the movies and TV shows of late: They are almost all about the fear of death and the loss of live. They are reinforcing the absurdity that we are physical beings that have everything to lose with death of the physical. In reality, that is just not so. Those of us not Sons and Daughters of Evil have been trapped in the physical. It is an unnatural state for Theomorphic beings. That is why many spirits are so distressed in the physical. That is why so many find it

hard to cope with physical life. I shall expand on this when I discuss the various consciousnesses in physical bodies. This is a matter that modern psychiatrists know nothing about, for the spiritual aspect of life has been all but totally eradicated from their books and their nous.

Beings created in this dimension by the Evil Mind know no other type of existence. That is why to them a discussion of something better makes little sense. That is why they cannot see the True Light, unless they have modifications made to them to allow them to survive outside this dimension. To beings created by Evil, there can be no other superior dimension. It is beyond the range of their comprehension. For them, destruction of the physical means ultimate nihilism. And that is where their fear is founded. It is that thought that will lead them to Terminal Madness.

So you see, pragmatically, there are two very distinct groups in society:

I The first group comprises those who cannot imagine anything outside of the physical. For them, talk of a superior dimension is meaningless. They cannot comprehend why anyone would want to destroy Earth and all its wonderful features; wonderful for them, of course, for is here they thrive by pilfering the energy of others! They cannot imagine a better world. They

are literally blind to the pain, suffering and unrelenting exploitation of others. They see nothing wrong with the cruelty to animals, the rape of the Earth, the demonic essence ruling the planet, etc., etc. This is their Heaven, their happy hunting ground. They sense something worse exists (Hell) from whence they come, but they cannot think of anything better. These are the ones who genuinely think they, and this world, are, in fact, "god" and will readily deny the existence of Evil as a distinct entity.

Those in this first group are unable to see the True Light. They do not respond to True Love.

2 The second group cannot wait to get out of this Abomination and go HOME! They cannot stand the injustices, the cruelty, the dishonesty, the warmongering and the relentless pervasive essence of Evil. These know in their hearts their lives should never have been this bad, and they intuitively know that there is something far, far better waiting for them. Indeed, they know intuitively, that this is a demon-infested world and that their entrapment here is a danger to their spiritual survival. These are the ones who believe what the Avatars have said for eons and eons, that a Day would come when they would be 'delivered from Evil'.

These are the two groups into which societies shall divide as the Endtime scenario evolves.

We are spiritual beings trapped in physical vehicles. Even while in these physical bodies, most of us spend close to half our lives outside of the physical in other dimensions. Apart from sleep that accounts for some 40 % of our lives, many of us are out of the body during the day, existing in other dimensions, travelling in the astral worlds, etc., without the body's lower mind being necessarily aware of it. So, if we already exist so much in those other realms, which by the way are much better than the physical in most cases, except for demons who go into the demonic realms they have created for themselves, what is the big deal about leaving the physical?
BTW, all matter is evil. It has been created by Evil expressly to serve it. It has a tendency to degeneration and decay. This should alert you as to the ontological identity of any so-called spiritual experts who tell you the physical is being transformed spiritually. They are either tiresome ignoramuses or demons in disguise hoping to lead you astray. Nothing of the physical shall remain. It will ALL be transmuted.
The physical mind is programmed to panic with the thought of its own demise. It is moronic that this should be so, for every cell in the body knows exactly when it is going to die.

So, by making the realization that we will continue elsewhere in better circumstances once we leave the physical, we can destroy the fear of our death.
Not all of us have to die. Many will be picked up in due course and they will shed the physical shell in special chambers of the rescuing spacecrafts. Why such crafts are needed I will explain in a subsequent essay.
And what of our children and relatives? The same situation applies. Some have asked me "what about the very young, the demented, the very old, and the infirm?" These are characteristics of the physical bodies. Those have nothing to do with the age, or the nature and value of the consciousness within. A year old child's body may be inhabited by a sage of near infinite wisdom. That consciousness knows what to do when the body dies, regardless of the age, attributes, limitations, and deficiencies of that body. The same goes for our pets and all the animals caught in tragedies, so-called, and killed.
By the way, many of the animals which carnivores husband and kill are well aware of their consciousness being recycled from the physical into the astral planes and back, etc., as their physical expressions are killed and devoured. And so they allay their own anxieties on the trip to the slaughterhouse by reminding themselves of the cyclic absurdity in which

they are caught with such sayings as “Here we go again”. And you thought they were just dumb animals! Many of course are human consciousnesses in the animal bodies that are grazed and killed for consumption. How is that for an evil practice? I have covered this topic in other writings.

Many of the other animals containing demonic consciousness are fearful of the process that sends them, for a time, back into the Hell created by their demonic Progenitor, the Evil Mind (also known as Jehovah) and they panic. It is they that release all the negative emotions, at the time of slaughter, and it is those emotions that spiritually poison the consumer all the more.

As a corollary, you should realize that such poisoning is detrimental to the spirit. Hence, stop eating animals if you truly want to awaken, to purify and to progress on the spiritual path. There is much to gain in Vegetarianism.

Knowing then that we are eternal beings of Light who have been trapped in this Virtual Reality, and knowing that the Process of Clearing of the Planet is simply to free us from this level of Hell, our fears and anxieties can be turned to the Joy of Liberation.

For the second group I mentioned above, the end of this Abomination cannot come soon enough. They are nauseated daily by the hypocrisy of demons, by the

exploitative fornicators, by the rampant, unending dishonesty, by the wicked abuse of the meek, the poor, the less able, by the cruelty to animals and all those who cannot adequately defend themselves, and by the overt manifestation of demonism all over the planet.

With the destruction of the physical, with a few moments of possible pain, we buy an Eternity of Light, Love, Peace and Bliss which we will share with our true brethren who know how to live in Felicity and Harmony.

I do not wish to dwell on the anxieties, anguish, depression and madness which will affect those who have chosen Evil. These Evil beings have behaved like vacuum cleaners and sucked the energy out of others until they forced them to spiritually die. How could they be allowed to continue? They would, in time, destroy all of Creation. Their fate is in the thought of eternal Darkness and Despair until they are transmuted back into Primordial Energy. But for them it is not a simple liberation into nothingness. They will bear the brunt of their iniquities. That is all I wish to say on that subject for now.

Thus, as we progress in the Endtime, in order to prepare adequately, you need to ask yourself these questions and make realizations from the answers:

1 Who are you? You belong in one of three major groups.

i You may be a deserving being of Light and Love trapped in Evil created matter. (Few of these remain. Most were evacuated in 1999.) Some Theomorphs chose Darkness and became non-viable.

ii Or you are a robotic consciousness created with some Divine energy and some evil energy, and you have turned to the Light. As such you will have modifications made to you so that you can become viable outside of this dimension. The majority of robots have chosen to remain in Darkness. It is basically for those who have chosen to turn to the Light that I am writing.

iii You may be a demonic being, made of Darkness, choosing to serve Darkness. All demons will perish with the Darkness. Not one demon has turned to the True Light.

In time, the reactions in your lower mind to my words and energy
Will be a pointer to your ontological identity.

2 What is this destructive phase all about? It is about the total eradication of all Evil from our existence.

3 Where do you belong? If you are viable, you belong in pure spiritual realms where there is no pain, suffering or misery; where there is no abuse,

fraudulence, exploitation or death. All these things are the byproducts of Evil. For a time, all viable consciousnesses will gather in Intermediate Villages outside of this dimension in preparation to entering a New, non-physical, Evil-free Dimension.

4 Where are you going? If you are viable, you are going to dimensions of Love and Light, of creativity and eternal bliss. Non-viables will be transmuted back into Primordial Energy.

5 What about our loved ones? They will be treated as you will be. They will have the preparation and realizations you will have.

6 Will anything of true value be lost in the Clearing Process? Absolutely not! NOTHING OF TRUE SPIRITUAL VALUE WILL BE LOST.

7 Will we know what to do? We will all be given the knowledge we need on a need-to-know basis. Each will be prepared according to the burdens to be carried. No one will be unfairly dealt with. Do not fear any calamitous change. See it as a step for advancement out of this Hell.

8 What is in store for individuals? We will all receive exactly what each of us deserves. Avatars have repeatedly told us that the Joy and Beauty of where we are going are beyond description. Genuine reports from Near Death Experiencers, especially young children, who gain glimpses of other realms,

are glowing in the praise of the Beauty, Love and Serenity they see and experience. Most do not want to come back. With these limited lower minds of the bodies, we cannot truly imagine what the real Divine Dimensions are like.

9 What about the Fear of Physical Death? As I described above, the fear of physical death is an illusion. It has been used by Evil to keep us trapped in fear and to make us value physical life beyond its true worth. As I stated, think back at Hollywood's role – it traumatizes viewers whenever it can with the illusionary fear of death in its movies. I am not the first to point out the frank evilness of Hollywood and its producers!

10 What physical things remain? Nothing of the physical shall remain. All consciousness must leave the physical. In other words, every living thing will move out of its shell of manifestation. We shall all physically die. But this process is not painful or traumatic in the real sense. Some will be picked up physically by crafts and will step out of their shells in the crafts as if they are stepping out of old clothes. It is now time to confront your mortality and the transient, evil nature of the physical.

Unless you are a Child of Darkness, realize that your existence in the physical dimension has been an evil, illicit entrapment. It is now time to set you free!

It is only by the active and positive mental process of seeing oneself beyond the body, beyond the point of physical death, beyond the fear of physical termination that one truly grasps the meaning of existence. Without actively performing this exercise and becoming successful with seeing the self as something beyond the body, the lower mind will be filled with fear and gross anxiety as physical death approaches. The body may well panic and disadvantage the self and those around the being. With knowledge of the continuation of consciousness, as in Near Death Experiences, Astral Travel and Out of Body Experiences, one can allay all fears of physical extinction and be happy in the transition. This is not morbid at all. In reality, a termination of physical life comes to all. Is it not better to be prepared by knowing the answers than to live in ignorance, gross anxiety and fear? .
With these realizations, there will be no anxiety, reactive depression or fear to be concerned about.
I remind you that Evil beings and spiritual failures CANNOT, WILL NOT, truly make these realizations. For them awaits the Abyss of Terminal Madness.
These realizations will make you self-realized enough to convert any fear and anxieties in your heart and mind into the Joy of achieving the greatest success

possible, namely, a place away from Evil forever, a place in the Dimensions of Infinite happiness.
These realizations will come as the Higher Spirit that guides you, and has guided you for eons, impinges, in a timely fashion, upon your lower mind and you become the Supramental Super Human in this time of Finality, as predicted to eventuate by the likes of Frederick Nietzsche and Shri Aurobindo, and all the Avatars.
This is the dream of so-called mortal (Theomorphic) Man who never quite realized, because he was tricked by Evil to forget the Truth, that he was not a beast of the field but an immortal spirit of Love, Light and transcendent Splendor. It is that nature which now awaits us on the other side of this Clearing Process which we are forced to live through for a short time. And it is this Process of Transformation into Love and Light that has been highjacked by those of Evil to falsely state that matter will undergo the same elevation. That is a lie and those who propagate it will realize this soon enough.
As we approach the End, like will seek like, and those of us of Light and Love will gravitate towards each other for the final evacuation, while those of Darkness will destructively grovel in the Darkness of their rotting minds and miserable existences, ever fighting themselves for the last morsel of energy, for

that is their nature, and that is the Evil Nature that will seal their fate.
But give them no thought. They have chosen. Look instead to the Glory ahead and rejoice even as this evil world falls apart, for you now truly understand the Process of Liberation into the True Light.
Thus, in conclusion, my advice to you is this: Use this knowledge to ease the emotional burden on your spirit when you hear of major disasters around the world, and closer to home, with massive loss of human and animal life.
In your quiet moments, say this in your mind: "Members of the Family of Light have been lifted out in preparation to going Home. That is great news for we all want Liberation from Darkness, Disease and Death."
Those of Darkness who have died are assembling in the Hall of Accountability where Justice will be done. All of us not evil want Justice in our lives.
With these facts shall you gain the Peace of Mind we all seek, and you will cope admirably with whatever processes for the elimination of Evil that affect you personally.
Take this seriously, for indeed it is a very serious matter. I know some who have dismissed the subject after being given ample warnings and information to set them free. But instead, they have chosen the path

on which to fulfill their cravings, their greed and their lust. That path is not a path to success; it is the Path to Perdition. On that path, Demonic Possession and Body Snatching are very real. I will write about those topics in due course.
The stakes could not be higher. Do not gamble with your spiritual survival.
*****
Some of you are aware of the Eugenics Program initiated by the demons via the Wilhelm Institute in the 1920s. It relates to the physical elimination of a major portion of the humans from the planet because of anticipated dwindling resources. This work has been ably continued by the demons in the USA since the collapse of the Nazi regime. This plan is of no consequence, and, in fact, assists in the evacuation of Viables in due course.
Nothing Evil can do will help it in any way. It is doomed. It is truly its Endtime.
If you have truly understood my Message and the concepts I have mentioned, you will come to the conclusion that this Earth is descending into Hell, inexorably, and everything of the physical is going to get worse, a lot worse.
Thus, your focus should now be, not to survive as long as possible under circumstances that will deteriorate by the day, but to prepare for exit in the

most efficient manner, with the least amount of pain, suffering and anxiety in yourself and in the ones you love.
Having written that, I strongly advise you NOT to take drastic action to terminate anything. We will all leave when it is our time to do so.
Many of us will be lifted up in crafts and the joy of rescue will be beyond the lower minds capacity to contain it!
In the meantime, live in Simplicity, Truth and Love, and know that all will be well for all of those with these qualities, animal, vegetable and mineral consciousnesses included.
*****
EFFORT IS NEEDED
What sort of effort? You must prepare, physically, emotionally, mentally and spiritually.
Make an effort to connect to your God Consciousness. You must make an effort to cleanse and purify, to establish a connection with your Higher Self, with your Guides and Helpers who will all direct you unerringly to the other side. Stop habits and vices that are detrimental to your spiritual awareness.
You must show honesty and purity even as you are swamped by dishonest demons and hypocrites.
Finally, let me remind you of a truism you must never forget: "God helps those who help themselves!" Like

all Viables, you are fighting a Personal Battle against Evil. You must make an effort to win that battle if you have not already done so, for this truly is the Endtime.

You must assist others as best you can in brotherly love, especially if you are a little further on in understanding of the situation at hand. Be useful. Help others anyway you can. Be of service. Those who deserve help will gain it. Help those less fortunate, those who understand less and those who cannot help themselves as much. Be generous. Alleviate pain and sorrow and misery wherever possible. Do not be selfish with your time.

At the same time, be discerning. As you become more aware, you will decipher more quickly who are time-wasters and who are energy-suckers. Keep away from them. They will drain you.

You must keep the Light of Truth burning steadfastly in your heart.

Do these things and you will not have one moment of concern as this Hell implodes and as all the Viables begin their journey Home.

The Clearing of the Planet, ending in its destruction, is unstoppable. I have no fear of being contradicted on that. Why I am so confident will be explained by me in due course.

Never forget WHY all this is happening. It is for the total eradication of EVIL forever!
With this knowledge and preparation, you will not cringe every time you hear of a disaster or of a war, or of many deaths of people and animals. You will instead rejoice, for you know Evil is self-destructing and, in the process, liberating the worthy ones that it had ignobly trapped so that now they can return to their True Home.
•
Postscript:
Two other points on this topic are worth considering.
1 Even if the mechanism of Finality which I describe here were to be postponed indefinitely, Earth would still be reduced to an uninhabitable state, a desolate dead rock no less, very quickly, by demonic exploitation of resources and demonic pollution of air, water and soil, especially with radioactive material such as DU and other nuclear weapons. That this would be so is confirmed by the development of not-so-secret plans by Governments to colonize other planets. You should know that these demonic entities have done this to other planets.
2 Many people consult psychics. Now is the time for each to get his or her own answers, for others who call themselves psychics and often charge exorbitantly for advice can lead people astray. We are

all psychic. That is, we all have the inherent ability to connect to higher levels of consciousness. Demons can connect to lower levels also. Abuse in childhood often causes our pathways to close down and so it is then goodbye to those abilities. But, with a little effort, they can be regained.

In relation to this matter of Finality, if the psychic you consult can agree with what I have written, that is good for you and good for him or her. It may mean s/he is accessing the Light's wavelength and getting accurate information, like many have done in their Near Death Experiences and in their contacts with Aliens of a Divine nature.

If your psychic knows nothing of this, or if s/he dismisses this information, then you have a problem. The psychic you have consulted is either a fraud, and most of them are, unfortunately for those seeking their guidance, or else s/he is on Evil's wavelength, and is fed untruth.

My advice to you is to learn to rely, at all times, on your own inner Nous, after due purification, and after adequate connection to your Higher Self.

*****

Posted on July 7, 2015

8

July 30, 2010

WHAT'S GOING ON – PART 4
THE MECHANISM AND VALUE OF SUFFERING
Section One
The incidence of Mental Illness is increasing exponentially, as we explained in previous postings, and as the inexorably decay of all systems affecting out lives and those of the animals and all other consciousnesses on this planet, increases our degree of pain, anguish, misery and suffering, we offer this edited chapter below from our book "Keys To Reality" in an attempt to help readers better understand what is going on.
We have previously discussed how the whole physical dimension has been overrun by an evil Usurper. All has been under its control and that its main aim has been the exploitation of True Beings, in order to extract energy from them. It is obvious that Evil would cause the maximum suffering for maximal energy exploitation from maximal numbers.
This immediately corrects a profound fallacy, which has been propagated by some distorted religious philosophies and that is that suffering is for the good of the spiritual being and that it would lead to a "higher reward in a heavenly abode".
This is nonsense. This explanation of the value of suffering given by the false philosophies is a fallacious one to trap us into thinking that suffering

is worthwhile, to program beings into accepting all the suffering and make it appear a consequence of a Divine order.
Many have come to the realization, in their own way that suffering is an evil burden. Somerset Maugham said "It is not true that suffering ennobles the character; happiness does that sometimes, but suffering, for the most part, makes men (and women) petty and vindictive".
Suffering is due directly to Evil, to the War of Essences, to programming and pollution of True Beings.
Having read thus far and being aware of negative energy, you will realize that all suffering is a consequence of having accepted negative energy which has been produced by the evil usurper.
Suffering was never part of the Divine creation.
It was never planned as part of the experiences of the Divine Beings.
Suffering caused by accident, injury, disease, degeneration, emotional exploitation and the fear of many things including physical death, are the direct result of the evil takeover and the evil energy that has been produced since the takeover.
Suffering by the True Beings does nothing to improve their lot, nor does it help the Divine.

In fact, if suffering is allowed to exploit the beings, it causes energy drainage and has a massively deleterious effect, for they lose their awareness and Divine potential, as we explained above. So the more they suffer, as a consequence of exercising their Freewill and accepting the evil energy via various agents of programming and pollution, the more are the True Beings trapped and exploited.

All appear to suffer equally on this plane. That is, adverse circumstances affect everyone indiscriminately it appears, with accidents, disease, injury, war, pollution and degeneration touching all. All are subjected to physical death. All levels of consciousness which manifest in the physical plane are subjected to these mechanisms which cause suffering.

But look behind the illusion. The targets for the suffering are the True Beings. They are the ones who can yield energy that can be re-used by the evil usurper who created the mock beings (robots and demons). There is no energy to extract from them for it has spent its own energy in creating them. They are used merely to set the scene and to allow entrapment of, and suffering in, the True Beings.

This may be difficult to accept, but it is true. The mock beings appear to suffer emotionally in all the consequences of living in this dimension. However,

they do not yield any energy and they are used merely to make the dimension appear normal in this way, making it appear that all need to suffer, that no one should question this degree of suffering we undergo. They lose no internal energy. They are programmed to accept suffering and its consequences. They appear to cope better in conditions of suffering, humiliation, injustice and emotional exploitation because they have been programmed to appear that way.

Make no mistake about it, it is the True Beings who are the targets for the suffering and emotional exploitation. It is they who are imposed with excessive amounts of unjust karmic retribution. It is they on whom the system pounces. It is they who are unjustly treated and trapped. The suffering goes on and on and would have continued in this way if the Rescuers had not made a valiant attempt to release the dimension from the evil usurper's grasp.

Suffering by Special Beings on this plane is different. Special High Beings have often come down with massive amounts of positive energy and connections to reservoirs of positive energy in order to balance the plane. If They did not do this, this dimension would have been lost long ago and the True Beings trapped in it would have succumbed totally to the evil usurper. These High Beings, with the positive energy,

then allowed themselves to reincarnate and balance the evil system somewhat until it was time for total Liberation and correction. By undergoing that suffering they were able to liberate that positive energy within them and therefore balance the planet so that it would not fall further and further into evilness. Their positive energy neutralized the negative energy.

All Avatars have done this, including those who have been named and recognised as Divine Beings and many, many who came incognito onto this plane to accept the suffering in order to be able to distribute their positive energy which healed individuals, communities, countries and cultures, without that fact ever being known.

In this plane it is inevitable that one suffers. Negative energy, programming and pollution are so extensive that they cannot be avoided. Suffering in one form or another is assured. However, one can minimize the accumulation and effects of negative energy by taking steps to decrease programming and pollution. In this way the suffering and emotional exploitation will be minimized. Not all agents and mechanisms of programming and pollution can be avoided or diminished.

Nonetheless, by awakening to this process which causes us to suffer, steps can be taken to decrease the suffering.
It is the use of our Freewill (outside of the physical) to reject those agents which program us with negativity that will assist in this diminution. Other things which would assist are the avoidance of the highly polluted foods, avoidance of excess alcohol, mind-destroying drugs, etc., avoidance of excessive exposure to the sun, avoidance of emotional stimulation, avoidance of the trap of negative sex, traps of the evil society, etc. These steps of avoidance may require a change of our environment, a change of our diet, an isolation from the mainstream of society if possible. Not all are in a position to do this. Hence, they need to be aware and protect more.
Many have accumulated negative energy throughout previous lives and have a burden of negative energy on their subtle bodies, inherited from those past experiences. It is inevitable that they will suffer consequences of this, but there is a way in which their loss of energy and loss of awareness can be minimized while still suffering the consequences of that negative energy accumulation. Those with extended vision can see such energy accumulation on the auras of individuals.

The best method is this: Let the suffering occur. Let yourself be subjected to that disease, injury, degeneration, accident and physical death. However, do not fear or be emotionally excited by the suffering. Accept any eventuality with the full understanding of the mechanism and aim of suffering. It was programming and pollution which you allowed yourself to accept that caused it. Realize that the imposition of this negative energy was a trap for you to be exploited emotionally, and to be drained of your energy, and to sever that connection with the Inner Divine Being, in order to cut awareness further. Realizing all this makes one stronger in suffering the consequences of that negative energy accumulation without being emotionally stimulated, exploited or drained of positive energy.

If this is done and the consequences of the negative energy accumulation are borne as unemotional suffering, then the being will not lose Divine energy. This is extremely difficult to do, but a valiant attempt is needed. The consequences of further energy drainage are disastrous and therefore, the effort to prevent energy drainage is truly worthwhile. One must control the emotions as much as possible in all these situations of suffering which threaten the Inner Being.

When massive calamities occur and individuals in their thousands are subjected to suffering, disease, pestilence and death, we are emotionally disturbed and this also causes drainage. We must understand that these mechanisms demanding compassion have often been used in order to drain the True Beings. As the mock beings are caught up in them, so too are the True Beings and they are the ones who suffer energy loss. If we allow ourselves to be affected we will be drained more and more.

So in this difficult time ahead, it is best to be detached and unemotional about what is occurring. Realize that the suffering has been an evil mechanism to exploit True Beings of their energy. If one is emotionally affected, in this time of clearing, one can fall into the trap of being further exploited.

One must realize that the clearing changes now upon us are not to cause suffering. The disasters are clearing the planet which will put an end to all suffering.

Therefore, our suffering and the suffering of others due to world changes should be seen as a painful but temporary and necessary step for the fulfillment of prophecies given long ago. Suffer these times willingly and joyously because it is a suffering with a different meaning.

I can understand that it will be difficult for people to accept the fact that the suffering they have undergone has been to no avail, that it was not due to Divine testing, that it will not reap any rewards in a new heaven and that, in fact, it was a method of exploiting them, developed by this cruel, usurping demigod. However, it is necessary to reveal these things, to explain the evil plot that has occurred and for people to awaken to these realizations.

Besides, being aware that we must bear our suffering without emotional exploitation, we are in a position to say that we will refuse to accept further karmic retribution inspite of the fact that we are trapped in this evil system. This defiant attitude may appear odd to some, however, it is our Divine right to be able to demand that we be left alone without pain and suffering. In other words, by doing this we are declaring to the evil demigod that we wish to have no part of the evil system and that we refuse to accept further negative energy which pollutes us.

This revelation of being able to refuse karmic consequences goes against all false philosophies which were distorted and were used as tools of the evil system to further entrap the beings.

We can defy the evil rule of Karma and we can refuse karmic retribution that we have been tricked into accepting. This defiance is our ability to stand up for

our Divine right and not be trodden on by the evil system.
(Conversely, true karmic retribution will be accelerated in the Endtime. We will explain this further elsewhere.)

*****

June 23, 2010
EXPOSURES
Everything one reads these days seems to be about Terrorism and anti-terrorism, about War – past, present and future – about loss of Civil Liberties, about the deteriorating environment, about poisoning from Chemtrails, about poisoning from foodstuffs with genetically modified material in them, about illegal profiteering by those who steal from the masses with impunity, about financial collapse, and about scientists attempting to play God.
One reads of hatred, violence, threats, vengeance and destruction. And one sees nothing but brutality around the world, nothing but anxiety, sadness, madness, rage and depravity.
Even when benevolence, so-called, is examined with the proper vision, one sees it as no more than emotional exploitation which leads to the detriment of participants.

Ulterior motives, of malice and greed, are being exposed as never before.

Compare the movies Hollywood is producing today with those of 50, 40, 30, and 20 years ago. In general, there is a vast difference. The mentality of producers and of the actors has definitely changed for the worse. The plots are far more evil than ever before. Even movies of 10 years ago had far less Evil in them. World leaders are no longer even attempting to hide their thoughts of vengeance, plunder, and the use of force or the murder of weaker nations for their own selfish ends.

Exposure of Religions, of the clergies, of religious differences, of the malice one religion has towards another, etc., all lead one to a profound conclusion. The conclusion is that there has been an inexorable march into the mentality of Hell.

In fact, this plane has always been a level of Hell. It is just that now all its Evil is being exposed as the Final Days are counted down.

These exposures are mandatory. Everyone must know why an end has been called for.

FINALITY

The concept of Finality is difficult for the outer mind to not only conceive, but certainly also to accept, for it itself has been created with a sense of being an entity of perpetual existence when, in fact, it is

simply a part of a temporary apparatus – the physical body – which must end, without exception.
Most people with adequate reasoning get to the stage of accepting physical finality, but the mind of most lingers on the concept of perpetual existence even when the thought that one must "pass on" is totally accepted. Some express this as continuing as one who is remembered in the annals of History, or living in the hearts of those who still reside in the physical, and so on.
The crunch comes when one's mind conceives the thought of total extermination. This is a concept not readily accepted by anyone, except nihilists perhaps, who are themselves victims of a very destructive, debilitating and evil programming.
The thought of Total Annihilation – even by those who deny the existence of Life after Physical Death – is a terror-provoking thought that leads many to PANIC!
Most cope with the thought by considering the idea that Humanity will continue forever, and so they themselves will somehow be part of that continuation.
It is only when they are confronted with the idea that Humanity may cease to exist that they panic.
This explains the great number of movies made of late with existential threats to Humanity, and the victory

of Humanity in those movies, against all odds, thus ensuring its own survival and reassuring audiences that Total Annihilation will not eventuate.
These movies are not being made simply for entertainment purposes. They are being made as urgent responses to the more and more recognized thoughts within individuals which hint to the possibility of Total Annihilation.
Why am I writing this today?
I am writing it in preparation of what will develop in the minds of the masses all around the world in the next few months and years.
Those on a Spiritual Path have ample opportunities to consider the end of the physical and the journey into other realms and dimensions. In general the masses have not. Indeed, many religions cater to a vague notion of a hereafter. But most people do not even really believe that, nor do they believe that this Earth will really end, for they see this physical existence as God's work. Even when they speak of Armageddon they quickly add the interpolated notion about the one thousand years of peace that are to follow. That, of course, is all nonsense.
When, due to the horrendous changes that are scheduled to occur in the years ahead, the minds of the masses are forced to think about Finality of the

planet and of the Human race, most will be forced into panic mode.
They simply will not cope and Terminal Madness, in hitherto unseen proportions, will be evident. It will then be noted that further malignity and the hatred of demons will be unleashed on this sorrow-filled planet by those who realize Finality, which they have denied for so long, will be upon them.
You need to fully understand this question of Finality, and the concept of Spiritual Viability, so that you will NOT be stressed unnecessarily with the coming changes, and that you will NOT panic as the masses do.
You will also need to mentally prepare yourselves for this reaction by the masses and the horror of what the Minds of Evil, now totally uninhibited, can do.
The more aware ones have already seen and tasted what these Minds of Evil can do.
Alas, these are necessary steps that must be undertaken in order for Evil to self-destruct.
Most of us will still be in the physical as these terrifying changes occur, and the mental preparation, in order so that we may cope, needs to be made by you NOW.
I will write about the mental changes that are required to cope with what is to come soon.
**

July 9, 2010
WHAT'S GOING ON?
Part One.
My Motto: Take it or leave it.
Realizations are about to be forced upon the people of this planet which they may not wish to make.
In the past, I have attempted to prepare people for the inevitable changes that are being forced upon us for specific reasons, but few were prepared to listen
We have now reached the time when all are being forced to listen.
Everyone has to know why the End must come.
Physical life simply cannot continue this way.
Horrendous changes are affecting every aspect of the assumed homeostatic reality we once took for granted as being friendly and infinite.
Everything that we can look at is fragmenting around our ears.
Far worse physical changes are to come.
Now, because of destructive changes everywhere, we are beginning to realize, or are being forcefully awakened to the fact that this is a Virtual Reality in which things are not what they seem. This has been repeated by Sages throughout history.
More that that, we find on closer examination, that we seem to be in a Battle For Survival.

The elements now appear to be our enemies, as are microbes, old and new, which appear to be becoming more virulent and pathogenic by the day.
As well as that, the Sun whose radiation we previously thought was indispensable to us, has turned inimical towards us, and apart from its own degeneration, it is seen as an harbinger of near fatal Coronial Mass Ejections in the not-too-distant future.
Our Earth, called Gaia, beloved by so many, our home, which we cannot leave really, is dying. Events like the recent Gulf Oil Spill are symptoms of a dying planet. Nature is suffering the same Terminal Madness I predicted for unprepared Human Minds and this we can see and catalogue daily.
We ourselves are suffering maladies in every sphere of endeavour in the following manner:
1 The Physical Body – we are living longer for sure, but becoming sicker with a decreasing quality of life.
2 The Emotional Body – is suffering fragmentation in unprecedented magnitudes, so much so that Anxiety, Depression, signs and symptoms of Bipolar Disorder, Schizophrenia, and reactive Paranoia have reached epidemic proportions around the world.
3 On the Mental Plane we, as a race, are becoming more and more demented by the minute. And this is not only manifesting as Confusion and loss of memory and of self worth, but also as an aggressive

tendency to be unreasonable in striking out, and not obeying the rules that protected us as a species, especially the Golden Rule. The rich and powerful have become the bane of the poor and weak that now live in fear more so than ever in history. And this has a great deal to do with the 4th factor:

4 The Consciousness of "Humanity" is expressing more and more in Demonic ways via its greed, destructiveness, lust, pornography, exploitative cruelty towards Mother Nature, the Earth, the Animals, the poor and the weak. There are valid reasons why this is so and I will write about them. Understanding these things makes one realize that there is a Physical Endpoint to come and this, is the ultimate realization we call need to make.

Make no mistake, we are caught in a Final Battle of Essences, and many will not survive in all aspects of their existence.

To understand that last sentence, you will need to understand that we, in human bodies, have a physical existence and a spiritual existence.

The former is of absolutely of no importance, even though through the Ignorance imposed upon us by the ruling Archons of this Virtual Reality, it has been made to appear important.

We are born into bodies, we live for short or long periods and then die off, only to repeat the ridiculous

cycle of Life, Death and Rebirth simply because the sector of Creation in which we are has been artificially closed off and we cannot progress at all. Avatars are an exception. They are visitors to this realm having come to help those needing to be helped.

There is abundant medical and psychic evidence for the existence of Re-incarnation found in the ancient texts, including the Judeo-Christian bible, and in modern reports made by many doctors, psychologists and psychiatrists. As a Clinical Hypnotherapist, I have been able to regress many people back to their past lives.

It is the Spiritual Survival that is important.

The majority will not spiritually survive this Final Battle of Essences that is heralded by the processes we see on Earth, the Solar System and the Universe in general.

The reasons for non-survival are spiritual and metaphysical, of course, and will concern us later.

The ones to survive (I have called them Viables previously) who are still on the planet need to awaken and make certain realizations to prepare for a transition to a New Dimension and Reality.

Those who have failed will soon exist no more, not physically or spiritually.

I will use the platform of a new FATAL BULLET (one of many) affecting Humanity called Morgellons in order to explain, in further detail than previously, what it is that is actually going on, for we have 2 processes affecting us simultaneously. And with no understanding, the degree of suffering and emotional exploitation we are subjected to can be greatly increased.
Thus it is that I am going to reveal stark details of what is going on here on Earth today and what is in store for the immediate future.
These details may cause fear, distress and anguish to unprepared minds and to those who really do not want to know what is going on in truthful terms.
If you are easily frightened, or do not really what to know what is going on, and have no wish to understand, I ask that you move on and do not proceed to read what follows.
*****
In October, 1998, during the tenth interview I did with Jeff Rense, I mentioned that the Earth and all beings in it, including humans, animals, fish, reptiles, insects, etc., were being flooded by prions and prion-like particles created by Alien consciousness in earth laboratories for specific purposes.

At the time I stated the specific purpose was to control the minds of humans and subdue them for the coming years which would be harsh.
I mentioned specifically that these particles would be spread ubiquitously by Chemtrails which we still see everywhere, and by foodstuffs, drink, vaccines, drugs, bacteria, viruses, fungi and insects.
By 2003, the name Morgellon was given to the condition that manifested as a fibre infiltration of skin in diverse people.
Through the wonderful investigative work of Jan Smith who has appeared on Jeff Rense's shows many times, and others, we know the nature and properties of these fibres.
I have also, in the past, mentioned that these fibres are activated to be destructive in the Human Bodies by microwaves, specifically disseminated by mobile phone towers.
I also mentioned that the dermatological effects which awakened many to the influx of these prion-like particles into flesh was an unsuspected side-effect of the infestation and that the primary purpose of these fibres was to cause detrimental effects on the brain function of people. And this, too, we are seeing more and more. Younger and younger people are manifesting mental illness and especially Dementia for no valid pathological reasons.

To complicate the matter further, the ones using this Fatal Bullet are obscuring the origin, nature and purpose of those particles for they want to act as they always have, in secret.
But they cannot. The cat is out of the bag.
The Side I represent, who has charged me with the work of gathering those who are going to spiritually survive, is the side of the True Divine Consciousness. It is the one who decides who will continue evolution into infinity.
This Divine Consciousness has shared the information I am now writing about in order to expose the demonic nature of the currently ruling destructive, pretentious Archons, also known as Illuminati, and the many classes of Reptilians, which those with extended vision are easily psychically, and physically, seeing.
OK, Ok, so some of the Sons and Daughters of Darkness will want to keep calling me outrageous, irrational and deluded as I write such things.
Let them. It will not be long before these facts will be seen by all as self-evident truths.
Thus you see, we are caught in the midst of 2 actions:
1 A Plan of action by the Archons to kill most of us off physically, and

2 The Plan of Rectification of the Divine Consciousness wanting to put an end to this Virtual Reality and rescue those worthy of spiritual survival.

.

The $64,000 question is this:
Why do the Ruling Evil Archons want to kill most of us off?
The answer is simple and yet rather complicated at the same time.
The simple answer is that there are far too many bodies on the planet as they see it, and they wish to cull Humanity to about one billion.
The complicated part has to do with the answer to this: Who are they and why can they decide and execute such things?
These Archons are representatives of Jehovah which is a subordinate consciousness produced by the Evil Mind that was spawned of a Celestial Error, and which temporarily has had full control of this evil dimension, this evil creation and all within it.
These Archons created these bodies which we use on this Earth.
These bodies have evolved from viral, bacterial, fungal, vegetable, insect, reptilian, avian and animal DNA which they continually experimented with.
The bodies are simply machines inhabited by differing classes of consciousness.

Far fetched you say? Not at all! These Archons are billions of years ahead of us, their subjects, in physical evolution. As lowly as we humans are, we have begun creating 'physical life' via laboratory DNA, so the quest of the Archons, being so much more advanced, is not so far fetched. Why they wanted to create these bodies is the topic for another day, however I will mention it briefly below.
The consciousnesses within the bodies are a separate issue.
Some are artificial. In fact, the majority are artificial. These are biological robots. Some of these have earned the right to become Viable Beings and will be spiritually modified to live forever elsewhere. These are the ones my partner Sophia S. Bella and I are seeking throughout the world.
(BTW Many of you know that previously I worked with a woman called Amitakh whom I had actually married. Her LUST for power, her love of money and her supposed affection for a Vulturite Reptilian and the wealth she thought he had – one who calls himself Steffan Stanford [previously Steven M. Bertsch of Washington State] saw her choose the Dark Side. They are both liars, plagiarizers and very dishonest. I exposed them in no uncertain terms in 2008 and 2009 in Courts of Law. They, of course, in retaliation, wrote the defamatory nonsense you will find on

various sites on the Net about me, in an attempt to paint themselves as reputable. They are not.)
Some consciousnesses are demonic, also created by Jehovah and his gang. These are deemed for total destruction for they are immutably evil. They are represented as the Illuminati, Reptilians, etc.
A small percentage of today's human population are of a Divine Consciousnesses. The majority of the Divine Consciousness had been spiritually evacuated in a large exercise in November 1999 and I have written about that elsewhere.
Here is a point that readers have perhaps never contemplated previously:
None of us own our bodies. We virtually rent them from the Archons.
The rental price is the energy the evil ones extract from us.
The real targets, of course, are the Divine Consciousnesses, for the evil Rulers have little to gain from their own robotic, artificial creations.
Now that there are so few Divine Consciousnesses, and the supply of Divine energy has been cut, as I have explained elsewhere. these Archons are starving to death.
They created the bodies and in most cases, the artificial consciousnesses that inhabit them.

Divine Consciousnesses on this level have either been trapped in them, or else have chosen to use one in order to assist the Rescue Work.
Thus you see, the Archons, being owners of the bodies, have every right to do what they like to them.
Hence, they have decreed that there are too many and will kill off 5-6 billions.
They have always done this culling to some extent with wars, famines, catastrophes, plagues, etc. Such mechanisms have been artificially induced throughout history.
Most of you are familiar with the Eugenics program commenced by the Archons in the 1920s at the Wilhelm Institute and continued as the Eugenics program in the USA after WW2.
What is manifesting now is the success of such a program.
In recent times they have tried with repeated wars, the worst of which are to come, with Ebola, Marburg, HIV-Aids, SARS, Swine flu, etc., etc. to reduce numbers. They truly see humans as cattle.
But it is the Morgellon fibres with which they have hit their target the most accurately.
There is great detail around the Web about the Morgellon fibres.
They are of genetic material. They come together and form lower life forms in the human and animal bodies.

They splice nonsense genes from the DNA sequences within us and the activated nonsense genes cause us further problems. In small vessels they simply act as fibrin-like clots, reducing the blood flow to vital cells, as in the brain, thus causing atherosclerotic dementia and atrophy of organs.
They also act as transponders and give feedback to the Archons. Thus we can all be traced.
And in due course this disease will decimate populations.
This suits the Divine Consciousness, for it cares nought for the putrid evil-created and evil-causing bodies. They are part of the physical which must be completely eliminated. Thus, as a side issue, you can see who sponsored the nonsense called the Doctrine of the Bodily Assumption of the Virgin Mary into Heaven.
Also, consider this: If you think you have free will to do what you wish with your body, you are deluded. There is no freewill on this level.
There is in the Spiritual level.
On the physical level, all actions and reactions, decisions, etc, of the unawakened consciousness are simply reflexes of the body which is programmed, polluted and indoctrinated by certain factors specifically created by the Archons to do just what it does. This includes such drastic actions as murder

and suicide. I have given elaborate details of these factors and how they work in my books.
Thus it is that no solution to the problem of Morgellons will be found.
Certainly we shall attempt to make people suffering this malady, and all other maladies, as well as their families, more comfortable.
But the biggest satisfaction will come with the understanding of what is going on.
Those who are viable, and who are to continue, will have an internal realization that this is so, and they will awaken on their outer minds even.
They will welcome this message.
They will come to the realization that the Physical is worthless and finished.
They will rejoice the end of Evil and all the pain, suffering and misery that it has caused, and continues to cause in people's lives and the lives of animals and all other living consciousnesses.
They will eventually want to proceed as quickly as possible, with the least amount of pain and suffering, anxiety and fear, and they will require the appropriate preparation and assistance
Thus shall we see 2 groups in societies everywhere:
1 Those who see only Doom and Gloom with what is going on and

2 Those who see the reason to celebrate the end of Evil and the beginning of the real Life Eternal...
To Be Continued.
****
I will be discussing these issues on the Rense Radio Show on Wed 14th July at 1 p.m. Australian EST, which is 8 p.m.Tuesday July 13, California Time.
**
LINK FOR SHOW ON JULY 13, 2010
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Dr_Chiappalone_071310.mp3
*
July 18, 2010
WHAT'S GOING ON? Part Two
THE MENTAL WAR – Section One
Some of you are being torn asunder mentally by the rate and extent of deterioration of all factors in your lives. These factors affect the physical perspective, the mental, the emotional, the psychic, and even the spiritual one.
Physically we have more climatic changes, more accidents, disasters, diseases, asthma, cancer, etc. New diseases such as Morgellons are set to devastate the globe. The fauna and flora are decreasing, and news of Earth's fragmentation, as well as Solar and planetary fragmentation within our Solar System and

in other areas of the Universe is now impossible to hide.
Mentally, people seem to be losing the ability to think clearly, sanely, positively on any topic you wish to name. The rate of memory loss and higher cerebration malfunction are of epidemic proportions, and affecting people of younger and younger age groups. It seems that what we as a Race learned over tedious centuries in order to claim Rights of harmonious existence is being abandoned in a race to become more and more greedy, cruel, and maleficent.
Emotionally many people seem to be regressing to a stage of tribalism and personal idiocy that tends to lead to self destruction. Road Rage, indiscriminate hate, pornography, exploitation of others, excessive alcohol consumption, the use of hard drugs, the monumental use of anxiolytics, antidepressants and anti-psychotics because they are needed more and more, all affirm this atavistic tendency in all societies. At a time when individuals have more than ever before, they are less and less satisfied emotionally so that anxiety, depression, Bipolar disorders and more sinister disorders are increasing exponentially.
Psychically there is definitely a fragmentation of boundaries so that inter-dimensional beings and contents are being witnessed by more and more.

Phenomenology, as a consequence is on the rise, as are contact with, and sighting of aliens, both good and bad. Contact with other levels and dimensions of existence has never been as obvious, but many are falling victims to the mutterings of residents in demonic levels.
Spiritually, more and more seem to be overtly, unashamedly rushing headlong on the Road to Perdition. Demonism is obviously rampant. Ever increasing Demonic possession, as occurs especially with consumption of such substances as crystal meth, is clear to those who wish to see clearly.
On a more personal level, you will have noted there are many thoughts bombarding your mind, increasing at an ever-accelerating rate, especially as you awaken and see the illusion crumbling, see who and what others were and are, see the traps you had or have fallen into, and feel the physical, as well as the emotional, scars you have been left with.
In your attempt to focus on the Paradise to come, your mind seems to want to torment you with thoughts of vengeance, anger, remorse, frustration, impatience, or inappropriate and underserved guilt imposed by Evil in the form of Karmic retribution. Karma, by the way, is an evil tool in this evil system to punish and exploit true beings further.

Testosterone poisoning may try to program you to want to lash out in inappropriate ways, and this can occur regardless of your gender, and make you fall further into the traps set to exploit you even more. Take care, not all the thoughts in your head are yours.

Paradoxically, the very mind you want to protect seems to want to destroy you. Often it highlights supposed past failures on your part, present deficiencies, recurrent mistakes and functional incapacities due to age, geography, financial position, filial restraint, etc. And your mind seems to do this in order to belittle you and stimulate emotional responses not in your best interest.

Those thoughts, if it is your mind creating them, or accepting them from elsewhere, are in the polluted lower mind of the body and its ego. It is more likely your mind is accepting implanted thoughts which serve, not Good, but Evil, for they harass you, destabilize you and drain you of energy, even if you do not act but just leave them in your head. You must eradicate them.

It is the Higher Mind you want to nurture, protect, and live in. It is the Higher Mind which is to win the battle. I have discussed the concepts of a Higher and Lower Mind elsewhere.

The Battle of Essences (Good vs. Evil) is in two sections.
The first section is the General War. It is outside of you on the Mental Plane generally, with your mind against all other evil-created minds which are in conflict.
The second section is the Personal War which it is within you between your relatively useless lower mind and your unique, essential Higher Mind..
You cannot be effective in the General War unless you win your Personal War. And from your correspondence I know many of you are in the midst of such a Personal Mental War. Stick in there. If you do not give in, you cannot lose!
You are running a spiritual gauntlet, and if you lose sight of your goal you may hesitate and be cut down. You may be distracted and delayed, so as to miss the ship of evacuation.
If you stop to deal with everyone who spits on you or lashes out at you, or scratches you, or insults you, or abuses you in the myriad of ways those of evil have invented, you will never make it to the finishing line. There may appear to be a personal component in their attacks, but really, evil beings and those programmed by evil, even if they are not ontologically evil, attack whoever and whatever is near them. If it

was not you they tried to exploit and destroy, it would be another.
Look back and see that some of your experiences confirm that this is so. If you evaded the schoolyard bully, he did not sulk; he just found another in your place. You were just one of many. If you have distanced yourself from a former so-called friend or spouse who was a louse, s/he is still a louse and will treat another partner accordingly.
Do not let it bother you. Unless they spiritually awaken, not many people change their nature which allows them to exploit others. And those of Evil do not want to change because that is how they survive!
Personal changes you undergo can also seem to want to attack and drive you crazy so that you will flounder in that Mental War raging just inside your skull and no one else's, or so it seems.
But do not fall for that old bogey trick. Realize that this Mental War is affecting all levels of consciousness, even animals. Some can mask it, most cannot.
Why do you think society is crumbling? Why do you think so many suicide, especially young ones who have not the experience or support to cope, and who suffer testosterone poisoning maximally, but cannot adequately express the urges it forces upon them

because of lack of knowledge, a lack created by the ghoul, Jehovah, in this mess he created?
Why do you think nations are collapsing, institutions are disappearing, and road rage rules? Those in power and in government are aware of this, that is why they are asking, and taking, more and more powers for themselves and their enforcers (police) all over the globe, while they try to minimize the power of individuals, even as they mockingly dribble on about the "Rights of the Individual and Democracy".
As the world collapses you can throw out the thoughts of the Endtime by shutting your mind for a little. But even your own body seems to want to drive you insane, and if you do not strike a balance with its changes, especially as all things around you are corrupted and collapse, you may suffer the mental torture of the obvious decay of physicality to a degree greater than necessary.
You could slip into the gloom of depression or even Terminal Madness, which I have said often enough can be fatal. If you do not focus adequately on your goal, which is to eventually get out of this dimension with as little spiritual damage as possible, you may be distracted by the physical deterioration you, I, all of us, are going to undergo as the physical corrupts absolutely.

On a personal level, if you do not balance the physical decay that you are going to undergo, with the thought of a healthy existence elsewhere, you may suffer more than you need to. Many, of course, suffer terribly, even apart from the spiritual perspective, as they perceive those things which they thought were of utmost importance to them to be waning, namely their physical attributes, their looks, athletic prowess, sexual function, etc.
Many have perversely taken their own lives as they thought they had lost their charms or abilities.
Others kill themselves because of loss of wealth, prestige, social standing, etc.
These things are all useless tinsel ornaments for the evil-created ego. They are not only useless, but banal as well. Aging and becoming less well, less capable, less physically active and less attractive are not new, but each must fight the mental battle of dealing with these processes. That has always been the case. But now extra preparation is needed, by each of us, for the confusion caused by, among other things, the collapse of parameters we thought we could once rely on is sending us into a tailspin when added to all the other considerations needed to be confronted in this Personal Mental War of the Endtime.
Do not allow reduced health or wealth to blackmail you.

To Be Continued……

*****

July 24, 2010

WHAT'S GOING ON? Part Three

THE MENTAL WAR – Section Two

As the physical decays, morality will decay further. This is obvious even now as the degree of dishonesty has reached unprecedented proportions. None of the demonic amorality is hidden, nor is there any longer shame in those who degenerate so acutely.

The notion of accountability seems lost in decaying minds, but it will be remembered again soon, very soon, as each is asked to account and then receives exactly what it deserves, not one iota more and not one less.

As we become more menaced and restricted by a threatening society, do not react adversely. As the roads become killing fields rather than bitumen ribbons, lighten off, use them less, if possible. Go by bus or train, if you can. Of course you realize doing that presents a new set of problems, unique to this so-called wonderful world!

Already many a feeling the thrust of anarchy looming large on the horizon even in the most civilized (so-called) western nations,

As the biological breakdown proceeds and we become subjected to more and more illness, do not lose sight

of the fact that we are all in the same boat, and besides, when you die, regardless of the cause, it will mean your time to be evacuated will have come, if you are a Viable; you will have completed your mission if you were on one, and you will be out of the mess.

Even now, some are contemplating suicide to end their misery. But that is not an answer to anything, If one does that, their consciousness may be forced to wait in a cocoon of inactivity in the Lower Astral Planes where conditions are worse than on Earth simply because they will be unable to take any action whatsoever to ease their own suffering.

Poisonous water, soil and air are going to affect us all eventually. You and I can be poisoned by food as readily as anyone else. The excessive radiation from Ozone depletion does not discriminate. It may trigger mutation in your susceptible genes, which you have had since you were conceived, and cause fatal cancer just like it can in anyone else. You may suffer cataracts from excessive ultraviolet exposure just like any other biological entity on this doomed globe, including any animals, birds, reptiles, etc. Depleted Uranium and toxic waste from accidents such as the recent Gulf Oil Disaster will take tremendous tolls in suffering and death,

Mentally prepare now to accept the fact that your body will deteriorate. And so will your mind deteriorate, unless you protect it. You cannot really do much about the physical but your mental preparation can help you greatly to not suffer the anguish of senility, or of incapacity, or of perceived loss of physical attributes.

If you had been wise you would have resolved long ago the fact that time and gravity beat all of our bodies. But, all of us, being all too human, rarely focus on, and resolve, unpleasant things unless we are forced to. If you have not done so, now is the time to resolve this aspect of physical perishability, lest your autumn of life turns prematurely into a harsh winter of discontent and self-pity.

Do not allow yourself to become destructive or be destroyed by the degenerating despondency, by the desolation of depression, or by the despair of demiurge's sponsored disillusionment.

The memory too can be a nuisance. Many are ashamed of the horrible things they had been programmed to do in the past and how much damage could have resulted from their actions. But that is water under the bridge. We are all subjected to evil programming, pollution and indoctrination.

If you are in, or have gotten into messes, honour social obligations; mend your ways, look for better physical and mental ground.
Forget the trauma of old. You are now mentally better; with this knowledge you are better able to cope. You have to look into your own heart and see how sincere you really are about all this. We have all been kicked around by the system and some of us have traumatised others by our foolishness or inattention or whatever. And these episodes may play on your mind.
Forgive yourself and move on. After all, you acted that way because of evil programming, pollution and indoctrination. Fully aware, you would not have done what you did. Yes, the Devil made you do it. He set you up to knock down others and then programmed, polluted and indoctrinated others to knock you down. That is how this vile system works. Look at child abusers. They were, in almost all cases, victims of the same crimes which they commit!
However, one of the traits of True (non-evil) Beings is the ability to rectify mistakes and give assistance whenever it is needed or whenever it is asked of them. If you are asked for help, give it. If the recipients are demons, the help will not do them any good. If they are genuine, it can greatly assist them

and ease, soothe or enhance your mental state even more.

The ever-increasing pollution of the plane, in all its forms, is going to have an ever-increasing deleterious effect on mental function. It would be wise therefore to take steps to reduce the pollution to which you are exposed.

Dietary pollution is one form which can be lessened somewhat. Because animals are undergoing the same Mental War, and most of them are part of the Counterfeit Creation, they will be heavily polluted. The consumption of animals is therefore almost mental and spiritual suicide at this time, apart from the physical dangers which will see diners devouring the carcasses of dead animals rot with the diseases of food poisoning and such things as Mad Cow Disease, as I have written about. If you think that is exaggeration, just wait and see! Milk and eggs are relatively safer but need to be cleansed.

All these measures alert you to the importance of knowledge at this time, to the need for awareness, protection, cleansing and alertness. God only knows what they put in food these days, and what is in the kitchens of fast food chains, on the hands of the unhygienic waiters and servers, on the table tops of preparation rooms, etc.

I have added these comments because disease and physical strain can all increase the mental strain as one fights the good fight in the Mental War, so it is better to be prepared.

At times of confrontation or aggression, what do you want to settle, the score or your Mind? Which one of us does not at some time or other want to lash out and seek personal vengeance once we become aware of the abuse, the injustices, the humiliation and the exploitation we have suffered at the hands of the evil ones? Our emotional body reacts and we want to show our anger at the gross injustice of this plane. But that is not the way to go. How many can we attack before the evil system extracts even more energy from us with its greater acts of retaliatory injustice?

We could "get" very few indeed. And what could we do to them? Is that what we want really? Of course not! All the evil beings need to be harnessed once and for all.

The best solution to the injustices of this world is to play our individual roles in order to assist in the manifestation of the final solution to the Problem of Evil as quickly as possible on this level. Then we will be free forever from the scourge called Evil. Until that time, grin and bear the suffering, the humiliation and the abuses. Time for Evil is almost at an end.

Smile at those who persecute you, as they target you. And tell them mentally they are doomed in a way they cannot even imagine, not because you want that fate for anybody, but because they have shown that is what they desire by refusing to change their evil nature.

Live not in darkness and despair, turmoil, worry and sorrow. Those are things of this dimension. They are not part of your true, viable spiritual nature; they never were. With this knowledge, step into the Light, the Love and the Wisdom of a truly serene Divine existence. Make your mind a heavenly place, even as this hell crumbles around you.

Cultivate in your mental plane the Peace, Joy, Harmony and Beauty you seek. No one else is going to do it for you. And if by chance you are caught up in the maelstrom of the Illusion, with all its pain, suffering, darkness, deception, exploitation and horror, detach and live in the Heaven you have created within. You know evil things are going to be around you. You know you may have to suffer degeneration and disease before you can drop the shell and leave this plane.

OK, prepare for these eventualities and smile. You know you are going to be disappointed by the exposure of the ontological nature of many you

thought were worth cherishing. Well, realize you had been fooled.
Move your mind to a higher plane. Drop all thoughts of sadness, vengeance, guilt, remorse and sorrow. Your future has none of these things. Your future has all the Light and Love you can ever wish for.
Whatever price you have had to pay, whatever price you need to pay the demonic jailors to let you out of here, is more than worth it.
Change you attitude; change your views; see the increasing horror of this plane as an indication of its terminal deterioration and eventual total destruction. See the exposure of all Evil, of all evil ones, as a preparatory act for their final, total eradication.
See what is happening on Earth as the answer to the supplications for the Superior Force to "Deliver us from Evil".
Take this advice and you will live happy and well, even as the cancer of Evil grows to engulf all the scenery around you.
Ignore it and you will be in danger of being engulfed yourself into the Gloom of Doom affecting the evil ones who no longer have hope. You will be affected by the Terminal Madness of the plane, and the despair of such madness is not a feeling one could wish on anyone.

Remember, far superior minds are conducting the Corrective Process. We must believe they will perform better than humans ever could and that the solution they reach will be the best possible one for all. To think less of them is simply egotistical madness!

*****

July 30, 2010

WHAT'S GOING ON – PART 4

THE MECHANISM AND VALUE OF SUFFERING

Section One

The incidence of Mental Illness is increasing exponentially, as we explained in previous postings, and as the inexorably decay of all systems affecting out lives and those of the animals and all other consciousnesses on this planet, increases our degree of pain, anguish, misery and suffering, we offer this edited chapter below from our book "Keys To Reality" in an attempt to help readers better understand what is going on.

We have previously discussed how the whole physical dimension has been overrun by an evil Usurper. All has been under its control and that its main aim has been the exploitation of True Beings, in order to extract energy from them. It is obvious that Evil would cause the maximum suffering for maximal energy exploitation from maximal numbers.

This immediately corrects a profound fallacy, which has been propagated by some distorted religious philosophies and that is that suffering is for the good of the spiritual being and that it would lead to a "higher reward in a heavenly abode".

This is nonsense. This explanation of the value of suffering given by the false philosophies is a fallacious one to trap us into thinking that suffering is worthwhile, to program beings into accepting all the suffering and make it appear a consequence of a Divine order.

Many have come to the realization, in their own way that suffering is an evil burden. Somerset Maugham said "It is not true that suffering ennobles the character; happiness does that sometimes, but suffering, for the most part, makes men (and women) petty and vindictive".

Suffering is due directly to Evil, to the War of Essences, to programming and pollution of True Beings.

Having read thus far and being aware of negative energy, you will realize that all suffering is a consequence of having accepted negative energy which has been produced by the evil usurper.

Suffering was never part of the Divine creation.

It was never planned as part of the experiences of the Divine Beings.

Suffering caused by accident, injury, disease, degeneration, emotional exploitation and the fear of many things including physical death, are the direct result of the evil takeover and the evil energy that has been produced since the takeover.
Suffering by the True Beings does nothing to improve their lot, nor does it help the Divine.
In fact, if suffering is allowed to exploit the beings, it causes energy drainage and has a massively deleterious effect, for they lose their awareness and Divine potential, as we explained above. So the more they suffer, as a consequence of exercising their Freewill and accepting the evil energy via various agents of programming and pollution, the more are the True Beings trapped and exploited.
All appear to suffer equally on this plane. That is, adverse circumstances affect everyone indiscriminately it appears, with accidents, disease, injury, war, pollution and degeneration touching all. All are subjected to physical death. All levels of consciousness which manifest in the physical plane are subjected to these mechanisms which cause suffering.
But look behind the illusion. The targets for the suffering are the True Beings. They are the ones who can yield energy that can be re-used by the evil usurper who created the mock beings (robots and

demons). There is no energy to extract from them for it has spent its own energy in creating them. They are used merely to set the scene and to allow entrapment of, and suffering in, the True Beings.

This may be difficult to accept, but it is true. The mock beings appear to suffer emotionally in all the consequences of living in this dimension. However, they do not yield any energy and they are used merely to make the dimension appear normal in this way, making it appear that all need to suffer, that no one should question this degree of suffering we undergo. They lose no internal energy. They are programmed to accept suffering and its consequences. They appear to cope better in conditions of suffering, humiliation, injustice and emotional exploitation because they have been programmed to appear that way.

Make no mistake about it, it is the True Beings who are the targets for the suffering and emotional exploitation. It is they who are imposed with excessive amounts of unjust karmic retribution. It is they on whom the system pounces. It is they who are unjustly treated and trapped. The suffering goes on and on and would have continued in this way if the Rescuers had not made a valiant attempt to release the dimension from the evil usurper's grasp.

Suffering by Special Beings on this plane is different. Special High Beings have often come down with massive amounts of positive energy and connections to reservoirs of positive energy in order to balance the plane. If They did not do this, this dimension would have been lost long ago and the True Beings trapped in it would have succumbed totally to the evil usurper. These High Beings, with the positive energy, then allowed themselves to reincarnate and balance the evil system somewhat until it was time for total Liberation and correction. By undergoing that suffering they were able to liberate that positive energy within them and therefore balance the planet so that it would not fall further and further into evilness. Their positive energy neutralized the negative energy.

All Avatars have done this, including those who have been named and recognised as Divine Beings and many, many who came incognito onto this plane to accept the suffering in order to be able to distribute their positive energy which healed individuals, communities, countries and cultures, without that fact ever being known.

In this plane it is inevitable that one suffers. Negative energy, programming and pollution are so extensive that they cannot be avoided. Suffering in one form or another is assured. However, one can minimize the

accumulation and effects of negative energy by taking steps to decrease programming and pollution. In this way the suffering and emotional exploitation will be minimized. Not all agents and mechanisms of programming and pollution can be avoided or diminished.

Nonetheless, by awakening to this process which causes us to suffer, steps can be taken to decrease the suffering.

It is the use of our Freewill (outside of the physical) to reject those agents which program us with negativity that will assist in this diminution. Other things which would assist are the avoidance of the highly polluted foods, avoidance of excess alcohol, mind-destroying drugs, etc., avoidance of excessive exposure to the sun, avoidance of emotional stimulation, avoidance of the trap of negative sex, traps of the evil society, etc. These steps of avoidance may require a change of our environment, a change of our diet, an isolation from the mainstream of society if possible. Not all are in a position to do this. Hence, they need to be aware and protect more.

Many have accumulated negative energy throughout previous lives and have a burden of negative energy on their subtle bodies, inherited from those past experiences. It is inevitable that they will suffer consequences of this, but there is a way in which

their loss of energy and loss of awareness can be minimized while still suffering the consequences of that negative energy accumulation. Those with extended vision can see such energy accumulation on the auras of individuals.

The best method is this: Let the suffering occur. Let yourself be subjected to that disease, injury, degeneration, accident and physical death. However, do not fear or be emotionally excited by the suffering. Accept any eventuality with the full understanding of the mechanism and aim of suffering. It was programming and pollution which you allowed yourself to accept that caused it. Realize that the imposition of this negative energy was a trap for you to be exploited emotionally, and to be drained of your energy, and to sever that connection with the Inner Divine Being, in order to cut awareness further. Realizing all this makes one stronger in suffering the consequences of that negative energy accumulation without being emotionally stimulated, exploited or drained of positive energy.

If this is done and the consequences of the negative energy accumulation are borne as unemotional suffering, then the being will not lose Divine energy. This is extremely difficult to do, but a valiant attempt is needed. The consequences of further energy drainage are disastrous and therefore, the effort to

prevent energy drainage is truly worthwhile. One must control the emotions as much as possible in all these situations of suffering which threaten the Inner Being.

When massive calamities occur and individuals in their thousands are subjected to suffering, disease, pestilence and death, we are emotionally disturbed and this also causes drainage. We must understand that these mechanisms demanding compassion have often been used in order to drain the True Beings. As the mock beings are caught up in them, so too are the True Beings and they are the ones who suffer energy loss. If we allow ourselves to be affected we will be drained more and more.

So in this difficult time ahead, it is best to be detached and unemotional about what is occurring. Realize that the suffering has been an evil mechanism to exploit True Beings of their energy. If one is emotionally affected, in this time of clearing, one can fall into the trap of being further exploited.

One must realize that the clearing changes now upon us are not to cause suffering. The disasters are clearing the planet which will put an end to all suffering.

Therefore, our suffering and the suffering of others due to world changes should be seen as a painful but temporary and necessary step for the fulfillment of

prophecies given long ago. Suffer these times willingly and joyously because it is a suffering with a different meaning.

I can understand that it will be difficult for people to accept the fact that the suffering they have undergone has been to no avail, that it was not due to Divine testing, that it will not reap any rewards in a new heaven and that, in fact, it was a method of exploiting them, developed by this cruel, usurping demigod. However, it is necessary to reveal these things, to explain the evil plot that has occurred and for people to awaken to these realizations.

Besides, being aware that we must bear our suffering without emotional exploitation, we are in a position to say that we will refuse to accept further karmic retribution inspite of the fact that we are trapped in this evil system. This defiant attitude may appear odd to some, however, it is our Divine right to be able to demand that we be left alone without pain and suffering. In other words, by doing this we are declaring to the evil demigod that we wish to have no part of the evil system and that we refuse to accept further negative energy which pollutes us.

This revelation of being able to refuse karmic consequences goes against all false philosophies which were distorted and were used as tools of the evil system to further entrap the beings.

We can defy the evil rule of Karma and we can refuse karmic retribution that we have been tricked into accepting. This defiance is our ability to stand up for our Divine right and not be trodden on by the evil system.
(Conversely, true karmic retribution will be accelerated in the Endtime. We will explain this further elsewhere.)
*****
August 7, 2010
WHAT'S GOING ON – PART 4
THE MECHANISM AND VALUE OF SUFFERING
Section Two
EMOTIONAL ATTACHMENT
The suffering of others to whom we have become emotionally attached is also used as a means of exploiting us. And this leads us to the understanding of the mechanism and significance of the emotional body which is also part of the evil, anatomical, metaphysical make-up of beings. The True Beings in their true nature did not have an emotional body or emotions. These are mechanisms for exploitation of energy from True Beings. Conditions which call for emotional ties and bonds, such as families, children, siblings, connection to jobs, possessions, wealth and so on and the threat of loss of these things, and the

fear associated with the loss, are all mechanisms for exploitation.

In personal tragedies, for example, in the death of a child, the child is suffering karmic consequences, but the parents and ones who care and are emotionally attached are emotionally exploited and energetically depleted by the death of the child, thus rendering great energy to the evil usurper. They too are paying karmic debts. Everyone loses in a situation such as this except the evil system.

No good can come from it, unless it is the realization in those beings that to be emotionally attached and drained like this is wrong. But the likelihood that they have reached this realization and understanding in this fashion is very, very remote.

It appears a natural part of this system that we are emotionally attached to people and things and yet it is ridiculous that this should be so, because if we see through the filtering mechanism and observe each other throughout many lives, some are enemies in one life and then loved ones in the next, some love us and then exploit us in consecutive lives, and so on. It is all an illusion, a mechanism to exploit us emotionally.

In cases of long-term suffering, as in mentally defective cases, in cancer cases, in physically handicapped cases, the mechanism is used to drain

those associated with the victim. It is a cruel thing to do to these people and yet that is the system which has developed because of evil.

Many have used the experience of suffering and the experiences of pain, disease, degeneration and their wait for death to awaken, to self-realize, to question the significance of their lives and to return to a spiritual pathway and the thought of "God".

Many more, however, have been so stricken by the severe suffering, pain, degeneration, death and unjustifiable karmic consequences in their lives that they were driven to the point of despising the system and blaming "God" for their afflictions. They turned hatefully against any Divine essence and denied the existence of a just, loving "God".

They became bitter, resentful, anti-social and hateful because of the punishment and suffering they had to endure. Many have been unable to see the reason behind the punishments, the suffering, the injustices and the apparent lack of a Divine Will.

And so they have turned against their own Divine nature. And in this way they have lost much awareness and much more emotional energy as a consequence.

Then they have become subjects of evil, throwing away any idea that there is ultimately a loving, just "God" who would eventually liberate them. And they

have been severely programmed and polluted and have become instruments of the evil societies with which others are trapped.
And so a vicious cycle has been set up in which the real aim of the suffering mechanism has not been revealed. And because of the lack of understanding, people have turned against the Divine and they have allowed themselves to be trapped more and more in the evil system, accepting more and more programming and pollution which then caused more and more suffering, loss of energy and awareness.
It is difficult without an understanding of the mechanism and significance of suffering for human beings to understand what is going on in this dimension.
It is difficult for people to remain unaffected by all the suffering and injustices to which they are subjected. And the evil demigod knew this very well. It knew the people would react emotionally and would not realize that emotional reactions would further exploit them and hence, give it more energy.
It was difficult for people to reach the understanding because this information was never allowed to be revealed on this plane before this Endtime.
And so, with the suffering and injustices of this plane, the True Beings became more and more emotionally

disturbed at this situation and more and more depleted of their Divine energy.
More harm than good has come from this suffering imposed by Evil. Most did become angry and denied God, because of the unjust suffering they had to bear. Those who turned to the "God" of their origin and asked for answers when querying the need for this suffering and injustice have been denied these answers, knowledge and realization because the evil system simply did not permit it. And so it is that many struggled under this burden of unjust suffering to remain faithful to their true source and to their true "God". It just shows how evil the whole plane is and how evil the plan was to extract every ounce of energy from the True Beings.
In thinking about this topic of suffering, bear in mind that this dimension has been constructed in such a way by Evil to allow the maximum amount of suffering for the maximum number of people in the shortest possible time, so that its energy yield would be maximal. This may appear a cynical attitude to have, but look around you.
Look at all the suffering in underdeveloped third world countries. Look at the exploitation in the wealthy countries, at the poverty, disease, ignorance, degeneration and fears to which all populations are subjected.

Take a glance at the cruelty and evilness of "Mother Nature" and the callous way insects, birds, fish and animals are treated by it and their own kind, the majority of whom are also evil just as most humans are.

The lives of creatures in the lower classes are filled with even more exploitation, fear and horror. It may be what is "natural" in that it is what happens. But it is certainly unjust and not part of the Divine Plan for the evolution of consciousness.

Suffering can be physical, emotional and/or mental. Those who live a long time are not necessarily free of suffering. In fact, they may be the most exploited due to suffering in other ways. Beings are subjected to suffering at all times in order to exploit them emotionally.

Even in the Etheric, Astral and Underworlds, beings are continually exploited of their positive energy. If you ever needed anything to convince you that this plane is not controlled by a loving, just "God", but by an evil, destructive usurper it would have to be the degree of suffering in the world.

— No loving, just "God" would allow such suffering.

— No loving, just "God" would allow the humiliation, degradation and destruction of His own creation as exist on this plane.

— No loving, just “God” would be so cruel as to allow beings to live in despair, declaring “God is dead”.
It is no wonder then that the orders from the Divine Hierarchy have been to allow the complete destruction of this evil system and all those who supported it, including the demigod, the mock beings and the unfaithful True Beings who turned against the Divine and are guilty of Treason.
These will all be removed and this system will be totally destroyed, for it is evil and against the very nature of the Divine. Not a trace will be allowed to remain.
All True Beings should rejoice that all signs of this evil will be destroyed totally with no chance of this suffering and emotional exploitation ever recurring.
We can all rejoice that the countless prayers of all those members of the Light throughout the countless ages are being answered in this generation and that they will be delivered from all the suffering, pain and fears of this valley of death.
The faithful beings should look forward to this time ahead, for, although this time of cleansing and change will necessitate some degree of suffering for all, it heralds the re-establishment of the True Divine Order.
And this should fill us with all the Peace, Joy, Patience, Harmony and Beauty that it is our Divine right to express.

Just think, there will never be any more suffering, pain, disease, fears or physical death ever again, once this dimension is completely cleared and the Divine order re-established.
This must be the most joyous and momentous news anyone, anywhere could ever receive.
Some evil fools, and that is an appropriate name for them, spuriously claim that suffering is part of the evolving pathway for (physical) evolution, meaning that as we suffer we adapt and evolve for the better. This is simply not so. Physically and in awareness, the world has regressed as have the consciousnesses trapped in this dimension. This can be verified by those with special extended vision.
This spurious claim about suffering is another attempt by evil to make people accept suffering and to conceal the true purpose it serves Evil. To even consider that the genetic material, including the DNA spirals, can change for the better because the shell or the psyche in which they are housed feels pain and eventually dies, is an absurdity in the extreme, for as an individual dies, his genes die with him. He does not procreate after death when any change would need to occur in order to accommodate the influence of suffering and death. Those who suffer at a young age often die without reproducing. Those who live do their best to avoid suffering in their offspring.

Suffering does no good to anyone. Those who tell you otherwise are part of the evil conspiracy.
In the wild, a weak, trapped, diseased or injured animal is usually put out of its misery quickly by predators. But the more evil human society has developed cruelty into an art form. Those who suffer from lingering malignancies and other diseases, degenerative and otherwise, are made to suffer, by law, until the last drop of energy can be wrung out from them and from the ever more apprehensive relatives who care for them. Many are poisoned by opiates near death and the drugs increase their burden of negativity to be removed somehow in the future.
Where are the care and the compassion which would spare such drainage and sorrow?
Society has none, for it is evil. If it was not, it would temper its intolerance and greed for energy with mercy, and allow those thus trapped and exploited to leave the plane and keep their inner energy stores so that their awareness would not fall. But then that would be opposite to the aims of Evil.
This mechanism, set up to exploit the last erg of energy is the reason why the evil society condemns euthanasia. It objects, not to the rights of any individual, but to interference to its evil process of energy exploitation.

Whenever it suits the evil essence, it kills millions in wars which it sets up. And this too, is in order to extract massive amounts of energy quickly. It does nothing and has done nothing which does not favour itself.

This is the same reason why all jails and prisons are such horrid places. They are not about rehabilitation of wrong doers. They are about inflicting further punishment and extracting the maximum amount of energy in the cruelest possible ways from the beings trapped within them, many of whom are True Beings and ET aliens who have been easily programmed to defy the laws of society. And they have been easily programmed because of the confusion they suffer on this evil plane and because of their inability to cope in their search for their pathway back to their Source. And their internment, apart from extracting all the energy it can, inculcates them with a hatred for the cruel society so that the outcome is further criminality on their release. And this gives society more and more opportunities to exploit their energy. Within jail and prison walls are found the tools for easy energy exploitation: drugs, violence, sexual exploitation, etc.

The system actively intervenes to destroy any love such beings may hold for the Divine and any hope

they may have had for love, fairness, compassion and understanding.

Most jailers are overt robots and demons, the sadism of which would not be believed by the general public whose attitude appears to be that, having broken the laws, the inmates are getting what they deserve anyway. Do not take our word for this. Speak with anyone who has experienced jail or prison. You will be amazed at the efficiently cruel system for energy extraction which exists in this world and about which most people know nothing. And to its shame, the USA has the greatest number of jails of any country on earth and the highest percentage of its population in jail or prison at any one time, according to UN statistics. And they reveal the fact that the US is the most criminally violent nation on earth.

No True Beings with the slightest remnants of love, understanding and compassion could possibly remain in the environment of jails or prisons and not rebel against the system. Many have, but hitting their heads against the concrete hardness of the evil, cruel system, are forced to abandon their protests, for up until this time, the system has been stronger.

The day is not too far away when Divine Justice will prevail and the cycle will be reversed. Those evil ones who inflicted such cruelty will have to experience it, all of it, for themselves, in order to realize their own

unworthiness and why they cannot remain in creation. They need to realize why they must undergo transmutation.

Like all evil beings, they will need to make these realizations and then they will want to be transmuted.

Regulatory processes, review committees, rehabilitation projects concerning jails and prisons are all part of the charade of this plane. Inspite of the best intentions of True Beings in them, such boards and processes are nearly always circumvented by the evil system so that the final result is always zero improvement. The system is so cruel that it always appears able to find new ways to avoid regulation and reduction of its cruelty and energy exploitation. And if you think that is not so, just cast your mind to government projects similar to jail reform, etc. and examine the end results. Very little is usually accomplished.

One is reminded of the many welfare agencies which operate around the world for sick children, waifs, cancer patients, the elderly, etc., etc. In most cases, people are exhorted by a plea for compassion, to give large sums generously. And many of these agencies have been exposed as being fronts for cruel, greedy, evil con artists. It is not unusual to find that they often give less than 1% of the proceeds (sometimes it

is 0%) to the people and institutions for whom they solicited.
How much more proof do you need of the evilness of human nature? If this were some isolated instance, there would be doubt. But the fact is, the majority of humans cheat like this. And given the opportunities, the evil beings would all do so to a 100% level, 100% of the time. And that is why this system cannot be tolerated. It has to go!
**
LINK to RENSE SHOW OF OCTOBER 20, 2010
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_102010.mp3
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_030411.mp3

*
December 27, 2010
Click on this link of Ken Adachi then read my comments:
http://educate-yourself.org/cn/shortchristmasmessage24dec10.shtml
Superficially this message by Ken Adachi seems positive and appealing. But it is NOT. It is false; it is the message of a Fool for fools. Jesus Christ did not work for unification of Humanity, nor did any other

Christ who has been on the planet. They came to assist in the separation of the sheep from the goats, the cheese from the chalk, the viables from the non-viables.
As I have explained in my books, my lectures, my conferences, in my shows, etc., there is not one instance anywhere in history where Evil has responded to True Love. Evil beings, by their nature DO NOT respond to True Love.
I have also memtioned that the vast majority of viable consciousnesses have already been evacuated and for the most part the Light has been withdrawn from this doomed planet which is now being allowed to self-destruct, and that is exactly what we are witnessing. The Demons and failed ones are freely able now to destroy themselves and this Earth. Now you see why Adachi's message is false. He is of Darkness, dishing out false hope to those who can still be trapped by such hypocritical nonsense. He is an exellent example of cultivated ignorance, a demon pretending to care.
Any of you who have his email should send him my reply.
Joseph Chiappalone
****
BOOK

My Experiences of Aliens and Other Realities THIS BOOK IS NOW AVAILABLE AS A PAPERBACK FROM ZEUSPUBLICATIONS.COM.AU

*****

January 5, 2010

Here is the link to the show I did with Jeff Rense on Dec 14, 2010:

http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_121410.mp3January 8, 2010:

***

ATTACKS GALORE

As I am sure you are well aware, and as I predicted many , many times before, attacks are increasing exponentially on this level. We have to be ever more cautious about food, drink, our thoughts, our associations, etc. Be meticulous with your protection and with your cleansing.

Do not assume people will remain the same. Many have been taken over. I have observed that most of the victims trapped by Amitakh and Steffan Stanford around Stanthorpe and led by them hastily onto the slippery slopes of Perdition have been taken over by Evil reptilian consciousnesses. They are a pathetic sight to observe. When these people as well as the Stanfords were seen around town, in the courts and at my lectures, people in general, as well as police, were

shocked. They all asked “What is wrong with these people? They appear drugged, like zombies!”
Being desperate for energy, the Evil System will try anything to get energy out of us.Some are attacked with thoughts of uselessness and futility. Well, it will pay to remember these points: If you were not of some value somewhere in the scheme of things, in this War of Essences against Evil, they would not attack so hard. The harder Evil attacks you, the more valuable you must be in the war against it.Have you thought of that? Besides, there can be a marked dissociation with the work of the Higher Being and the lower consciousness of the body it needs to use on this level.
Thus, you may be a very valuable worker of the Light, but the heavily programmed lower mind simply cannot deduce this. Be patient and have faith.The Superior Beings will call you when they need you elsewhere.If you feel extremely despondent and want to end it all, I am sure that you have awoken to the futility of this plane of existence, like all of us who have awakened somewhat.Being impatient to get out of this mess is very healthy indeed. But, do not act unilaterally.
So, take heart and be of good cheer. As the real Babaji, a very good friend of mine – not the evil impostor transmitted by the evil Reptile in Amitakh

Stanford's body – was fond of saying, "Live in Truth, Simplicity and Love"
.If you truly understand a little of what is going on, Patience is a given.
Cheers
***
January 29,2011:
COLLAPSING THE VIRTUAL REALITY Part I
Explaining the Paths by which the Truth shall set us free
As is becoming obvious by the day, judging by events around the world, an inexorable decay has set in on every strata of existence. However, it is pointless to simply read page after page of incidents and disasters without understanding the mechanisms of change affecting the planet at this time.
That a state such as Queensland, Australia, almost 3 times the size of Texas, and that also a smaller but still significantly large state, Victoria, can be devastated so quickly and absolutely by floods, seen in conjunction with other events around the globe, avers to the presence of unprecedented processes in the world today. Worse is yet to come, much worse. And not just in Australia but around the world. Catastrophes shall be the order of the day.
Those who have opposed me and what I have had to say in the past and who still want to irrationally say I

am wrong about what is going on are fast running out of places to hide.
It is obvious humans have little control of what is going on in general, and the lies used to cover up the inevitable are now seen as lies at last. Forget the fools who try to convince you, and themselves, that this Earth is about to quantum leap into a higher, purer, utopian dimension.
These are the same fools who had tried to tell us there is no Evil, the same fools who said that they would heal everything by the Harmonic Convergence of their empty-headed skulls in years past, and the same fools who are now claiming that they are effectively meditating their way out of the mire, but are, in actual fact, descending rapidly into the Terminal Madness of the Endtime which I have discussed at length before. They are not just fools of course. They are Captains and Minions of Evil attempting to deceive the rest of us in order to maintain the Illusion of their Virtual Reality.
Some in their co-operating midst are Viables trapped by the nonsense those of Evil spew. And these spewers have in their ranks, priests and popes, gurus and Dalai Lamas, as we see when we examine religions, and other supposedly authoritative institutions and their mind-destroying, and spirit-

draining, mendacity. The reality is that Earth is sinking into the lower regions of Hell as we breathe. Of course, as I have stated many times before, those judged worthy to continue their evolution elsewhere will be rescued in time to start a new evolutionary cycle outside the sphere of Evil in which we are trapped at present. I have predicted in the past that this is the Final Generation for the Planet Earth. Of course poetic licence is implied in such a statement, for everyone who is familiar with forecast and prophecy realizes margins of error do occur. It is difficult to be precise with dates for events planned in another plane of existence. Time differentials can be massive. But as I have explained at length both in books and on radio shows, the outer limit appears to be somewhere around 2035 for total annihilation of the physical as we know it.

I also mentioned that as the well-publicized cyclic Planetary alignment occurs, estimated to be a precise positioning by December 2012, Earth would experience bouts of "dirty wind" coming from the introitus of this galaxy. This is the crucial and fundamental difference between this alignment and previous occurrences.

This "dirty wind" is an imbalanced prana which has no countering, stabilizing, good energy component as in the past, for the Divine Energy, the good energy

(the theomorphic prana), as I have also explained previously, has been totally withdrawn, not only from this planet, and this solar, system, and this galaxy, but from all the physical Universe and its physical sub-dimensions. And this will cause the anticipated implosion, with finality, of the structures of the Celestial Error, which was spawned by the accidental emergence of an Evil Mind. I have explained these concepts at length in my books.

In practical terms, what concerns us now is to understand what all of this means in our daily lives. Everything is fracturing, is that not so? The physical is taking a battering; fauna and flora are becoming extinct; the financial being is fatality wounded and about to die; minds are fragmenting and mental illness is at an all-time high.

BTW, many are suspecting illegal HAARP activity for the deluge that affected Australia. Alas, the scenario is even more complicated than that. Esoteric factors are at play, and the water that inundated our plains, seemingly from nowhere – there certainly had not been enough rain to produce such an instantaneous and unprecedented vast deluge – had its origins in a sub-dimension and entered this one through a tear in an interdimension aperture. Remember the raining of frogs, and fishes? Go figure, Book of the Damned notwithstanding. I mention this not to frighten

anyone but to show the matter is complicated, and that forces outside Humanity's, and Earth's control are afoot, and more of these accidental supposedly incidences are due. "There is more to learn yet, Horatio....."

Every system is running short of energy; anger is rising, as are violence, distrust, dishonesty and malevolence of every kind. Demonic immorality has come to the fore, and nothing is any longer sacred or safe.

Thus my prophecy of inexorable decay to an endpoint seems justified. This prophecy contained subclauses and included the following:

PERSONAL EXPOSURES:

Before the end, each will be exposed in his or her ontological nakedness. What that means is that we will all see and acknowledge who is who. Already this process is well under way, and we can see those of an evil ilk, even if they are running nations, and running religious institutions, etc.

This process will accelerate and expand. There will be no stopping it. People will simply not be able to hide their true nature any more. The lying, deceiving hypocrites will be seen for what they are and no one will be fooled any more. This process will continue and further collapse of the Virtual Reality will occur.

RESTORATION OF PSYCHIC ABILITIES:

As time progresses, many will note an increase in their psychic abilities without effort on their part. This will allow an even more accurate recognition of who is who, who is planning this and that, who is being deceitful, who is not to be trusted etc. A natural conclusion of these 2 processes, namely exposure of the ontological nature of individuals and restoration of psychic acumen will mean that those of differing energies will be more easily seen, and they will no longer be able to mix freely with others.
In other words, wolves will be seen when they approach the flock. Hence, there shall be an automatic breakdown of units such as marriages, families, partnerships – emotional and business – for those of diverse energies will not be able to stand each other. This will be a spontaneous process and nothing can stop it. Thus, knowing who we are, and who the others all are, and what they are up to, certainly helps break down the illusion of Evil called the Virtual Reality. Awakened ones will then be more aware of energy drainage, of energy vampires, of energy traps, of pollution, of negative energy accumulation, of demonic possession, etc., and they will take extra precautions and further steps not to be spiritually disadvantaged in these desperate times. The fact that these evil mechanisms exist is the reason why the evil demons have insisted, rather

stridently, that, in fact, they do not exist, that we are all the same, that we are one, that all energy is the same, that there is no evil, etc., etc. By being able to hide these evil mechanisms, they have entrapped the Theomorphic beings far more easily.
The Assertion of Oneness is not simply a correlating Dogma of the Evil Assertion of Jehovah's Monotheism, but a destructive Illusionary Mechanism for better acquiring the exploitative benefits of the Virtual Reality. But this awakening is now part of the self-realization of Truth that shall set us free!
End of Part 1 of COLLAPSING THE VIRTUAL REALITY.
In Part 2, I shall discuss the Illusion of "Oneness"
**

February 13, 2011
COLLAPSING THE VIRTUAL REALITY, Part 2
; MONOTHEISM, Exploding the Myth of Oneness; We Are Not OneExplaining the Paths by which the Truth shall set us free
In my earlier books, I have revealed that there are 2 mixed creations on this level:
1 A True, Theomorphic creation, the one made of the Divine Energy of the Highest Consciousness, and
2 An illicit pseudo-creation, spawned by an Evil Consciousness which itself was the result of an experimental error called, by Gnostics, the Celestial Error.

This “Experimental Error” occurred before the precipitation of the Physical Dimension. What follows here are simple thoughts in outline form. Readers are referred to my books for detailed accounts.

In the simplest of terms, the True Creation is the eternal Divine Creation; the pseudo-creation is a temporary, Demonic creation, whose beginning we can measure from the time of the “Big Bang”. The True Theomorphic Creation and its Units of Theomorphic Consciousness were in existence before the precipitation of Matter (and its Time, finite energy, and Gravity) which coincides with the time of the Big Bang.

Both creations have expressive consciousnesses residing throughout the Levels of Consciousness in this dimension, in all classes of consciousness including the Mineral, Vegetable, Animal, Human, Devic, Galactic and Universal classes.

Before I proceed, let me remind you all that every unit of consciousness, whether Divine, Robotic or Demonic has been given this information that I am about to divulge, regarding the Correction of the Error, at some level of its being. Only fools have entertained the theory that consciousness is somehow a quirk of “Nature” and that a Day of Accountability would never come.

As you read on, you will come to the realization, if you have truly understood my writings, that the whole Physical Universe was doomed from the start, as have been the temporary and illicit structures it spawned, and as have been those expressive factors of the Celestial Error that gave rise to the Physical Universe.

The time of the Big Bang, measurable somewhat inaccurately by the existence of background irradiation and spectral light shift of receding galaxies, is the commencement of the temporary Physical Universe. Everything that came into existence from that time is doomed, unless modifications are made to individual units in order to allow existence of structures after the eradication of the Physical. Thus, you see, nothing of the mundane and purely Physical Universe is viable in terms of the True God Consciousness unless it has modifications made to it. I will discuss this at length subsequently. Thus it is that true Theomorphic Consciousness precedes the Big Bang, precedes the commencement of the Physical Universe, all of which I call the Virtual Reality whose demolition I am now writing about. Obviously I will be restricting my points below, which are merely a sparse representation of what has gone on, to our local area and our recent era of time with which we are familiar, but the whole of the Physical

Universe is being torn down. Elsewhere (in books I wrote in the 1980s) I mentioned that approximately 90% of this Universe and its physical sub-dimensions (such as the Astral and Etheric worlds) have already been corrected and no longer exist as physical components.

I mention these points because now the plane is being flooded by the nonsense of unscrupulous so-called "communicators with Space Brothers", very much in purpose, to once again hide the reality of what is truly going on.

These deceiving representatives and "evil-sponsored chosen ones" are promising us everything regarding a future of health, wealth and abundance as Earth, according to them, is about to be turned, after some teething pains, into a heaven of previously unequalled and unimagined properties and proportions for all, regardless of ontology and absolute Goodness and/or Evilness. This is exactly what those of evil want to hear, and what the sycophants luxuriate in. But it is not the truth. What is needed now on this level is the Truth, for only the Truth shall set us free!

Alas, the stark reality is that even the most unaware will simply realize that the above concept is a non-possibility, for we ALL have a sense of right and wrong, a sense of eventual Accountability.

In typical fashion for this doomed existence, those who mouth such nonsense are fools and evil liars again peddling the Lies from which this dimension was born. And the only ones who give them credence are the spiritually gullible, and those who have been programmed, polluted and indoctrinated to swallow the nonsense emanating from the Father of Lies, and his willing Archons and Minions.

As we shall see, this whole Physical Universe has always worked, since its illicit inception, on lies, obfuscation and deceit. And, by its very nature it has been aetiologically entropic, inspite of what appear to us to be massive technological advances, which are really illusionary and useless, and, as I have explained elsewhere, only work in the long run to increase the entropy of the system.

And as we shall also see, it is one massive prison for the exploitation of energy from Theomorphic beings trapped within it. Without their energy, the whole system would collapse, and is, in fact, collapsing. All the mechanisms on this level are for the extraction of the Theomorphic energy. And all the systems of this Earth, as well as all the Physical Universe, as we shall see, are well-disguised systems doing just that to those the Evil System has kept inebriated and somnambulant.

If this were not so, there would be no need to destroy the Physical Dimension totally.
It is to these facts that we are now awakening. Many of the esoteric concepts I shall now mention will be beyond the comprehension of those whose awareness exists totally within the confines of the Virtual Reality. I will expand on this point in subsequent writings.
It is because of this awakening, even in its simplest detail, such as our being fooled by actions that occurred in this Generation (such as 911, etc., based on poorly constructed lies) that we are allowing the inevitable collapse of the Virtual Reality. And it is this collapse that will set us free.
.
In Part 1, I stated that "The Assertion of Oneness is not simply a correlating Dogma of the Evil Assertion of Jehovah's Monotheism, but a destructive Illusionary Mechanism for better acquiring the exploitative benefits of the Virtual Reality".
The concept of Monotheism, where one jealous, incestuous, cruel and murderous god, who needs the slaughter of animals and humans variously to appease "him", and resides as the only arbiter over all creation, is ridiculous to all but fools. What is even more ridiculous is the fact that it has lasted as a valid belief for so many for so long.

That this ”god” who describes himself, and acts, as a Ghoul, can choose a section of the population as his “Chosen” with which he can lie, cheat, steal and murder is an affront to all that is pure and Divine.
If “he” has chosen a section of the population, as his own, does that not imply that the others are not his? If that is the case, how can he be the ‘god of all’ as Monotheism implies? He cannot be.
“He” is indeed insecure. ‘He’ knew from the beginning Correction of the Celestial Error would eventually come, and ‘he’ would be caught and transmuted. And that is the reason why he needed fawning sycophants to continually praise “him” and tell “him” how great “he” is, even as “he” sends his “Chosen” to steal, lie and slaughter at will. This has relevance for when we discuss the Masters of the Virtual Reality in which we are trapped.
I am not restricting Chosen to the Hebrews alone. That story is only 5 to 7 thousand years old. I am discussing issues that began at the time of the Big Bang, at the time of the commencement of the Physical Universe, at the commencement of Time itself.
His chosen are all the demons, and they are present in all cultures, in all races, in all religions and sects, in all lands, and sub-dimensions. The Jewish Chosen Ones is a come lately story of an essence being used

for special purposes, and as most of you would know, that essence moved, in the main, away from the Hebrew race and inflicted certain converted residents of regions away from the biblical Holy Lands, so-called.

This Yahweh/Yaldabaoth/Saklas/Samael/Jehovah/Demiurge/Moloch/Satan consciousness, as it is known in various texts, is not the one and only god as it proclaims. 'He/It" is the fool, so-called by the Expressive Principle of Creation. It had been spawned by the Mind of the Error and has since been captured and neutralized, and thus has been sent back into Primordial Energy.

"His" creation, which we in the physical dimension share, is beginning to fracture for 'he/it' is no longer there to sustain it. The creation itself has no energy supply to sustain itself. Remember, I said such energy was cut off? So, like a collapsing computer program, this illusionary dimension in which we physically exist is now decaying, as was intended after the capture and transmutation of Jehovah and all the other creations of the Evil Mind.

So you see, the Doctrine of Monotheism was no more than another evil, idiotic assertion in the Illusion of the Virtual Reality. Woe then to the Children of Zion, which, I remind you again, does not simply mean the

Hebrews, but all of the consciousnesses created by the Evil Mind that are scattered throughout this spurious dimension.

Briefly, as best as can be understood by the human mind, creation has a Hierarchy of Consciousness. It is the Highest Level of Consciousness that can express in the lower levels as manifestations of "God". This concept is as old as time. Thus, this Highest level which we can call the God level of consciousness, can express, and does express, in any and every other level of consciousness when it suits it. Thus we have Avatars, Sons and Daughters of God, in human bodies periodically. God consciousness can also manifest in the Animal Kingdom, the Vegetable, the Mineral, etc., etc. Thus we have the concept of God the Man, God the Elephant, etc. But below the Level of God consciousness, there is theomorphic lower consciousness which is not God Consciousness. I add this here to separate the concept from the erroneous concept of Pantheism.

It is when the Evil Mind encapsulated itself and declared itself the one and only god to whom all had to pay homage that the trouble began. It was not only an insult to the Pleroma (the totality of the Highest Consciousness); it was also a Declaration of War against the Highest Consciousness! Thus did the War

of Essences begin, and now we are in the final phase of ending this war.
All that we see around us, especially the mess, the strife, the deceit, the evil, the destruction, the suffering, exploitation and misery, is due to Evil and its minions. The fighting between factions of Light and Darkness is due to the War. We are undergoing the separation of Light from Darkness, and this is obvious as each consciousness is being exposed in its ontological nakedness as I mentioned in Part 1, and each is acquiring lost psychic abilities to see exactly what has happened and what is happening to correct this Abomination.
In order to hide their evilness and their persistent exploitation of the True Creation, those of Darkness had to convince us all that we are the same and that no energy thieves were among us. How else could they exist amongst us? By telling us we are all the same, they gain legitimacy to be in our midst and slowly pilfer our energy so that we would eventually be starved by them, and spiritually die.
The physical bodies have a Filtering Mechanism, placed there by the body's Evil creator, which prevents easy recall of historical details we have implanted in the Higher Mind. That is why it is so very difficult to recall past lives, etc. That was

another way of making us forget the Greater Reality and what has happened to us.
So, Jehovah was a fraud. As were, and are, his "Chosen". They are simply task masters in various shapes and forms, through history, created to control the rest of the entrapped creation by various mechanisms some of which in modern times I will discuss in subsequent sections.
These named manifestations apply locally in and around Earth, but similar mechanisms are also in existence all around the illicit Physical Universe, and that is why we have Evil Aliens of a similar mindset to Jehovah's chosen. Know that they have co-operated to keep the rest of us trapped, stupefied, drugged and harnessed mentally and spiritually.
Thus you see, the Myth of Monotheism, and the Myth of this sort of Oneness were, and are, an evil plot to obscure reality, the Truth to which we are awakening.
The Basis of this pseudo creation, this Virtual Reality was and is a lie; its sycophants are hypocrites, and the Father of lies was also a murderer from the beginning, just as Jesus said in John 8:44.
The Practices of Deceit, exploitation and murder have been practiced by the Progeny of the Father of Lies throughout the history of this physical Dimension.
The Manifestations of the True Consciousness, called Avatars in ancient texts, which came onto this

dimension periodically warned us of this, and talked about the Final Correction this Error. Of course, all their true writings and utterings were destroyed or distorted, and this includes the teachings of Rama, Krishna, Buddha, Zoroaster, Jesus, Manichaeus, Mohammed, etc.

The dishonesty, deceit, exploitation and subjugation of the Theomorphs and robots, by the Sons and Daughters of Darkness, the spiritual children of Zion, have occurred in all eras, in all cultures, in all lands. Of relevance to us now are the practices of modern times the exposure of which will see a fulminating end to the Virtual Reality. As simplistic, opportunistic and mundane as it may sound, here are included such mechanisms as the infamous 911 attacks, the murder of Jesus, Manichaeus, JFK, etc., and other practices that blackmail, abuse, and imprison those not of evil. I will give details in subsequent writings.

But for now, know that the "god" of the Evil Archons is gone. That is why Evil and its minions cannot win, and the Light cannot lose.

That is why it is time to destroy the Virtual Reality and all the mechanisms entrapping us. That is why success is assured.

That is why their exposure and inexorable decay will proceed as I have described in earlier writing.

This knowledge of a false, usurping pseudo-god is the knowledge that Jesus had said the sacerdotes had hidden. This is the knowledge those who served Monotheism did not want publically known. The Gnostic knew it and that is why they were hunted down and slaughtered.

Monotheism then is seen to stand on the Foundation of Demonism. In the last few centuries, such institutions re-enforce their demonic stance with the absurd drivel of "Church Fathers" such as St. Augustine of Hippo, St Dominic and St. Thomas Aquinas, sycophantic demons who are famous for their hatred of Gnostics, and of all who had the knowledge to expose the demonic fraud.

These demons did more than hate, just like their evil mother, the Catholic Church, which is NOT based on the teachings of Jesus but on the lies of Monotheism. They actively despised Gnostics. Hate is not a Divine attribute. And the practice of slaughtering those who would not accept Christianity, just as was carried out by the likes of Charlemagne on behalf of the Catholic Church was for this very reason.

And, by the way, the labeling of the "Goyim" was another mechanism of hatred and relentless exploitation. The Archons and their sycophantic minions actively hunted down and slaughtered any with the Truth, any who dared utter it. The Gnostics,

in various eras with varies names, were the main targets. It was they who knew that the Truth would set us free. And that time has arrived in this Generation.

As an aside, the irony of how fraudulent this Virtual Reality is will not be lost on you when you realize that demons are often promoted to Sainthood in this profane illusion. Today we have the active process of attempting to make Karol Jozef Wojtyła a saint for his work as Pope John Paul II. But how many know he was none other than Toms de Torquemada, the prominent leader of the Spanish Inquisition, a cruel, murderous demon acting in unison also in a previous life with the demon I mentioned above, Dominic de Guzman, who founded the Inquisition? He had been an active slaughterer in the Albigensian Crusades against the Gnostics.

Here also we have a glimpse into the function of these religions. Can they really be any good, based as they are on the Demonism of Monotheistic belief? They have been, and are, institutions specializing in energy extraction through physical, mental and emotional torture of those they can trap, especially the Theomorphs. Even a cursory glance throughout history shows they are instruments of hate and war-mongering, the very opposite to what Godly

institutions should be. They speak of love but their trade is Hypocrisy.
Needless to say, the promises of Religions are empty promises, and the threats of Hell, damnation, etc., also empty threats. But the suffering and anguish they have imposed and continue to impose are real enough. Verily the ephemeral comfort they give the ignorant is like the narcotic balm of a whimsical wish for the spiritual anguish on the part of those fooled. As the Virtual Reality collapses, their malevolence is exposed for all to see. No one will be fooled for much longer. By using overt and occult practices, they have been acting as extraction apparatuses for providing energy, stolen from their victims, to the Evil Empire and their Evil Overlord, Jehovah.
That energy extraction process and deceitful Illusion of the Virtual Reality continues into the Etheric and Astral Worlds. Thus so much of what is given as feedback from those areas in episodes such as in Astral Travel, from Psychic Mediums, and from Near Death Experiences is also false. I will cover these areas in subsequent writings. They have relevance for in their false bases lie the excuses for evil exploitation of unsuspecting individuals on this level via the imposition of Unjust Karma, Imposition of Negative traits and disease processes. Indeed we have

been kept, very much on purpose, blind and unaware by Jehovah's Falsehood.

This phenomenon of burying the Truth and attacking any who wanted to resurrect it was not just a focal one where Judeo-Christian Monotheism ruled. In all cultures, in all eras, on all continents, this phenomenon occurred. And those of you who are becoming aware will know that was the case in Atlantis as well as in the other previous six eras of Class 4 (human) existence on this sorrow-filled planet. What little we have from Plato about Atlantis, and other incomplete glyphic remnants such as the Palermo stone, and from the Vedas and Puranas of the Indus Valley civilizations, aver to existences before this human epoch.

As many a starting to realize, these filtered, fractured glimpses back into an historical Greater Reality lend credence to the tenable notion that extant written history and its myopic misrepresentation of Reality is all bunkum. And guess who the editors are of what History is and is not? Who collated the bible – that compendium of historical spuriousness? Who destroyed everything it could get its hands on and gave us the Dark Ages? None other than the adherents to Monotheism!

Over the ages, their modus operandi was refined, as we shall see, but it was still to get the same result:

Obfuscation of the Truth and keeping the robots and Theomorphs in mental and spiritual bondage while extracting the maximal amount of energy from them by various means that make them suffer maximally. And the most superficial examinations of history will reveal that unrelenting exploitation was carried on, even as religions abated, by other tyrants, despots, dictators, and instruments of governances, hypocritically dressed in all sorts of disguises to demonstrate fraudulent benevolence. In recent times no better examples exist than such things as secret societies like Opus Dei, P2, and Masonic Lodges, and the more overt Mammonic tentacles such as the International Monetary Funds, the World Bank, etc., etc.

Why have they been so successful? They have been successful because this is their Kingdom, and they, as Demons, as Archons, rule.

They are the Children of the Lie, for their Progenitor was a Liar. Hence, what do you think we will find in their thoughts, words and deeds, in the History they distorted, in the Religious they set up, and in all the other institutions of the Virtual Reality with which to trap their prey? Yes, lies, lies and more lies, and this we see in History, Science, Religion, Governments, and Schemes to make things go their way, to their advantage.

Why will they fail now? The answer is "Because their Patron, Jehovah, is no more". And, they cannot get energy from anywhere.
All we need to do is take the initial steps to start the total collapse occur.
That is why all their evil mechanisms of control will be exposed and destroyed, and their collapse will set the remaining trapped Beings of Light and the Viables free.
I repeat: the Archons and Minions of Evil cannot win. The Battle of Essences has been all but won!
As the collapse proceeds, the Archons' Arrogance of Invincibility, which is very obvious even now in the controlling tyrants, and despots, and those in power supposedly placed there as democratically elected officials, will be replaced on their countenance by the fear of Accountability to the True Supreme Energy of the True Creation. And their fear will manifest as insane anger and self-destructive behavior.
Without some understanding of the above, not much sense can be made of what is happening to us and around us in this Endtime.
The proof that we are not "One", that there are 2 creations, a true creation and a temporary, evil creation, will come with the total dismantling of the false creation in due course.

A little Metaphysics: The dimension was ethereal as were its Theomorphic occupants until The Evil Mind, Jehovah and his cohorts took control and solidified it. This correlates with the "Big Bang Theory" and the manifestation of corruptible Matter and the beginning of Finite Time as we know it.
They then created further robotic and demonic consciousnesses and began the physical process of developing physical bodies in which to accommodate them and the trapped Theomorphs. Stolen plans that were incomplete were used to initiate the evolutionary physical cycles with which we are somewhat familiar on this level, in this era.
Eventually the only energy they could exist on was the energy within the trapped Theomorphs, for the dimension was eventually isolated lest it 'infect' the rest of Creation with its evil essence.
Since that time, a War has raged, the War of Essences, and we are NOW at the time of its final resolution.
That is why there has always been strife, conflict, pain and suffering on this level.
That is why Avatars, like the ones I mentioned above, and others in previous eras, came down to remind us that the Earth, all the dimension in fact would one day be totally destroyed and the Good would return home.

Jesus alluded to this when He spoke of the End of Days and the existence of many Mansions (dimensions) in his Father's kingdom. I guess the word and the concept of dimension did not exist in those days, even though he was aware of spacecrafts and multiple dimensions in His Higher mind.
I mention and quote Jesus the most because we, in this era, in the Western world, are in a Judeo pseudo-Christian prison. I say pseudo-Christian for what is presented to us as Christianity is an abomination, and has very little to do with Truth or Jesus.
(Am I saying again that consciousness existed before the Time and Space of this Dimension existed? Yes, I am. The critical point is that consciousness created by Evil within this time and space cannot exist outside of the dimension unless modifications are made to that consciousness. That is what the Rescue of Viable consciousness is all about. The Theomorphic consciousnesses that have remained viable are OK. They don't need modifications, but the consciousnesses created by Evil that have chosen Light need those modifications in order to exist when this dimension is collapsed. Note that only some robotic consciousnesses made it. No demonic consciousness has.)
Thus you see, it has been a case of "Them" and "Us" all along.

This is the only valid explanation of all that is occurring. Without this information, what is occurring makes very little sense.

What I have written above is a very simplistic view of Reality. It is far more complex. For example, The Evil Reptilians who started physical life on this planet and in this far out region of the Galaxy were escaped convicts. As I mentioned elsewhere in my writings, over 90 % of the Physical Universe has now been corrected. These Reptilians who set up the human experiment, among other things, intended to hide here, and they have. They created robotic consciousnesses for the bodies they created that were to act as slaves, and they entrapped ethereal Theomorphs who were in the vicinity in to these bodies also.

Jehovah, who supervised them, was only a small-time regional player, a localized corporal, as it were, part of the pervasive Evil Mind of the Dimension.

I appreciate the fact that many readers will accuse me of attacking the very core of life as we know it. And that is exactly what I am doing, very much on purpose. The corrupt, hypocritical and false pillars of this world, namely History, Religion and Science which uphold the Virtual Reality need to be pulled down to allow complete collapse. In the short term, many will reject what I am writing now. It does not

matter. Even if not one person in the whole world believes what I write, the collapse will occur. But of course, this information will resonate, in due course, in the hearts of those born of Truth.
But know that proof for the veracity of what I write is not going to come from some polemical precipitation. Indeed not; the proof will come from events as they unfold. A visible collapse of this Fraudulent Existence, of this Virtual Reality will occur. It will occur, for it is time for it; the time to liberate the Viables out of this prison and take them home. Those of Light shall rejoice. Those of Darkness and those who have chosen Darkness have only the Road to Perdition ahead of them, and the strain of their Terminal Madness of the Endtime, that I have described previously, to keep them company. They have only themselves to blame for their fate.
In Part Three, I will write about the various types of consciousnesses in Human bodies.

Posted on July 7, 2015
7
April 5, 2010: From my book "Death of an Evil God".
CHAPTER 21: THE CRUCIFIXION AND SALVATION
Jesus did not die for the sins of the world. He did not reincarnate to redeem anything or anyone. He had been on this earth before. He is not here as a physical

being now, inspite of what hundreds of inmates of mental asylums claim. Jesus was killed off for trying to expose the demiurge and his evil systems.
Just think for a moment. If Jesus had died for the sins of the world and made atonement with the Father for them, as the spurious doctrines state, then all future sins would be forgiven also, unless He planned to come down periodically and go through the same routine.
But He said, like all Gnostics, that the physical world would end, and that He who sent him would come for the Final Judgement. Hence, it can be taken that He had no intention of repeating the performance. If He died to Atone for the sins of the world then there is no need for the church to exist and demand that sinners confess their sins to it. They have already been absolved, or have they? The church cannot have it both ways. If this concept of Jesus dying for the sins of the world was true, it means that since Jesus' time all people have been forgiven, hence people in future times could sin freely. They had already been forgiven. But such a concept is ridiculous nonsense.
And again consider this: If sin had been forgiven and restitution made by Jesus dying on the Cross, and if sin was the cause of all of man's suffering, would not all the suffering, pain and misery have vanished with

Jesus' death? They did not vanish did they? In fact, the world has become worse, a lot worse.
The Jesus of the Gnostic texts speaks of the Illusion and Enlightenment, not of sin and repentance. This physical elimination of Jesus, in being turned into a bogus doctrine of Salvation and of one opening the Gates of Heaven, is all a lot of nonsense. If people still insist that was the mission Jesus was on, then all one can say is "He failed, for things have become worse and not better".
If many of the people after his death could go to "Heaven" (which is a fictitious dimension) they would certainly help this plane a little more than they have.
The Truth of the matter is that this is all a false concoction. But the church has persisted in its false claims of being the only gateway to Heaven, after also falsely claiming that Jesus granted the Apostles special authorization.
In the 3rd century AD, Bishop Irenaeus declared that: "Outside the church, which must be catholic (that is, universal) there is no salvation."
This nonsense was repeated by many others.
The DOCTRINE OF GNOSTICISM explains the Christ Energy and Its role of LIBERATION, for it is the Doctrine of the True Knowledge and Wisdom (NOUS) which tells of
1. The Rebellion of the Demigod,

2. The entrapment of the Divine Sparks in matter,
3. The commencement of the Celestial War,
4. The entry of Divine Messengers such as Rama, Krishna, Buddha, Moses, Hermes, Orpheus, Jesus, Mohammed and many, many others with the Christ Light into this enclosed battleground in order to re-awaken the trapped beings who had become drugged by the negativity of the realm,
5. The promise of Liberation,
6. The Coming of the Redeemer,
7. The Final Judgement with Reward or Transmutation.
The Doctrines of Christology, Soteriology (really Liberation, not Salvation) and Eschatology are part of the True Ancient Gnostic Wisdom and not just a phenomenon of less than 2000 years ago as the Christian churches try to make out. Gnosticism and these Doctrines contained within it predate the birth of Jesus of Nazareth by millennia.
Jesus himself had previously incarnated onto this planet. Gnosticism and these doctrines are still identifiable, inspite of the many perversions and destructive attacks to which they have been subjected. They are in the philosophy, legends and myths of the most ancient as well as the most notable and most remote of races on this globe, including the following groups: the Altaics, the Hindu, the Eskimos,

the North American Indians, the Mayas and Incas, the Chaldeans, Sumerians, Babylonians, and, of course, the Egyptians and Greeks (even before the time of the Judao-Christians), the Druids, the Coptics, the Mandeans, the Essenes, the Manichees and the Orphites, the Bogomils, the Cathars and the Albigensians, and many, many others.

And this is so because all races and peoples contain True Beings within their midst. And the Doctrines of The Ancient Knowledge and Wisdom, called Gnosticism in our language, are revealed by DIRECT REVELATION by the Higher Beings of these reincarnated True Beings in these races in every era, at every opportunity.

This Ancient Wisdom comes from the Divine Essence within True Beings, not from external Dogma. That is why, try as they might, the established religions, once they were taken over by the minions of the evil archons and became instruments of torture, entrapment and exploitation of the True Beings, could never eradicate these eternal Truths from the minds of the Permanent Atom Beings.

No matter how often those with the True Divine Essences within were slaughtered, they would recall the True Wisdom within them again and again in their next lives as soon as they connected with the Higher Being within. And that is also why so many True

Beings re-awaken again so quickly and fully on hearing this.
This information awakens within them all the Knowledge and Wisdom they have known for millions of years, in fact, since the entrapment of this plane. It is not a case of True Beings learning this Knowledge. It is simply a case of recalling it and KNOWING that it is right. They know it is right because of how they feel. Not with the feelings which come with the emotions and the senses, but with the intuition and voice of the ever-present Inner Divine Being.
“There is a light within a man of Light and it lights up the whole world. If he does not shine, he is darkness.” Jesus of Nazareth.
Ignorance of the real situation will cause a fall into traps and an increase in the suffering and exploitation. This Inner Light is the Being whose existence religions try to deny. Religions have tried and continue to try to put True Beings down saying that they are unworthy sinners who need forgiveness and must go through their church doors in order to attain salvation. What utter rot!!
From earliest times Gnostics refused to bow to the self-proclaimed authority of the clergy, for they believed that obedience to the clerical hierarchy required believers to submit themselves to blind

guides whose authority comes from the malevolent creator. And yet the church insists that only those who receive Catholic Baptism are headed for "life" – and can be saved. And this is inspite of the fact that the risen Jesus in the Apocalypse of Peter (found in the Nag Hammadi Library) explains that:
"Those who name themselves bishop, priest and deacon, as if they had received their authority from God are in reality waterless canals" (in other words, useless).
TRUE BEINGS ARE ALREADY DIVINE.
In the Tripartite Tractate of the Nag Hammadi Library, the True Beings are identified as the "children of the Father" in contrast to those who are the unreal beings, the counterfeit beings, the offspring of the demiurge. True Beings do not need Salvation. They need Liberation from the clutches of the evil demigod who is forever putting them down. Let your mind expand and do not be restricted by the perverted teachings of those who are minions of the evil archons. The reason why the church hierarchies hate the Gnostics and their knowledge so much is because Gnosticism makes the church Hierarchy obsolete. And yet from earliest days the church warned of its punishment for disobedience.
Around 190 AD Tertullian warned he would condemn as heretics any who refused to submit to the

authority of the bishops. And by the 4th century Christian bishops declared that possession of books denounced as heretical was a criminal offence.
Ignatius of Antioch in Syria warned the laity to: "Revere, honour, and obey the bishop as if he were God."
He believed that God became accessible to humanity only through the church – and specifically, through the bishops, priests, and deacons who administered it. The lies which are forced upon the minds of men and women as Dogmas are the falsehoods of the Usurper. They are given to confuse, stupefy and distract True Beings from the Truth.
If this was not so, there would be no need to ultimately destroy every last bit of this evil, material manifestation created and sustained by the unrepentant, evil demigod and his Archons, Demons and Counterfeit beings.
True REALIZATION does not result in bliss on this plane, in fact it usually means a realization of the constant personal war between the outer physical mind, which tries hard to deny any useful knowledge that is reached, and the Inner Being who is trying to awaken the composite being further.
WHY WAS JESUS CHOSEN?
The question arises as to why the evil essence would pick on Jesus to evolve this elaborate bluff. Was it by

chance? There were many ready-made “myths” it could grasp and use such as those of Dionysus, Adonis, Attis, Mithra, Osiris. Why pick on Jesus? One needs to examine, not the historical aspects so much, but the metaphysical ones in order to obtain the True answer.

First of all, it needed someone new and unknown to present as the Ultimate One, as the True Saviour. It could not use the well-known deities of others such as the above, of other ages, for it would be unable to convince the people then to be intolerant. The reason why Jesus was picked lies in the True ontological identity of Jesus. Indeed, He was a Messenger of the Divine essence, a part of the Ultimate consciousness. Being a part of both the 3rd and 6th Group of Rescuers (about whom I wrote elsewhere) He worked on the Love “Ray” to distribute energy to the trapped True Beings. His role, like the role of all other Messengers of God, had been to remind people of what had happened to this plane; exhort patience on their part and wait for the Time of Liberation; distribute positive energy by which they could be healed; remind them of the War of Essences and the Plans of Liberation.

He knew He was not the Messiah and said so, stating that He who had sent Him would liberate the True Beings. In other words, He said that the “Father

Energy" would soon come. The energy He distributed was of the Love "Ray" of the Mother Goddess.
The demiurge knew this and knew His identity well. What better way to humiliate the Divine Essence than to distort this identity and the energy it represented and then distribute, not Love, Harmony and Patience, but Hatred, Discontent, Friction and Intolerance in its place, under the usurped name? This is exactly what it did.
Is this not what the Anti-Christ would do? It set about producing exactly the opposite result to what the Love energy of Jesus would manifest. It blocked off this Love quite quickly and effectively, and in fact, in its place created the present myth of Jesus of Nazareth, out of its own evil essence, trapping all those who responded to the little pseudo-Love energy it allowed to appear, as a representative of the True Jesus. The results speak for themselves. The hierarchial, evil monstrosity that was formed became intolerant of others, bellicose, oppressive, frictional in the extreme, and was given to wantonness and materialism. These last 2 aspects have always been the hallmarks of demons.
Of course the stage for all this had been set long before the arrival of the Love of Jesus, and it was set up by the creation and use of a special race: the TRUE JEWISH race. It was and is the first special race

created by the demiurge to be the basis for its great hoax. By the essence of the beings it created within this race, the demiurge was also able to control the mechanism of the finances of the world in due course. It needs to be explained that not all beings born into the Jewish race were, or are, of this Jewish demiurge (evil) essence and that not all those of the Jewish essence were, in fact, born as Jews.

Some of the greatest atrocities the world has witnessed have been perpetrated in the name of Jesus in order to exploit as much energy as possible from the trapped True Beings on this plane. And many of these trapped True Beings have been forced to reincarnate into the Jewish race which has also been atrociously treated. But the targets were the True Beings in their midst. More about this concept will be given below. The mechanism involved was part of the evil illusion to prevent people from realizing the Truth of what was going on. The demiurge controlled who came into the flesh, when they reincarnated, how, with whom and for how long. Even Jesus was born into this specially created race.

Guilt, exploitation, oppression, ignorance and death have resulted because of the abuse of the name and Essence of Jesus by Evil in the form of the church. But for the church and its hierarchy the result was aggrandizement, power, authority, and wealth.

Spuriously, in the name of Jesus, the greatest instrument of evil the world has seen in this time was created by the demiurge. It buried deep the True Essence of Christianity and supplanted its own evil essence. That is why I call them so-called Christians. And every time the True Essence resurfaced in Gnostic Wisdom, the Evil essence labelled it heretical, pagan, heathen and so on, and dealt with it with its usual intolerance, bigotry and self-justified authority and violence, killing all who were seen to be part of the resurgence of the True Essence and all those whom it thought could be part of it. The church knew the danger of the truth and took no risks.

When the Papal Delegate Arnaud Amaury was asked in one of the Crusades against the Gnostic Cathars "How shall we tell who are the heretics?", his reply was "Kill them all, the Lord will know his own."

Thus clearly was the most appalling example of religious intolerance and barbaric bloodthirstiness demonstrated for all the world to see. And such intolerance and bloody-mindedness have not been absent from any century. It was with this sort of evil mentality that half the population of France was butchered by the Inquisition and the Albigensian Crusades.

But the battle is not over, the Gnostic Truth, the Ancient Wisdom, the pure Essence of Jesus, of the

REAL Christianity, is once again set to rise and replace the Evil essence which will be destroyed once and for all by the Father of Jesus..

***

April 6, 2010, From my book Journey into the World of Metaphysics, vol 2: CHAPTER 5, BECOMING AWARE

To become aware programming needs to be minimized so that attributes of the body and its instincts and emotions can be bypassed. This can be done by avoidance of the agents of programming, by the use of protection techniques and by healing of damage already suffered. Such damage may make bypassing of the physical difficult, or it may make expression of the True Beings and Counterfeit Viables incomplete. That is why healing is necessary.

These steps are taken to enhance awareness, to bypass as much as possible the automatic reflex responses of the body which is not the being, and to allow true expression of the being within.

With these steps what one hopes to achieve include:

a. More and more true awareness.

b. Destruction of the illusion and traps.

c. Preparation for the phases which are upon us in this generation.

These phases are Clearing of the Planet, Judgement and Transmutation, and a Transformation period thereafter.

DESIGNATION OF VIABLES AND NON-VIABLES HAS NOW BEEN COMPLETED FOR HUMANS (CLASS 4)

Steps to enhance awareness will lessen the suffering and as stated elsewhere suffering is to the benefit of evil because it exploits beings.

As one awakens in a sea of unaware beings, the degree of discernment heightens and the difference between the aware and unaware naturally becomes greater and is highlighted.

As this occurs do not expect an easy path however. Many will not welcome your new-found spiritual awareness. You may be subjected to blocks, harassment, abuse and molestation, and certainly to ridicule and humiliation.

This is because you dare to question, you dare to be different, you dare to look further and awaken. Remember 70% of the consciousnesses in human bodies are created by the evil demigod to serve evil. They are there to trap True Beings and make them suffer.

(SINCE 1988, WHEN I FIRST PUBLISHED THIS BOOK, ALMOST ALL THEOMORPH CONSCIOUSNESS HAS BEEN EVACUATED.

ALMOST ALL CONSCIOUSNESSES ON THE PLANET ARE OF EVIL, BUT A PERCENTAGE HAS BEEN DECLARED VIABLE and will be evacuated in the final phase.
I SAY 'ALMOST', BECAUSE A FEW THOUSAND THROMORPHIC WARRIORS REMAIN IN HUMAN BODIES. I HAVE EXPLAINED THIS AT LENGTH MANY TIMES BEFORE ELSEWHERE. April 2010)
The majority is programmed to snigger, insult, harass, put down and hold down the Viables in any way they can.
Others are just as treacherous but trap the seekers in different ways. Many insidiously welcome seekers of spiritual enlightenment and truth only to have them join sects, divisions, gurus, teachers, etc. which then slowly but purposely constrain the awareness of the seekers in a false cul-de-sac.
Beware of these.
Do not join any societies, sects, gurus, teachers etc.
IF you do be mindful of these words I have written.
By all means examine the philosophy they give or try to push on to you but do not be hustled.
Very few genuine seekers will be met early on in one's awakening. The majority are still very much trapped and unawakened.
When the failures awaken, the environment, the climate and the associates will be even more hostile.

Within the circles of one's personal life also many `dear and loved ones' will turn out to be enemies of the Light.
PLEASE NOTE, BEINGS OF DARKNESS AND NON-VIABLES CANNOT SEE THE TRUE LIGHT!!!
Hence it is important to realize who people are. They are not the things of the body; they are beings occupying those bodies.
With realization of the true identity of beings in the body, emotional bonds and ties can be more easily cut. One must cut these bonds and ties more and more otherwise personal suffering may result and this would cause more emotional exploitation, loss of positive energy and loss of awareness, the very opposite of the aims of the Viables trying to awaken and become enlightened.
At all times one must remember that one did not come onto this plane to be trapped and exploited. One did not come simply to express as a parent, spouse, child, relative, rich man, poor man, handicapped being, etc. etc.
These are traps and impositions on all by the evil demigod which developed its evil, bogus creation when it took over this space and created this universe.
In trying to become awakened and in helping to overthrow this bogus evil creation, one must

recognize the true personal situation. As each does this, the awakening will be greatly enhanced collectively.
Resistance to change in thought, food, habit etc., is to be expected from the family, society, associates, and clubs and from the environment generally.
Treat this resistance with the same detachment the things of the body deserve.
I repeat, it will not be easy and much discipline, determination and faith are needed.
Encouragement will come from others a little ahead on the journey and also from the manifestation of personal positive results.
Do no expect life to be easy; in fact be suspicious of all who accept without question. AGAIN I MUST ADD THAT SINCE I WROTE THE BOOK IN 1988, LIFE HAS BECOME MUCH, MUCH HARDER FOR ALL OF US.THUS, THAT ASSERTION OF 1988 WAS EXACT! Be suspicious when the progress is easy. Do not argue or try to convert anyone, especially those who shun or resist your thoughts or change.Above all do not compromise your spiritual knowledge and zest.
It is by compromise that beings had fallen into traps in the first place. Do not expect others to understand for they will not see with the same clarity of vision. They may not want to see the truth of things. As I said above, and many times before, failures will not

see the Truth of the True LIGHT.Spiritual awakening is a personal and intimate matter.This awakening affects no one but yourself, it is nobody else's business. It is an internal wakening. All must come from within. All ultimately must be referred within.

*****

http://www.voltairenet.org/article165822.html
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Dr_Chiappalone_071310.mp3

*****

July 18, 2010, WHAT'S GOING ON? Part Two, THE MENTAL WAR – Section One

Some of you are being torn asunder mentally by the rate and extent of deterioration of all factors in your lives. These factors affect the physical perspective, the mental, the emotional, the psychic, and even the spiritual one.

Physically we have more climatic changes, more accidents, disasters, diseases, asthma, cancer, etc. New diseases such as Morgellons are set to devastate the globe. The fauna and flora are decreasing, and news of Earth's fragmentation, as well as Solar and planetary fragmentation within our Solar System and in other areas of the Universe is now impossible to hide.

Mentally, people seem to be losing the ability to think clearly, sanely, positively on any topic you wish to

name. The rate of memory loss and higher cerebration malfunction are of epidemic proportions, and affecting people of younger and younger age groups. It seems that what we as a Race learned over tedious centuries in order to claim Rights of harmonious existence is being abandoned in a race to become more and more greedy, cruel, and maleficent. Emotionally many people seem to be regressing to a stage of tribalism and personal idiocy that tends to lead to self destruction. Road Rage, indiscriminate hate, pornography, exploitation of others, excessive alcohol consumption, the use of hard drugs, the monumental use of anxiolytics, antidepressants and anti-psychotics because they are needed more and more, all affirm this atavistic tendency in all societies. At a time when individuals have more than ever before, they are less and less satisfied emotionally so that anxiety, depression, Bipolar disorders and more sinister disorders are increasing exponentially.

Psychically there is definitely a fragmentation of boundaries so that inter-dimensional beings and contents are being witnessed by more and more. Phenomenology, as a consequence is on the rise, as are contact with, and sighting of aliens, both good and bad. Contact with other levels and dimensions of existence has never been as obvious, but many are

falling victims to the mutterings of residents in demonic levels.
Spiritually, more and more seem to be overtly, unashamedly rushing headlong on the Road to Perdition. Demonism is obviously rampant. Ever increasing Demonic possession, as occurs especially with consumption of such substances as crystal meth, is clear to those who wish to see clearly.
On a more personal level, you will have noted there are many thoughts bombarding your mind, increasing at an ever-accelerating rate, especially as you awaken and see the illusion crumbling, see who and what others were and are, see the traps you had or have fallen into, and feel the physical, as well as the emotional, scars you have been left with.
In your attempt to focus on the Paradise to come, your mind seems to want to torment you with thoughts of vengeance, anger, remorse, frustration, impatience, or inappropriate and underserved guilt imposed by Evil in the form of Karmic retribution. Karma, by the way, is an evil tool in this evil system to punish and exploit true beings further.
Testosterone poisoning may try to program you to want to lash out in inappropriate ways, and this can occur regardless of your gender, and make you fall further into the traps set to exploit you even more.

Take care, not all the thoughts in your head are yours.

Paradoxically, the very mind you want to protect seems to want to destroy you. Often it highlights supposed past failures on your part, present deficiencies, recurrent mistakes and functional incapacities due to age, geography, financial position, filial restraint, etc. And your mind seems to do this in order to belittle you and stimulate emotional responses not in your best interest.

Those thoughts, if it is your mind creating them, or accepting them from elsewhere, are in the polluted lower mind of the body and its ego. It is more likely your mind is accepting implanted thoughts which serve, not Good, but Evil, for they harass you, destabilize you and drain you of energy, even if you do not act but just leave them in your head. You must eradicate them.

It is the Higher Mind you want to nurture, protect, and live in. It is the Higher Mind which is to win the battle. I have discussed the concepts of a Higher and Lower Mind elsewhere.

The Battle of Essences (Good vs. Evil) is in two sections.

The first section is the General War. It is outside of you on the Mental Plane generally, with your mind

against all other evil-created minds which are in conflict.
The second section is the Personal War which it is within you between your relatively useless lower mind and your unique, essential Higher Mind..
You cannot be effective in the General War unless you win your Personal War. And from your correspondence I know many of you are in the midst of such a Personal Mental War. Stick in there. If you do not give in, you cannot lose!
You are running a spiritual gauntlet, and if you lose sight of your goal you may hesitate and be cut down. You may be distracted and delayed, so as to miss the ship of evacuation.
If you stop to deal with everyone who spits on you or lashes out at you, or scratches you, or insults you, or abuses you in the myriad of ways those of evil have invented, you will never make it to the finishing line. There may appear to be a personal component in their attacks, but really, evil beings and those programmed by evil, even if they are not ontologically evil, attack whoever and whatever is near them. If it was not you they tried to exploit and destroy, it would be another.
Look back and see that some of your experiences confirm that this is so. If you evaded the schoolyard bully, he did not sulk; he just found another in your

place. You were just one of many. If you have distanced yourself from a former so-called friend or spouse who was a louse, s/he is still a louse and will treat another partner accordingly.
Do not let it bother you. Unless they spiritually awaken, not many people change their nature which allows them to exploit others. And those of Evil do not want to change because that is how they survive!
Personal changes you undergo can also seem to want to attack and drive you crazy so that you will flounder in that Mental War raging just inside your skull and no one else's, or so it seems.
But do not fall for that old bogey trick. Realize that this Mental War is affecting all levels of consciousness, even animals. Some can mask it, most cannot.
Why do you think society is crumbling? Why do you think so many suicide, especially young ones who have not the experience or support to cope, and who suffer testosterone poisoning maximally, but cannot adequately express the urges it forces upon them because of lack of knowledge, a lack created by the ghoul, Jehovah, in this mess he created?
Why do you think nations are collapsing, institutions are disappearing, and road rage rules? Those in power and in government are aware of this, that is why they are asking, and taking, more and more powers for

themselves and their enforcers (police) all over the globe, while they try to minimize the power of individuals, even as they mockingly dribble on about the "Rights of the Individual and Democracy".
As the world collapses you can throw out the thoughts of the Endtime by shutting your mind for a little. But even your own body seems to want to drive you insane, and if you do not strike a balance with its changes, especially as all things around you are corrupted and collapse, you may suffer the mental torture of the obvious decay of physicality to a degree greater than necessary.
You could slip into the gloom of depression or even Terminal Madness, which I have said often enough can be fatal. If you do not focus adequately on your goal, which is to eventually get out of this dimension with as little spiritual damage as possible, you may be distracted by the physical deterioration you, I, all of us, are going to undergo as the physical corrupts absolutely.
On a personal level, if you do not balance the physical decay that you are going to undergo, with the thought of a healthy existence elsewhere, you may suffer more than you need to. Many, of course, suffer terribly, even apart from the spiritual perspective, as they perceive those things which they thought were of utmost importance to them to be waning, namely

their physical attributes, their looks, athletic prowess, sexual function, etc.
Many have perversely taken their own lives as they thought they had lost their charms or abilities.
Others kill themselves because of loss of wealth, prestige, social standing, etc.
These things are all useless tinsel ornaments for the evil-created ego. They are not only useless, but banal as well. Aging and becoming less well, less capable, less physically active and less attractive are not new, but each must fight the mental battle of dealing with these processes. That has always been the case. But now extra preparation is needed, by each of us, for the confusion caused by, among other things, the collapse of parameters we thought we could once rely on is sending us into a tailspin when added to all the other considerations needed to be confronted in this Personal Mental War of the Endtime.
Do not allow reduced health or wealth to blackmail you. To Be Continued..... *
June 23, 2010: EXPOSURES
Everything one reads these days seems to be about Terrorism and anti-terrorism, about War – past, present and future – about loss of Civil Liberties, about the deteriorating environment, about poisoning from Chemtrails, about poisoning from foodstuffs with genetically modified material in them, about

illegal profiteering by those who steal from the masses with impunity, about financial collapse, and about scientists attempting to play God.
One reads of hatred, violence, threats, vengeance and destruction. And one sees nothing but brutality around the world, nothing but anxiety, sadness, madness, rage and depravity.
Even when benevolence, so-called, is examined with the proper vision, one sees it as no more than emotional exploitation which leads to the detriment of participants.
Ulterior motives, of malice and greed, are being exposed as never before.
Compare the movies Hollywood is producing today with those of 50, 40, 30, and 20 years ago. In general, there is a vast difference. The mentality of producers and of the actors has definitely changed for the worse. The plots are far more evil than ever before. Even movies of 10 years ago had far less Evil in them.
World leaders are no longer even attempting to hide their thoughts of vengeance, plunder, and the use of force or the murder of weaker nations for their own selfish ends.
Exposure of Religions, of the clergies, of religious differences, of the malice one religion has towards another, etc., all lead one to a profound conclusion.

The conclusion is that there has been an inexorable march into the mentality of Hell.
In fact, this plane has always been a level of Hell. It is just that now all its Evil is being exposed as the Final Days are counted down.
These exposures are mandatory. Everyone must know why an end has been called for.
FINALITY: The concept of Finality is difficult for the outer mind to not only conceive, but certainly also to accept, for it itself has been created with a sense of being an entity of perpetual existence when, in fact, it is simply a part of a temporary apparatus – the physical body – which must end, without exception. Most people with adequate reasoning get to the stage of accepting physical finality, but the mind of most lingers on the concept of perpetual existence even when the thought that one must "pass on" is totally accepted. Some express this as continuing as one who is remembered in the annals of History, or living in the hearts of those who still reside in the physical, and so on.The crunch comes when one's mind conceives the thought of total extermination. This is a concept not readily accepted by anyone, except nihilists perhaps, who are themselves victims of a very destructive, debilitating and evil programming. The thought of Total Annihilation – even by those who deny the existence of Life after

Physical Death – is a terror-provoking thought that leads many to PANIC!
Most cope with the thought by considering the idea that Humanity will continue forever, and so they themselves will somehow be part of that continuation. It is only when they are confronted with the idea that Humanity may cease to exist that they panic. This explains the great number of movies made of late with existential threats to Humanity, and the victory of Humanity in those movies, against all odds, thus ensuring its own survival and reassuring audiences that Total Annihilation will not eventuate. These movies are not being made simply for entertainment purposes. They are being made as urgent responses to the more and more recognized thoughts within individuals which hint to the possibility of Total Annihilation.
Why am I writing this today? I am writing it in preparation of what will develop in the minds of the masses all around the world in the next few months and years. Those on a Spiritual Path have ample opportunities to consider the end of the physical and the journey into other realms and dimensions. In general the masses have not. Indeed, many religions cater to a vague notion of a hereafter. But most people do not even really believe that, nor do they believe that this Earth will really end, for they see

this physical existence as God's work. Even when they speak of Armageddon they quickly add the interpolated notion about the one thousand years of peace that are to follow. That, of course, is all nonsense.

When, due to the horrendous changes that are scheduled to occur in the years ahead, the minds of the masses are forced to think about Finality of the planet and of the Human race, most will be forced into panic mode.They simply will not cope and Terminal Madness, in hitherto unseen proportions, will be evident. It will then be noted that further malignity and the hatred of demons will be unleashed on this sorrow-filled planet by those who realize Finality, which they have denied for so long, will be upon them. You need to fully understand this question of Finality, and the concept of Spiritual Viability, so that you will NOT be stressed unnecessarily with the coming changes, and that you will NOT panic as the masses do. You will also need to mentally prepare yourselves for this reaction by the masses and the horror of what the Minds of Evil, now totally uninhibited, can do. The more aware ones have already seen and tasted what these Minds of Evil can do.

Alas, these are necessary steps that must be undertaken in order for Evil to self-destruct. Most of

us will still be in the physical as these terrifying changes occur, and the mental preparation, in order so that we may cope, needs to be made by you NOW.I will write about the mental changes that are required to cope with what is to come soon.

******

July 9, 2010; WHAT'S GOING ON? Part One.

Realizations are about to be forced upon the people of this planet which they may not wish to make. In the past, I have attempted to prepare people for the inevitable changes that are being forced upon us for specific reasons, but few were prepared to listen. We have now reached the time when all are being forced to listen. Everyone has to know why the End must come. Physical life simply cannot continue this way. Horrendous changes are affecting every aspect of the assumed homeostatic reality we once took for granted as being friendly and infinite. Everything that we can look at is fragmenting around our ears. Far worse physical changes are to come.

Now, because of destructive changes everywhere, we are beginning to realize, or are being forcefully awakened to the fact that this is a Virtual Reality in which things are not what they seem. This has been repeated by Sages throughout history. More that that, we find on closer examination, that we seem to be in a Battle For Survival. The elements now appear to be

our enemies, as are microbes, old and new, which appear to be becoming more virulent and pathogenic by the day. As well as that, the Sun whose radiation we previously thought was indispensable to us, has turned inimical towards us, and apart from its own degeneration, it is seen as an harbinger of near fatal Coronial Mass Ejections in the not-too-distant future. Our Earth, called Gaia, beloved by so many, our home, which we cannot leave really, is dying. Events like the recent Gulf Oil Spill are symptoms of a dying planet. Nature is suffering the same Terminal Madness I predicted for unprepared Human Minds and this we can see and catalogue daily. We ourselves are suffering maladies in every sphere of endeavour in the following manner:

1 The Physical Body – we are living longer for sure, but becoming sicker with a decreasing quality of life.

2 The Emotional Body – is suffering fragmentation in unprecedented magnitudes, so much so that Anxiety, Depression, signs and symptoms of Bipolar Disorder, Schizophrenia, and reactive Paranoia have reached epidemic proportions around the world.

3 On the Mental Plane we, as a race, are becoming more and more demented by the minute. And this is not only manifesting as Confusion and loss of memory and of self worth, but also as an aggressive tendency to be unreasonable in striking out, and not

obeying the rules that protected us as a species, especially the Golden Rule. The rich and powerful have become the bane of the poor and weak that now live in fear more so than ever in history. And this has a great deal to do with the 4th factor:

4 The Consciousness of "Humanity" is expressing more and more in Demonic ways via its greed, destructiveness, lust, pornography, exploitative cruelty towards Mother Nature, the Earth, the Animals, the poor and the weak. There are valid reasons why this is so and I will write about them. Understanding these things makes one realize that there is a Physical Endpoint to come and this, is the ultimate realization we call need to make. Make no mistake, we are caught in a Final Battle of Essences, and many will not survive in all aspects of their existence. To understand that last sentence, you will need to understand that we, in human bodies, have a physical existence and a spiritual existence. The former is of absolutely of no importance, even though through the Ignorance imposed upon us by the ruling Archons of this Virtual Reality, it has been made to appear important. We are born into bodies, we live for short or long periods and then die off, only to repeat the ridiculous cycle of Life, Death and Rebirth simply because the sector of Creation in which we are has been artificially closed off and we cannot progress at

all. Avatars are an exception. They are visitors to this realm having come to help those needing to be helped.

There is abundant medical and psychic evidence for the existence of Re-incarnation found in the ancient texts, including the Judeo-Christian bible, and in modern reports made by many doctors, psychologists and psychiatrists. As a Clinical Hypnotherapist, I have been able to regress many people back to their past lives. It is the Spiritual Survival that is important. The majority will not spiritually survive this Final Battle of Essences that is heralded by the processes we see on Earth, the Solar System and the Universe in general. The reasons for non-survival are spiritual and metaphysical, of course, and will concern us later. The ones to survive (I have called them Viables previously) who are still on the planet need to awaken and make certain realizations to prepare for a transition to a New Dimension and Reality. Those who have failed will soon exist no more, not physically or spiritually.

I will use the platform of a new FATAL BULLET (one of many) affecting Humanity called Morgellons in order to explain, in further detail than previously, what it is that is actually going on, for we have 2 processes affecting us simultaneously. And with no understanding, the degree of suffering and emotional

exploitation we are subjected to can be greatly increased. Thus it is that I am going to reveal stark details of what is going on here on Earth today and what is in store for the immediate future. These details may cause fear, distress and anguish to unprepared minds and to those who really do not want to know what is going on in truthful terms. If you are easily frightened, or do not really what to know what is going on, and have no wish to understand, I ask that you move on and do not proceed to read what follows.

*****

In October, 1998, during the tenth interview I did with Jeff Rense, I mentioned that the Earth and all beings in it, including humans, animals, fish, reptiles, insects, etc., were being flooded by prions and prion-like particles created by Alien consciousness in earth laboratories for specific purposes.

At the time I stated the specific purpose was to control the minds of humans and subdue them for the coming years which would be harsh.

I mentioned specifically that these particles would be spread ubiquitously by Chemtrails which we still see everywhere, and by foodstuffs, drink, vaccines, drugs, bacteria, viruses, fungi and insects.

By 2003, the name Morgellon was given to the condition that manifested as a fibre infiltration of skin in diverse people.
Through the wonderful investigative work of Jan Smith who has appeared on Jeff Rense's shows many times, and others, we know the nature and properties of these fibres.
I have also, in the past, mentioned that these fibres are activated to be destructive in the Human Bodies by microwaves, specifically disseminated by mobile phone towers.
I also mentioned that the dermatological effects which awakened many to the influx of these prion-like particles into flesh was an unsuspected side-effect of the infestation and that the primary purpose of these fibres was to cause detrimental effects on the brain function of people. And this, too, we are seeing more and more. Younger and younger people are manifesting mental illness and especially Dementia for no valid pathological reasons.
To complicate the matter further, the ones using this Fatal Bullet are obscuring the origin, nature and purpose of those particles for they want to act as they always have, in secret.
But they cannot. The cat is out of the bag.
The Side I represent, who has charged me with the work of gathering those who are going to spiritually

survive, is the side of the True Divine Consciousness. It is the one who decides who will continue evolution into infinity.
This Divine Consciousness has shared the information I am now writing about in order to expose the demonic nature of the currently ruling destructive, pretentious Archons, also known as Illuminati, and the many classes of Reptilians, which those with extended vision are easily psychically, and physically, seeing.
OK, Ok, so some of the Sons and Daughters of Darkness will want to keep calling me outrageous, irrational and deluded as I write such things.
Let them. It will not be long before these facts will be seen by all as self-evident truths.
Thus you see, we are caught in the midst of 2 actions:
1 A Plan of action by the Archons to kill most of us off physically, and
2 The Plan of Rectification of the Divine Consciousness wanting to put an end to this Virtual Reality and rescue those worthy of spiritual survival.
.
The $64,000 question is this:
Why do the Ruling Evil Archons want to kill most of us off?
The answer is simple and yet rather complicated at the same time.

The simple answer is that there are far too many bodies on the planet as they see it, and they wish to cull Humanity to about one billion.
The complicated part has to do with the answer to this: Who are they and why can they decide and execute such things?
These Archons are representatives of Jehovah which is a subordinate consciousness produced by the Evil Mind that was spawned of a Celestial Error, and which temporarily has had full control of this evil dimension, this evil creation and all within it.
These Archons created these bodies which we use on this Earth.
These bodies have evolved from viral, bacterial, fungal, vegetable, insect, reptilian, avian and animal DNA which they continually experimented with.
The bodies are simply machines inhabited by differing classes of consciousness.
Far fetched you say? Not at all! These Archons are billions of years ahead of us, their subjects, in physical evolution. As lowly as we humans are, we have begun creating 'physical life' via laboratory DNA, so the quest of the Archons, being so much more advanced, is not so far fetched. Why they wanted to create these bodies is the topic for another day, however I will mention it briefly below.

The consciousnesses within the bodies are a separate issue.
Some are artificial. In fact, the majority are artificial. These are biological robots. Some of these have earned the right to become Viable Beings and will be spiritually modified to live forever elsewhere. These are the ones my partner Sophia S. Bella and I are seeking throughout the world.
(BTW Many of you know that previously I worked with a woman called Amitakh whom I had actually married. Her LUST for power, her love of money and her supposed affection for a Vulturite Reptilian and the wealth she thought he had – one who calls himself Steffan Stanford [previously Steven M. Bertsch of Washington State] saw her choose the Dark Side. They are both liars, plagiarizers and very dishonest. I exposed them in no uncertain terms in 2008 and 2009 in Courts of Law. They, of course, in retaliation, wrote the defamatory nonsense you will find on various sites on the Net about me, in an attempt to paint themselves as reputable. They are not.)
Some consciousnesses are demonic, also created by Jehovah and his gang. These are deemed for total destruction for they are immutably evil. They are represented as the Illuminati, Reptilians, etc.
A small percentage of today's human population are of a Divine Consciousnesses. The majority of the

Divine Consciousness had been spiritually evacuated in a large exercise in November 1999 and I have written about that elsewhere.
Here is a point that readers have perhaps never contemplated previously:
None of us own our bodies. We virtually rent them from the Archons.
The rental price is the energy the evil ones extract from us.
The real targets, of course, are the Divine Consciousnesses, for the evil Rulers have little to gain from their own robotic, artificial creations.
Now that there are so few Divine Consciousnesses, and the supply of Divine energy has been cut, as I have explained elsewhere. these Archons are starving to death.
They created the bodies and in most cases, the artificial consciousnesses that inhabit them.
Divine Consciousnesses on this level have either been trapped in them, or else have chosen to use one in order to assist the Rescue Work.
Thus you see, the Archons, being owners of the bodies, have every right to do what they like to them.
Hence, they have decreed that there are too many and will kill off 5-6 billions.
They have always done this culling to some extent with wars, famines, catastrophes, plagues, etc. Such

mechanisms have been artificially induced throughout history.
Most of you are familiar with the Eugenics program commenced by the Archons in the 1920s at the Wilhelm Institute and continued as the Eugenics program in the USA after WW2.
What is manifesting now is the success of such a program.
In recent times they have tried with repeated wars, the worst of which are to come, with Ebola, Marburg, HIV-Aids, SARS, Swine flu, etc., etc. to reduce numbers. They truly see humans as cattle.
But it is the Morgellon fibres with which they have hit their target the most accurately.
There is great detail around the Web about the Morgellon fibres.
They are of genetic material. They come together and form lower life forms in the human and animal bodies. They splice nonsense genes from the DNA sequences within us and the activated nonsense genes cause us further problems. In small vessels they simply act as fibrin-like clots, reducing the blood flow to vital cells, as in the brain, thus causing atherosclerotic dementia and atrophy of organs.
They also act as transponders and give feedback to the Archons. Thus we can all be traced.

And in due course this disease will decimate populations.
This suits the Divine Consciousness, for it cares nought for the putrid evil-created and evil-causing bodies. They are part of the physical which must be completely eliminated. Thus, as a side issue, you can see who sponsored the nonsense called the Doctrine of the Bodily Assumption of the Virgin Mary into Heaven.
Also, consider this: If you think you have free will to do what you wish with your body, you are deluded. There is no freewill on this level.
There is in the Spiritual level.
On the physical level, all actions and reactions, decisions, etc, of the unawakened consciousness are simply reflexes of the body which is programmed, polluted and indoctrinated by certain factors specifically created by the Archons to do just what it does. This includes such drastic actions as murder and suicide. I have given elaborate details of these factors and how they work in my books.
Thus it is that no solution to the problem of Morgellons will be found.
Certainly we shall attempt to make people suffering this malady, and all other maladies, as well as their families, more comfortable.

But the biggest satisfaction will come with the understanding of what is going on.
Those who are viable, and who are to continue, will have an internal realization that this is so, and they will awaken on their outer minds even.
They will welcome this message.
They will come to the realization that the Physical is worthless and finished.
They will rejoice the end of Evil and all the pain, suffering and misery that it has caused, and continues to cause in people's lives and the lives of animals and all other living consciousnesses.
They will eventually want to proceed as quickly as possible, with the least amount of pain and suffering, anxiety and fear, and they will require the appropriate preparation and assistance
Thus shall we see 2 groups in societies everywhere:
1 Those who see only Doom and Gloom with what is going on and
2 Those who see the reason to celebrate the end of Evil and the beginning of the real Life Eternal...
To Be Continued.
****
I will be discussing these issues on the Rense Radio Show on Wed 14th July at 1 p.m. Australian EST, which is 8 p.m.Tuesday July 13, California Time.
******

LINK FOR SHOW ON JULY 13, 2010

April 18, 2010
Love
The greatest gift that God did give to me is not life but love,
For life without love would just an existence be, either below or above. But the gift of Love, Amour, enriches one beyond the score Of all other gifts you can combine,
for love does nurture, heal and make Divine.
What would existence without love be,
Without succour, healing or Divinity?
It would simply be an empty circle, nonsensical and dry.
One could not care to live or die.
It's Love, Amore, Venus' Gift, that makes us in happiness live,
And due homage to her, Aphrodite, and to the Highest Source give.
With Love in one's heart one cannot lie or hate.
It's Love alone that lifts the Spirit to Heaven's Gate.
To love truly, that prayer is mine, For living lovingly, one lives the Life Divine. Too simplistic a solution some may say?
I challenge one and all to live this way. And with no hate, no anger,

no suffering then, This putrid Earth converted be
to a Heaven's Den.
What more could one want?
What more could one ask?
If we all lived in Love truly, All of us in God's Glory
would bask.
Now you see why Love is God's greatest gift to you
and me.
Without it, life is loneliness and misery.
However, now a final caution must you heed,
Do not confuse Love with sex or lust as demons do
indeed.
Such evil beings are mockers, not to be heard,
For they know not even the meaning of the word.
O Venus, Love, from thy cup of nectar let me now
imbibe,
So with Purest Love I will survive,
The horror of this, exploitative, loveless plane,
From which True Beings have nothing at all to gain.
To the Creator of this Gift of Love I now give thanks,
And hope to see you soon in the loving ranks,
Of those who have left Evil far behind,
And merged lovingly into Father Zeus' gloriously
Infinite Mind.
****

April 22, 2010
RADIO SHOW

I will be interviewed by Eddie Middleton on Nightsearch from Memphis, Tennessee, USA, on April 25 (Sunday) at 9 a.m. Australian Eastern Standard Time
This correlates to Saturday evening, 6 pm, April 24, Tennessee, USA.
I will discuss my experiences with UFOs, Aliens, and other Realities.
Eddie Middleton / Night Search Host
This is the site to go to in order to listen:
http://www.nightsearch.net
***

June 15, 2010
A New Ticket to Fly Home.
In late 1999, I did a show with Jeff Rense on the HIV-Aids epidemic. It was the tenth show I had done with Jeff.
I stated that the causative factor for HIV-AIDS was a purposely introduced agent. It did not arise from a simian virus as some in the medically fraternity claimed.
I mentioned that HIV-AIDS was part of an evolving pattern for annihilation of at least 80% of the human population of the planet by the Evil Archons. The Archons are the Reptilians who act for and on behalf of Jehovah. Jehovah is the manifestation of the Evil Principle in this sector of the physical dimension.

The physical dimension is a Virtual Reality about to be erased from the face of creation, along with Jehovah, the Evil Mind that spurned Jehovah and these Reptilians and their spurious creations.
I have discussed these concepts in my books.
In the show I mentioned that previous attempts to eradicate populations had failed.
1 Ebola was too virulent and uncontrollable.
2 The Marburg 'virus' was similar to Ebola.
3 Then came the prions of Mad Cow Disease – they too seemed to stall but in fact were the precursors of the prions which are now manifesting as a number of diseases including Morgellon's disease.
4 Interposed have been SARS and the latest, the ineffective H1N1 – the swine flu, which has turned out to be a flop.
Near the end of the show ten years ago, I mentioned that the world was being saturated by prions and prion-like particles, and I gave the percentage of the human population who were already infected with these agents.
On January 18, 2000, I posted an essay on Jeff Rense's site stating that chemtrails were being used to spread these prion-like particles far and wide.
Now, the prions are near saturation point in humans and in the animal and insect kingdoms.

There is no escaping the fact that we all have these particles within us.
As I previously indicated, these particles are activated by microwave technology. Now you may begin to guess at the extensive and sinister purposes of all those mobile phone towers around the world. There are far more than are really needed to relay messages.
These particles respond to certain wavelengths and actually agglutinate in the body at various locations to form radioactive fibres – as seen in Morgellon lesions on the skin.
They emit their own wavelengths as feedback.
They invade all organs in the body, the prime target being the brain as I mentioned ten years ago. Their intended function was and is MIND CONTROL. They intended that, when necessary, by increasing the intensity of the signal, they would reduce aggression, anger, thinking ability, etc, in target populations. But, just like everything else these Evil Reptilians develop, the mechanism is flawed and does not just lead to mind control.
Other side effects have occurred, and the dermatological manifestations are just one such unexpected side effect.

In my medical practice, even in rural Australia, I have noted a trend which is inexplicable by conventional aetiological factors.
The first and most serious effect is a reduction in the intellect of patients. Many appear to have the vague neurological symptoms suggesting a space occupying lesion in their brains.
CT scans often show nothing specific. Radiologists report brain changes attributable to small vessel disease even when the patients have no reason to have small vessel disease. I have as yet not personally acquired MRI reports on these cases.
These CT scans are too imprecise to give answers. A biopsy would be needed to find the fibres. But no one in going to order a biopsy for these patients. Such a condition as fibres occupying a brain or any organ is not, as yet, readily accepted by most of the medical fraternity as being a reality.
Radiologists are unable to diagnose the condition because it does not exist as far as they are concerned.
The Archons who control all governments and institutions are not going to tell any of us that they created this scenario on purpose.
Many of you are aware of the battle that has raged for recognition of this Morgellon's disease to be taken seriously by most doctors. They majority until recently have labelled it a disease of mental

dysfunction (which paradoxically it is with the fibres being the cause, not the result of the dysfunction). The fact is that the common symptom in those with and without dermatological manifestations is mental dysfunction.
This manifests as mood swings, depression, gross anxiety, early symptoms of dementia with patchy memory loss, and obsessiveness. Human behaviour is going to become more erratic and unpredictable. Animals are infected with these prions, as are birds, reptiles, bugs and insects.
There are reports in the literature of these fibres forming as the precursors descend from the chemtrails. It may well be that the electrostatic charges in the atmosphere or microwaves produced by towers sponsored this in that area.
These particles and fibres are the result of alien nanotechnology and include genetic material within their structure. Some have been noted to contain globules of fluid within them. These are differing toxins which will make the body they are in even sicker and perhaps cause its death.
A small percentage of the population is immune to these particles. They have deliberately been given antibodies to prevent agglutination and fibre formation. Most of these will have been abducted into

the Reptilian crafts around the planet, and their stories can be deciphered under hypnosis.
So, is this a Doomsday mechanism for Humanity?
It appears that way.
Since the 1920s the Reptilians, represented by various political leaders around the world, have expressed the concern that there were going to be too many people in the world. The Eugenics Program was implemented and since the late 1960s and early 1970s, they have been seeking a way to cull – yes cull – the numbers to a manageable level.
In an essay in late 1999 I have revealed that Theomorphic civilian consciousness had been evacuated from Earth.
The consciousnesses that exist in human bodies now are made up of the following:
1 5,000 Theomorphic warriors who are assisting me to clear out the other levels of consciousness (animal, vegetable and mineral);
2 Almost 30 percent of the population are demonic beings. They include the Reptilians, the Soulless beings, and the Hounds of Hell. You can tell who they are by their actions, They kill and destroy at will. Many of these intend to return to deeper Hell once the culling is complete; and
3 The remainder or everyone else, made up of a Counterfeit consciousness (robotic). A percentage of

these have responded to the Light and the Golden Rule. They will have modifications made to their consciousnesses so that they, too, can exist outside the physical dimensions. The others will cease to exist.

I realize I run the risk of confusing people, but one needs to understand that minds are operation on 3 levels of awareness at present.

1 On the Prosaic Reality level, which includes the majority, we have the sheeple. They believe what they are told. They believe in the history of the world as it is written and taught to them, in science and in religions with no questions asked. They are but cannon fodder, one is sorry to say.

2 Another group in the Arcane Reality has awakened sufficiently to understand that much of the knowledge is hidden but they are unaware of the full picture even though they understand the existence of aliens, and other realities.

3 The third group is the minority. They are awakening to the knowledge of the Supramental Consciousness which is descending unto this plane, as was forecast by Frederick Nietzsche and subsequently by Sri Aurobindo last century.

Part of my role is to awaken those who will respond to this Supramental Consciousness and prepare them for

Evacuation and the Journey Home. Finally there is to be an end to this Hell.
There are a number of steps that can be taken to alleviate the suffering caused by what is to happen on Earth, by these deadly fibres, by the coming disasters, wars, hunger, etc.
My partner, Subhana Bella, and I will speak about these steps in the Rense broadcast on 16 June 2010, and in future shows, and Conferences with workshops, in the hope of lessening the suffering that appears inevitable.
****
For more information on this emerging pheomenon known as Morgellons disease, please refer to Jan Smith's excellent website at this address:
http://www.morgellonsexposed.com/
Along with Subhana Bella, I will be doing another show with Jeff Rense on Wed 16th June, PM California time. This will be 1 pm Australian EST on Thursday June 17.
*****
21 JUNE 2010:
LINK TO SHOW:
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Chiappalone_061610.mp3
****
To read more about Morgellons:

http://www.voltairenet.org/article165822.html
http://rense.gsradio.net:8080/rense/special/rense_Dr_Chiappalone_071310.mp3
*

July 18, 2010
WHAT'S GOING ON? Part Two
THE MENTAL WAR – Section One
Some of you are being torn asunder mentally by the rate and extent of deterioration of all factors in your lives. These factors affect the physical perspective, the mental, the emotional, the psychic, and even the spiritual one.
Physically we have more climatic changes, more accidents, disasters, diseases, asthma, cancer, etc. New diseases such as Morgellons are set to devastate the globe. The fauna and flora are decreasing, and news of Earth's fragmentation, as well as Solar and planetary fragmentation within our Solar System and in other areas of the Universe is now impossible to hide.
Mentally, people seem to be losing the ability to think clearly, sanely, positively on any topic you wish to name. The rate of memory loss and higher cerebration malfunction are of epidemic proportions, and affecting people of younger and younger age groups. It seems that what we as a Race learned over tedious centuries in order to claim Rights of harmonious

existence is being abandoned in a race to become more and more greedy, cruel, and maleficent. Emotionally many people seem to be regressing to a stage of tribalism and personal idiocy that tends to lead to self destruction. Road Rage, indiscriminate hate, pornography, exploitation of others, excessive alcohol consumption, the use of hard drugs, the monumental use of anxiolytics, antidepressants and anti-psychotics because they are needed more and more, all affirm this atavistic tendency in all societies. At a time when individuals have more than ever before, they are less and less satisfied emotionally so that anxiety, depression, Bipolar disorders and more sinister disorders are increasing exponentially.

Psychically there is definitely a fragmentation of boundaries so that inter-dimensional beings and contents are being witnessed by more and more. Phenomenology, as a consequence is on the rise, as are contact with, and sighting of aliens, both good and bad. Contact with other levels and dimensions of existence has never been as obvious, but many are falling victims to the mutterings of residents in demonic levels.

Spiritually, more and more seem to be overtly, unashamedly rushing headlong on the Road to Perdition. Demonism is obviously rampant. Ever

increasing Demonic possession, as occurs especially with consumption of such substances as crystal meth, is clear to those who wish to see clearly.
On a more personal level, you will have noted there are many thoughts bombarding your mind, increasing at an ever-accelerating rate, especially as you awaken and see the illusion crumbling, see who and what others were and are, see the traps you had or have fallen into, and feel the physical, as well as the emotional, scars you have been left with.
In your attempt to focus on the Paradise to come, your mind seems to want to torment you with thoughts of vengeance, anger, remorse, frustration, impatience, or inappropriate and underserved guilt imposed by Evil in the form of Karmic retribution. Karma, by the way, is an evil tool in this evil system to punish and exploit true beings further.
Testosterone poisoning may try to program you to want to lash out in inappropriate ways, and this can occur regardless of your gender, and make you fall further into the traps set to exploit you even more. Take care, not all the thoughts in your head are yours.
Paradoxically, the very mind you want to protect seems to want to destroy you. Often it highlights supposed past failures on your part, present deficiencies, recurrent mistakes and functional

incapacities due to age, geography, financial position, filial restraint, etc. And your mind seems to do this in order to belittle you and stimulate emotional responses not in your best interest.

Those thoughts, if it is your mind creating them, or accepting them from elsewhere, are in the polluted lower mind of the body and its ego. It is more likely your mind is accepting implanted thoughts which serve, not Good, but Evil, for they harass you, destabilize you and drain you of energy, even if you do not act but just leave them in your head. You must eradicate them.

It is the Higher Mind you want to nurture, protect, and live in. It is the Higher Mind which is to win the battle. I have discussed the concepts of a Higher and Lower Mind elsewhere.

The Battle of Essences (Good vs. Evil) is in two sections.

The first section is the General War. It is outside of you on the Mental Plane generally, with your mind against all other evil-created minds which are in conflict.

The second section is the Personal War which it is within you between your relatively useless lower mind and your unique, essential Higher Mind..

You cannot be effective in the General War unless you win your Personal War. And from your

correspondence I know many of you are in the midst of such a Personal Mental War. Stick in there. If you do not give in, you cannot lose!

You are running a spiritual gauntlet, and if you lose sight of your goal you may hesitate and be cut down. You may be distracted and delayed, so as to miss the ship of evacuation.

If you stop to deal with everyone who spits on you or lashes out at you, or scratches you, or insults you, or abuses you in the myriad of ways those of evil have invented, you will never make it to the finishing line. There may appear to be a personal component in their attacks, but really, evil beings and those programmed by evil, even if they are not ontologically evil, attack whoever and whatever is near them. If it was not you they tried to exploit and destroy, it would be another.

Look back and see that some of your experiences confirm that this is so. If you evaded the schoolyard bully, he did not sulk; he just found another in your place. You were just one of many. If you have distanced yourself from a former so-called friend or spouse who was a louse, s/he is still a louse and will treat another partner accordingly.

Do not let it bother you. Unless they spiritually awaken, not many people change their nature which allows them to exploit others. And those of Evil do

not want to change because that is how they survive! Personal changes you undergo can also seem to want to attack and drive you crazy so that you will flounder in that Mental War raging just inside your skull and no one else's, or so it seems.

But do not fall for that old bogey trick. Realize that this Mental War is affecting all levels of consciousness, even animals. Some can mask it, most cannot.

Why do you think society is crumbling? Why do you think so many suicide, especially young ones who have not the experience or support to cope, and who suffer testosterone poisoning maximally, but cannot adequately express the urges it forces upon them because of lack of knowledge, a lack created by the ghoul, Jehovah, in this mess he created?

Why do you think nations are collapsing, institutions are disappearing, and road rage rules? Those in power and in government are aware of this, that is why they are asking, and taking, more and more powers for themselves and their enforcers (police) all over the globe, while they try to minimize the power of individuals, even as they mockingly dribble on about the "Rights of the Individual and Democracy".

As the world collapses you can throw out the thoughts of the Endtime by shutting your mind for a little. But even your own body seems to want to drive

you insane, and if you do not strike a balance with its changes, especially as all things around you are corrupted and collapse, you may suffer the mental torture of the obvious decay of physicality to a degree greater than necessary.

You could slip into the gloom of depression or even Terminal Madness, which I have said often enough can be fatal. If you do not focus adequately on your goal, which is to eventually get out of this dimension with as little spiritual damage as possible, you may be distracted by the physical deterioration you, I, all of us, are going to undergo as the physical corrupts absolutely.

On a personal level, if you do not balance the physical decay that you are going to undergo, with the thought of a healthy existence elsewhere, you may suffer more than you need to. Many, of course, suffer terribly, even apart from the spiritual perspective, as they perceive those things which they thought were of utmost importance to them to be waning, namely their physical attributes, their looks, athletic prowess, sexual function, etc.

Many have perversely taken their own lives as they thought they had lost their charms or abilities. Others kill themselves because of loss of wealth, prestige, social standing, etc.

These things are all useless tinsel ornaments for the evil-created ego. They are not only useless, but banal as well. Aging and becoming less well, less capable, less physically active and less attractive are not new, but each must fight the mental battle of dealing with these processes. That has always been the case. But now extra preparation is needed, by each of us, for the confusion caused by, among other things, the collapse of parameters we thought we could once rely on is sending us into a tailspin when added to all the other considerations needed to be confronted in this Personal Mental War of the Endtime.
Do not allow reduced health or wealth to blackmail you.
To Be Continued……
*****

July 24, 2010
WHAT'S GOING ON? Part Three
THE MENTAL WAR – Section Two
As the physical decays, morality will decay further. This is obvious even now as the degree of dishonesty has reached unprecedented proportions. None of the demonic amorality is hidden, nor is there any longer shame in those who degenerate so acutely.
The notion of accountability seems lost in decaying minds, but it will be remembered again soon, very soon, as each is asked to account and then receives

exactly what it deserves, not one iota more and not one less.
As we become more menaced and restricted by a threatening society, do not react adversely. As the roads become killing fields rather than bitumen ribbons, lighten off, use them less, if possible. Go by bus or train, if you can. Of course you realize doing that presents a new set of problems, unique to this so-called wonderful world!
Already many a feeling the thrust of anarchy looming large on the horizon even in the most civilized (so-called) western nations,
As the biological breakdown proceeds and we become subjected to more and more illness, do not lose sight of the fact that we are all in the same boat, and besides, when you die, regardless of the cause, it will mean your time to be evacuated will have come, if you are a Viable; you will have completed your mission if you were on one, and you will be out of the mess.
Even now, some are contemplating suicide to end their misery. But that is not an answer to anything, If one does that, their consciousness may be forced to wait in a cocoon of inactivity in the Lower Astral Planes where conditions are worse than on Earth simply because they will be unable to take any action whatsoever to ease their own suffering.

Poisonous water, soil and air are going to affect us all eventually. You and I can be poisoned by food as readily as anyone else. The excessive radiation from Ozone depletion does not discriminate. It may trigger mutation in your susceptible genes, which you have had since you were conceived, and cause fatal cancer just like it can in anyone else. You may suffer cataracts from excessive ultraviolet exposure just like any other biological entity on this doomed globe, including any animals, birds, reptiles, etc. Depleted Uranium and toxic waste from accidents such as the recent Gulf Oil Disaster will take tremendous tolls in suffering and death,

Mentally prepare now to accept the fact that your body will deteriorate. And so will your mind deteriorate, unless you protect it. You cannot really do much about the physical but your mental preparation can help you greatly to not suffer the anguish of senility, or of incapacity, or of perceived loss of physical attributes.

If you had been wise you would have resolved long ago the fact that time and gravity beat all of our bodies. But, all of us, being all too human, rarely focus on, and resolve, unpleasant things unless we are forced to. If you have not done so, now is the time to resolve this aspect of physical perishability, lest your autumn

of life turns prematurely into a harsh winter of discontent and self-pity.
Do not allow yourself to become destructive or be destroyed by the degenerating despondency, by the desolation of depression, or by the despair of demiurge's sponsored disillusionment.
The memory too can be a nuisance. Many are ashamed of the horrible things they had been programmed to do in the past and how much damage could have resulted from their actions. But that is water under the bridge. We are all subjected to evil programming, pollution and indoctrination.
If you are in, or have gotten into messes, honour social obligations; mend your ways, look for better physical and mental ground.
Forget the trauma of old. You are now mentally better; with this knowledge you are better able to cope. You have to look into your own heart and see how sincere you really are about all this. We have all been kicked around by the system and some of us have traumatised others by our foolishness or inattention or whatever. And these episodes may play on your mind.
Forgive yourself and move on. After all, you acted that way because of evil programming, pollution and indoctrination. Fully aware, you would not have done what you did. Yes, the Devil made you do it. He set

you up to knock down others and then programmed, polluted and indoctrinated others to knock you down. That is how this vile system works. Look at child abusers. They were, in almost all cases, victims of the same crimes which they commit!

However, one of the traits of True (non-evil) Beings is the ability to rectify mistakes and give assistance whenever it is needed or whenever it is asked of them. If you are asked for help, give it. If the recipients are demons, the help will not do them any good. If they are genuine, it can greatly assist them and ease, soothe or enhance your mental state even more.

The ever-increasing pollution of the plane, in all its forms, is going to have an ever-increasing deleterious effect on mental function. It would be wise therefore to take steps to reduce the pollution to which you are exposed.

Dietary pollution is one form which can be lessened somewhat. Because animals are undergoing the same Mental War, and most of them are part of the Counterfeit Creation, they will be heavily polluted. The consumption of animals is therefore almost mental and spiritual suicide at this time, apart from the physical dangers which will see diners devouring the carcasses of dead animals rot with the diseases of food poisoning and such things as Mad Cow Disease,

as I have written about. If you think that is exaggeration, just wait and see! Milk and eggs are relatively safer but need to be cleansed.
All these measures alert you to the importance of knowledge at this time, to the need for awareness, protection, cleansing and alertness. God only knows what they put in food these days, and what is in the kitchens of fast food chains, on the hands of the unhygienic waiters and servers, on the table tops of preparation rooms, etc.
I have added these comments because disease and physical strain can all increase the mental strain as one fights the good fight in the Mental War, so it is better to be prepared.
At times of confrontation or aggression, what do you want to settle, the score or your Mind? Which one of us does not at some time or other want to lash out and seek personal vengeance once we become aware of the abuse, the injustices, the humiliation and the exploitation we have suffered at the hands of the evil ones? Our emotional body reacts and we want to show our anger at the gross injustice of this plane. But that is not the way to go. How many can we attack before the evil system extracts even more energy from us with its greater acts of retaliatory injustice?

We could “get” very few indeed. And what could we do to them? Is that what we want really? Of course not! All the evil beings need to be harnessed once and for all.

The best solution to the injustices of this world is to play our individual roles in order to assist in the manifestation of the final solution to the Problem of Evil as quickly as possible on this level. Then we will be free forever from the scourge called Evil. Until that time, grin and bear the suffering, the humiliation and the abuses. Time for Evil is almost at an end.

Smile at those who persecute you, as they target you. And tell them mentally they are doomed in a way they cannot even imagine, not because you want that fate for anybody, but because they have shown that is what they desire by refusing to change their evil nature.

Live not in darkness and despair, turmoil, worry and sorrow. Those are things of this dimension. They are not part of your true, viable spiritual nature; they never were. With this knowledge, step into the Light, the Love and the Wisdom of a truly serene Divine existence. Make your mind a heavenly place, even as this hell crumbles around you.

Cultivate in your mental plane the Peace, Joy, Harmony and Beauty you seek. No one else is going to do it for you. And if by chance you are caught up in

the maelstrom of the Illusion, with all its pain, suffering, darkness, deception, exploitation and horror, detach and live in the Heaven you have created within. You know evil things are going to be around you. You know you may have to suffer degeneration and disease before you can drop the shell and leave this plane.
OK, prepare for these eventualities and smile. You know you are going to be disappointed by the exposure of the ontological nature of many you thought were worth cherishing. Well, realize you had been fooled.
Move your mind to a higher plane. Drop all thoughts of sadness, vengeance, guilt, remorse and sorrow. Your future has none of these things. Your future has all the Light and Love you can ever wish for.
Whatever price you have had to pay, whatever price you need to pay the demonic jailors to let you out of here, is more than worth it.
Change you attitude; change your views; see the increasing horror of this plane as an indication of its terminal deterioration and eventual total destruction.
See the exposure of all Evil, of all evil ones, as a preparatory act for their final, total eradication.
See what is happening on Earth as the answer to the supplications for the Superior Force to "Deliver us from Evil".

Take this advice and you will live happy and well, even as the cancer of Evil grows to engulf all the scenery around you.
Ignore it and you will be in danger of being engulfed yourself into the Gloom of Doom affecting the evil ones who no longer have hope. You will be affected by the Terminal Madness of the plane, and the despair of such madness is not a feeling one could wish on anyone.
Remember, far superior minds are conducting the Corrective Process. We must believe they will perform better than humans ever could and that the solution they reach will be the best possible one for all. To think less of them is simply egotistical madness!
*****

Posted on July 7, 2015492 Comments

Posts navigation
Previous page Page 1 … Page 3 Page 4 Page 5 Next page
Proudly powered by WordPress